

The Theory of Everything

Ross Wiseman
Discovery Press International
Auckland, April 2013

contents

0. introduction	5
1. nothing and everything	7
2. wave theory	39
3. the 22 fundamental forces	58
4. the evidence	94
5. more evidence: the kingdom of 120 vibrations	106
6. the state cycles	159
7. origin of species	199
8. the advance civilisation in ancient Egypt	238
9. 59 crop circles	262
10. ancient Rome and the truth of Jesus	314
glossary	359

acknowledgements

This book has been nearly fifty years in the making and has been inspired by Lord Shiva. I would like to thank the team at Discovery Press International for all their invaluable assistance.

I would also like to thank my many friends and critics who gave advice and support throughout this long project, and who have been most influential in shaping this book; especially my brother-in-law Georgie, who gave advice in mathematics and physics, but who died suddenly on 15/12/2011, after only reading the first eleven pages; and especially Frank Andrews whom I meet forty years ago when we were both planetarium lecturers at the Canterbury Museum. We have kept in touch ever since, and his astronomical and TOE knowledge is out of this world!

Finally to my wife Feroza and our four now grown-up children, each of who have been very supportive in their own special way while this book was being written.

First Ed published in New Zealand, June 2012

Second Ed, October 2012, this Third Ed, April 2013

by Discovery Press International, Auckland

Text copyright © Ross Wiseman April 2013

Author: Ross Wiseman

Email contact: toewise@gmail.com

The TOE is available for free download on my website:

www.theory-everything.com

discoverypressinternational.co.nz

rosswiseman.co.nz

Assistant editor: Margaret Perkins

Graphic artist and designer: Rachel Cao

Printer: Kirabuke (Keyz) Mareko

ISBN: 978-0-473-24009-7

Hear ye the root of all things; bright Zeus (fire) and life-bringing Hera (air), and Nestus (water) and Aidoneus (Hades – earth) whose tears are the source of mortal streams.

Empedocles of Agrigentum (c. 490-430BC)

0

introduction

The Theory of Everything (TOE) is a spiritual theory describing the universal energy that is all around us. This is the simple and beautiful reality of how everything is related and everyone is connected. These relationships and connections rest on the following axioms:

- (i) Numbers are the origin of everything
- (ii) Numbers are referential
- (iii) Numbers unify mathematics and physics
- (iv) The universe is a mathematical physics artefact (mathics)
- (v) The mind is everything in understanding numbers because numbers are mind objects.

The objective of a Theory of Everything, or TOE for short, is to gain an understanding of the ultimate truth of the universe, the beings that compose it, and identify the source of the universal energy that is all around us.

This new theory about beginnings is the discovery of a non-material paradigm. None of us were present at the beginning of the universe to observe what happened, but the numbers were. These events have been faithfully recorded and are linked to the distribution of primes on the number line, because the pattern of primes reveals all the twenty-two fundamental forces by which the universe is composed.

The TOE relates particularly well to the human experience, because the same forces are at work on both the mental and elemental levels. In the end it would seem equally appropriate to infer the universe was created for us, rather than the other way around. Many ancient cultures took this line of reasoning. Consequently, the reader will confront this common matrix from which all the earliest civilisations sprung. Admittedly, we are now living in the grip of a spiritual dark age where pain, ignorance and suffering come as easily as breakfast. However, this simple, deep and self-empowering body of wisdom will have the potential to liberate the reader from the shackles of economic slavery, it will stir an intellectual revolution within you, and hopefully bring about a paradigm shift in humanity.

In his Theory of Everything, author Ross Wiseman will show you

how the universe came from nothing, how numbers compose the entire universe including your own personality, and how those very forces created the five cycles we encounter unknowingly in our everyday lives: the yearly business cycle, the seven-year international political cycle, the socio-economic cycle, the civilisation cycle, and the cosmic cycle of the universe itself. You will walk away from this encounter a more self-sufficient and independent thinker, as the future and the past will become open unto your eyes.

Ros has provided a clarifying, elegant and simple understanding that lies well outside the Standard Theory umbrella of physics and cosmology and is more straightforward than any of the current proposals. In short, he has discovered a whole new world that will give you a taste of reality.

While this book might be an easy read for some, it might take a bit of thinking for others because some of the ideas and concepts expressed are new to most. One suggestion might be to begin reading the first chapter to gain a basic understanding of the main forces involved before choosing to read any of the other chapters. But if you do read this book in its entirety, not only will you never see the world the same way again, but you may realise you needed it like a fish needs water. For after all, the author himself describes this book as the result of "a lifetime quest to understand the ultimate truth of the universe."

12.12.12



Photograph of the author in front of the display pavillion at CERN, Geneva

1

nothing and everything

Strangely enough the Theory of Everything is the simplest theory ever devised, because it's based on the numbers from one to ten. This is the theme of the first chapter, and although highly inter-related and revolutionary, the TOE still shows the ultimate truth of the universe is open to everyone:

In the beginning there was nothing. 'Nothing' means there was no spacetime or energy, a dimensionless dot, which is often expressed by the following equation:

$$0 = [\quad]$$

The first equation shown above has three symbols, a symbol on each side of the 'equals' sign, which means the two symbols are equivalent to each other. The symbol on the left in the equation is the number zero and represents 'nothing,' while on the right is the 'square brackets' sign used in set theory that also represents 'nothing'. It can therefore be deduced from this equation, which is the most fundamental concept in mathematics, if the two symbols are equivalent to nothing, then 'nothing equals nothing.'

This is the very beginnings of the Theory of Everything (TOE for short), and involves concepts that people in everyday life are not really used to thinking about. For a start, on the left-hand side of the equation is the 'number zero' that represents nothing. The Romans never had a zero, but the mathematical concept of 'nothing' was actually invented by the Babylonians about 300BC, when they used it as a symbol and placeholder.

Next the Indian astronomer Brahmagupta, invented zero as a number in 628AD, because he noticed there was a number at the crossing-over point between the positive and negative values, in which zero had its own mathematical properties as a mathematical operator. So the symbol on the left side represents both 'nothing' and 'zero'. For a TOE, the concept needs to be taken a little further, but first the square brackets sign.

By the late-1800s, mathematicians realised they had little or no

idea about what numbers actually were. The first clues came through mathematical logic to produce the concept of a set. A set is a collection of mathematical objects defined by listing its members. Objects are placed inside brackets. The '[]' symbol on the right in the equation is a square brackets sign, which represents a set with no members because it is an empty space with nothing inside it.

In the 1880s, the German mathematician Gottlob Frege (1848-1925), tried to solve the problem of numbers. The way to define them, he believed, was counting sets by matching the objects in the set with a standard set of known size and eliminating the numbers. This was the empty set, so that every number traced back to the empty set, e.g., the positive number one was defined as '[0]'.

The dreadful secret of mathematics is that it's all based on 'nothing' (refer p44, NewSc., 19/11/2011). The late physicist John Wheeler said, "The basis of all mathematics is $0 = 0$ ". Currently, all mathematical structures can be derived from the empty set. Given that zero is the set containing no elements, the number 1 is the set that contains the empty set, 2 is the set containing the sets corresponding to 0 and 1, and 3 is the set containing 0, 1, and 2. As the numbers increase they keep nesting the nothingness like invisible Russian dolls until eventually all of mathematics appears.

However, this idea of the empty set is not an acceptable definition of number, because the essential property of number is still not understood. Unfortunately also, this line of reasoning fails to understand the simplicity and beauty of the numbers, and worse still establishes mathematics as a non-referential system of knowledge very much disconnected with nature.

These are the reasons that have prevented the development of a Theory of Everything, because if numbers do not apply directly to the universe then there cannot be a realistic TOE.

The first step towards a Theory of Everything is to develop a referential mathematics. The philosopher Ludwig Wittgenstein said, "Mathematics tends to become self-referential", and Albert Einstein said, "As far as the statements of mathematics refer to reality they are not certain, and as far as they are not certain they do not refer to reality."

Numbers form the basis of mathematics, so if the numbers are non-referential then the mathematics will be non-referential. 'Mathematics' literally means, 'that which is learned'. We have yet to learn more about

numbers and how referential they can be, because numbers were present at the beginning of the universe.

If numbers came into existence with spacetime and they are referential, then we can learn how the universe came into existence through the referential properties of numbers.

For example, when the nothing equation is applied to the universe it means the universe was originally physically non-existent, with no spacetime or energy. In other words, in the beginning there was nothing and the zero extended for an infinity.

Normally we might think of an infinite spacetime as relative, but in the new mathematical physics the zero is non-existence as a mathematical operator and an absolute force. Also, zero is an even, a material and composite number force, which means it was capable of being split.

In the original Indo-European language there was a word for 'split' and it was called 'scia'. It is thought that our word 'science' came from it.

The second step towards a Theory of Everything is the unification of mathematics and physics, which can be achieved in the nothing equation. By bringing the two simple concepts together of 'nothing' together in equation form it describes the unification of mathematics and physics, which means physical existence and mathematical existence are one and the same thing.

The number zero on the left is a mathematical symbol and the right-hand square brackets sign is a physics symbol, because it represents empty spacetime. Therefore, whatever applies to the physics on the right side of the equation also applies to the numbers on the left side. If all numbers are shown to originate from zero then the physics applies to all numbers.

However, the set with no members requires a special definition that excludes the physical spacetime between the square brackets. Just a small point, but philosophers sometimes like to argue about it. In other words, this definition establishes the 'nothing set' as exclusive in order to relate to the physics, and as we shall also see later to avoid what is called the Russell paradox.

The third step towards a Theory of Everything is the most difficult because it needs to fully engage the human mind in how it interprets numbers, or anything else for that matter. The brain has two cerebral hemispheres with a bridge connecting them called the corpus callosum.

These hemispheres have very different functions and are supposed to balance the individual into holistic social beings.

The more practical left-brain controls language, non-referential mathematics, logical perspectives, and the shape and structure of objects, including mainstream science. It is quantitative and 'sequential' by the fact it perceives events in specific parts and present time based on the more objective and observational experienced reality. Along with the reptilian brain (cerebellum) it manifests the material paradigm connected with the external world, which is today's prevalent human society and culture.

The right-brain is subjective, creative and able to 'connect-the-dots'. It controls referential mathematics, spatial abilities, and face recognition; also visual imagery together with philosophy, beauty, writing, art and music. It is qualitative and more holistic; being closely aligned with the heartfelt emotions and feelings, and the interpretation of dreams. It takes our feelings into other dimensions of spacetime where the true nature of life on earth can be perceived and understood. In short, it manifests the spiritual paradigm.

Unfortunately, mainstream 'education' only develops the left side of the brain with the systems version of reality starting with numbers.

At the early stages of education children are separated from their families. Without family support children become vulnerable. The objective is to change the way children are taught with the goal of deleting parental influences so the state becomes the 'parent'; as described in Aldous Huxley's 1948 book, *Brave New World*. Without children, family elders cannot pass down their practical experience and knowledge.

Without children, the parents are free to join the workforce that turns over the economic machinery the capitalist system relies upon. It is a very confusing time for a child, who is completely unaware of what is really going on behind the scenes, because small children have a tendency to trust adults and naturally are very socially co-operative.

If children were taught the referential quality of numbers for the TOE, it would give them a taste of reality. But because these children are taught only the quantitative value of numbers and the times tables that relates directly to the monetary system, they grow up into a false world that only knows a material system.

Unaware of what they are actually doing in most cases, scientists, teachers, academics and the media become unintentional gatekeepers.

Students are made to retain the information they learn before taking exams in which they must repeat back to the system what it has told them to believe. In this way, mathematics and science is a manifestation of paradigm imprisonment, and that is the reason it cannot unlock the foundation 'secrets' of our reality.

Knowledge is pigeon holed and subjects are classified into discrete blocks that bear little relation to one another except how it relates to money. The teacher is a referee in this intellectual process that leads to a kind of intellectual dependency. Children are taught not to trust their own judgment because they have to rely on the teacher's marks and reports. Constant surveillance and strict time limits for periods prevent children from thinking independently. The teacher's basic attachments are not with the children however, but for their own salaries and the curriculum.

The left brain becomes so swamped with the systems version of reality, so overloaded with unrelated facts that it becomes difficult to think of anything else. It is only after the school year has ended that the mind can rest and the real thinking begin, but by then children forgotten everything. They get onto computers and cell phones and a different reality sets in. By the time the dumbing-down process is complete school leaver's have become members of society; they are conformists and fits in well with the social setting.

"All in all you're just another brick in the wall," as Pink Floyd put it. In fact, those running the system and those being run by the system are all economic slaves. This is the main way of the world, but the truth is only just getting across.

From the practical side of the mind this means the initial observation of the exterior world. It is not sensible to make observations of nature unless you understand first about the intelligence or the mind doing the observations; because you have to understand yourself before you understand other things. For example, it is said that our whole concept of reality is wrong, because when the ancients said, 'we are at the centre of the universe' they meant the mind not the Earth.

It's the same with how we look at numbers, because it is a quantity problem. For example, in the mid-1800s the German mathematician Freidrich Riemann (1826-1866), decided to take up the age-old problem to find the pattern of primes. He postulated a law that has since become known as the Riemann Hypothesis, and to date the primes have been

counted to a septillion, (p17, New Sc, #2909, 23/3/13) which is one followed by 42 zeros. When in reality the problem can be solved just by looking at the first ten numbers.

It is interesting to note that these first ten numbers, one out of every two numbers is a prime. As we travel far out on the number line to a million numbers, primes are found at the rate of one in every 13 numbers, and at a billion it is one every 21 numbers.

Also, when an image from the outside world impinges upon the retina at the back of the eye, it is an upside down image. The mind changes this inverted image back the opposite way. We also see a 2-D scaled down and reconstructed image behind our forehead for each eye that appears three dimensional. But when we look into the surface of a pond, or a mirror, the image is also reversed, which the mind does not change. This is an inconsistency due to the fundamental incompatibility between the mind and its physical component, the eye. To be consistent the mind should change that image around too, which in turn means the images are not real, because the mind creates everything we 'see'.

If you look at a sunset and take a photograph of it for example; the photograph always looks smaller than the 'real thing'. Both the Sun and the Moon appear much bigger near the horizon because they have been reconstructed that way by the mind. Everything is and has been created as an idea.

From the creative side of the mind it is important to understand how we interpret our images. If you look at a sunset or a person for example, and take a photograph; the photograph will never convey the same feelings or beauty as the real thing. Sunsets and people look more beautiful in real life because it is the feelings or memories of feelings that dictate how we see things. Thoughts are only the communication of those feelings anyway.

It's the same with numbers, because without the feelings there is no meaning to anything. This is called the qualitative value of numbers. Whether it is the macrocosm or microcosm, everything is and has been created with feeling.

The human mind affects the way we see numbers, because they are natural mind objects that not only hold quantitative value but also have quality. For this reason the universe has been put together as a mathematical physics artefact having a high degree of quality for its

fundamental parameters.

A parameter is a constant or limiting factor that determines the specific form of a mathematical expression. To impose equality parameters on the universe, which are finely tuned and balanced laws of nature, an intelligent mind must have been involved much like our own. Such a mind is quite opposite to the concept of the nothing equation, which brings us to the next concept in mathematics - the everything equation. Everything is expressed by the following equation:

$$1 = U$$

The second equation above also has three symbols, a symbol on each side of the equals sign, which means the two symbols are equivalent to each other. The symbol on the left in the equation is the number one and represents 'everything'; while on the right is the 'U' symbol that stands for the first letter of the word 'universal', used in set theory to represent 'everything'. It can therefore be deduced from this equation, the next most fundamental concept in mathematics, if the two symbols are equivalent to everything, then 'one equals one.'

In 1901, the philosopher Bertrand Russell discovered the paradox between the zero set and the universal set: how the zero set was exclusive and the universal set was inclusive.

Russell's paradox is neatly resolved in a way that describes these binary numbers as universal forces:

The opposite or quantitative values of zero and one are as follows:

Zero is:	One is:
1. Even #	Odd #
2. Material #	Non-material #
3. Composite #	Prime #
4. Exclusive #	Inclusive #

The equivalent or qualitative values of zero and one are as follows:

1. Universal/absolute #s
2. Infinite #s
3. Binary #s
4. Interchangeable

$$0 \approx 1$$

In this third equation, the first two equations have been combined by taking only one symbol from each; so again it has three symbols, one on each side of the complimentary opposite sign. The complimentary opposite sign has been defined by both its opposite and equivalence values described above, where the equals sign '=' and opposite sign 'x' have been combined. The symbol on the left in the equation is the number zero that represents nothing, and on the right is the number one that represents everything.

It can therefore be deduced from this equation, the third most fundamental concept in mathematics, if the two symbols are complementary opposite to each other then, 'Everything comes from nothing, and nothing comes from everything', which is another way of saying 'the One' (god).

In the 'beginning' and before the universe existed, these absolute binary forces were not only opposite, but they were unequal in the sense that the zero was the dominant of the two forces and the one was so recessive that it did not exist. The problem is that in a binary relationship of absolute forces, one force cannot exist without the other, so this is the only way there could have been a referential 'nothing'.

The story of these absolute numbers follows a parallel story that is behind the sequence of single digit numbers in this relative world. For example, the creation of the number one from zero can be explained by absolute forces:

$$\text{I} = \{ \{-1\} 0 \{+ 1\}$$

The central truth and the most powerful idea in the whole of mathematics is the origin of the number one from zero, because it leads directly on the number line to the Theory of Everything. The TOE is not as inaccessible as some people think, even though it is still a little unprecedented and revolutionary for our times.

This is the fourth equation shown above, which is called the spiritual core equation of the universe, because it shows both the duality and aspects of the number one, and is a definition of the number one.

It is both structural and behavioural in nature, because it shows three aspects of the number one, but also how 'the One' created itself from nothing.

On the right hand side of the equation and in the middle of the square brackets is zero. And on either side of zero inside the wiggly brackets are different forms of the number one that are equal to zero inside the square brackets. These are minus-one on the left and plus-one on the right.

When Brahmagupta invented zero in 628AD, he noticed the positive numbers ran along the number line to infinity on one side of zero and the negative numbers did the same on the other side. Whereas the positive numbers get bigger, the negative ones get smaller. This meant that minus-one was the biggest of the negative numbers, and plus-one the smallest of the positive numbers. In the physics of the absolute state this fact allowed the two halves to unify structurally into a one-pi force; minus-one became the largest object in the absolute state called 'the One', and plus-one became the smallest object called the 'dimensional particle'. Everything else in the relative state has since been created between these two extremes.

In other words, 'the One' came into existence from nothing as minus-one and the largest entity, while the dimensional particle came into existence from nothing as 'plus-one' and the smallest entity.

There are many ways to describe how the One came into existence; such as, 'the One found a new beginning'. Not only does our understanding appear limited in this relative state, but the process also seems to defy logic, so it is quite conceivable the infinite One could only have come into existence by the power of magic. By 'the power of magic' it is meant that in the absolute state it was the mind of the One that came into existence first as one-pi, which as an infinite force that can replicate itself indefinitely and think holistically. If you can control your mind you can do anything. Thus, magic became division, which is defined as a double subtraction. (2x logic)

But that is only part of the story of how the One came into existence. The infinite separation cannot occur without the most important mathematical quality of all, which is the power of love. You must have all those ingredients to make the One. Thus, love became multiplication, which is defined as a double addition, (2x knowledge) meaning everything in the creation is made out of love and knowledge.

$$= [\{+1 \leftarrow 0 \rightarrow -1\}]$$

The diagram above demonstrates how the splitting of zero occurred in the absolute state on the right hand side of equation four. This is called the first and spiritual fluctuation of the Absolute state. As zero is an even number it is capable of being split into two halves, and the two arrows pointing away from the zero show the direction of the split (at point 1/100 in the spectrum), resulting in plus-one and minus-one.

This is a unidirectional split, because the arrows do not point in the opposite direction to allow plus and minus one to return to zero again, otherwise they would cancel themselves out. This is the purpose of the wiggly brackets in the equation. Instead, the pair of ones is a duality, which means they are complementary opposite forces that combine into a one-pi force, shown on the left hand side of the equation. One pi is then complementary opposite to zero-pi.

In other words, zero was an even number and the original material omni-force in the absolute state, which was capable of being split into its complementary opposite forms by losing the pi-sign. In this case, the omni-force is equivalent to zero-pi. At the same time, zero is the completely dominant omni-force, while its recessive opposite undergoes some changes or 'growth'. When a dominant zero-pi splits it can only produce its complementary opposite number that is equivalent to zero.

Many physicists and mathematicians would find these equations difficult to comprehend, and for them the above equations may be summarised as follows:

$$\sqrt{-1} = i$$

'i' is $\sqrt{-1}$, which is a number when multiplied by itself produces (-1). In arithmetic, when a minus is multiplied by a minus it is equivalent to a plus. In other words, taking a debt away from zero is really the same as placing a credit, so (-1) squared equals (+1). The answer to the square root of minus-one is neither minus-one nor plus-one; it is one-pi, which is a numeric force and also involves the four arithmetic operators.

In simple terms, the absolute state has two time dimensions and two space dimensions. These dimensions are created from the four states themselves; because time is a single duality force (plus/minus), and space is a double duality force (multiply/divide).

The fourth equation can also be read as, "If you take something away from nothing, it is equivalent to putting something there". The 'something' in this case is the number one, and both minus-one and plus-one are still infinite and equivalent to zero within the same set.

The above equation was not physical in any sense of the word. Rather, it was more of an idea and so remained in the absolute condition as the pi aspect. What was being created out of zero was a 'mind', and all that mind had to do was think with feeling and it could create all the other forces described in this chapter.

In the absolute state such seemingly magical events can take place all at once as part of these changes. This is the reason the maths needs to go a lot further, and when linked to the physics the dimensions are much different as well. It is also the reason more equations are required to describe it properly, such as this next equation:

$$= [\{+1 + 0 \leftarrow 0 \rightarrow - 0 - 1\}]$$

This equation has developed from the aspect equation where zero undergoes another split to produce its own plus and minus forces. This is called the second and material fluctuation of the absolute state. Zero is capable of a repeat split into two halves of itself, because the number one already exists and the progeny of zero are complementary opposite to the number one on the left side of the equation that is now a recessive force in its own right called one-pi. The two arrows pointing away from the zero demonstrate the direction of the split (at point 50 in the spectrum), resulting in plus-zero and minus-zero, shown as follows:

$$= [\{+1 + 0 - 0 - 1\}]$$

The resulting equation shown above is called the state equation, because there are four wave states produced in order as they appear in a spectrum: plus-one, plus-zero, minus-zero, and minus-one.

$$= [11 \ 10 \ 00 \ 01]$$

In the equations shown above the wave spectrum shows the same states with equivalent changes into their binary wave motions. The plus and minus signs from equation four have been changed into their equivalent binary numbers in order to be consistent with the state equation. The first number belonging to each binary is called the primary number because

it resulted from the original fluctuation or splitting of zero, while the second number is called the secondary number because it resulted from the second splitting of zero. Consequently, the state forces are named as follows: Fire (II), Air (IO), Water (OO), and Earth (OI).

$$= [\times + \div -]$$

In this equation the binary motions have been converted into their equivalent four arithmetic operators as follows: The first splitting of zero divided the arithmetic operators either into positive or negative. Thus, after the second split of zero in the left half of the spectrum, a double positive is multiplication and a single positive is addition. On the right half a double negative is division and a single negative is subtraction.

$$= [+ \ 0 \ \bar{0} \ -]$$

Another equivalent notation is shown in the square brackets above according to the latest Preon Theory. Here the wave states have formed into the first relative state particles called preons. Instead of being called plus-one, the first force is simply an ‘addition’ sign. Likewise, plus-zero is called ‘zero’, minus-zero remains the same with the minus sign marked over the top of the zero, and minus-one is also simply a ‘minus’ sign.

The four preons compose the subatomic particles in the Standard Model of particle physics, and they carry only a one-third charge. Each of these four state preons are the theoretical elementary particles making up quarks, electrons, photons and other elementary particles, as shown in the table below:

Particle	Charge	Preon content
Up quark	+2/3	+ + 0
Down quark	-1/3	- $\bar{0}$ $\bar{0}$
Electron neutrino	0	0 0 0
Electron	-1	- - -
Photon	0	+ - -

Different combinations of Prions form into quarks and leptons, and the aspect forces create three generations of them. For example, the first generation Up and Down quarks have a Charm and Strange quark second generation, with a Top and Bottom third generation. Correspondingly, the first generation Electron neutrino and Electron have a Muon neutrino and Muon second generation, and Tau neutrino and Tau as a third generation.

In this way, the TOE is the ultimate theory, because it creates five levels of particles from the universal energy as illustrated in the table below:

#	Structural Particle type
1	Dimensional particle
2	Prions
3	Quarks & Leptons
4	Sub-atomic particles
5	Atoms

The events that have taken place in the absolute state may be summarised in the fourth equation that produces the two equivalent tables:

$$\mathbf{\tilde{I}} = \left[\{-1\} \ 0 \ \{+1\} \right]$$

ThesameeventsoccurringintheAbsolutestatehavebeenre-created in the Relative state with numbers. In this case, the summary of events begins with equation four and results in the two equivalent state tables. These tables have four numbers that represent the four states.

In the above table, the numbers one and three are odd with the same binary motion, while the numbers two and four are even with a single dominant motion. The fourth equation produced the number two in the first fluctuation, and the number four in the second. Simultaneously, in the first fluctuation the number one was created from zero, as well as the number three, because the equation contains one-pi (idealistic), minus-one (passive) and plus-one (active). Thesethreeone'srepresenttheaspect forces. Through the agency of the aspect forces the number four or state forces were created.

#s	1°	2°
1	I	I
2	I	0
3	0	0
4	0	I

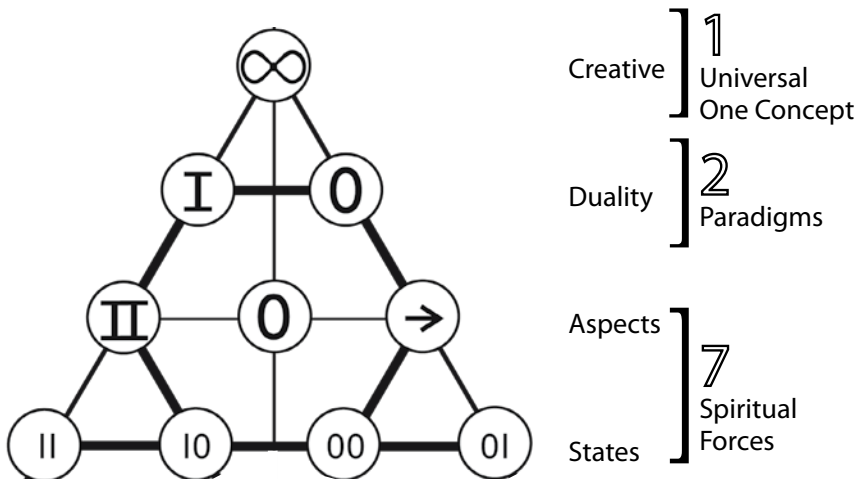


Diagram showing the two equivalent tables

Equation four describes the omni-forces in the absolute state, and it creates the number line. Plus-one created the composite/material numbers symbolised by '0', while minus-one created the prime/spiritual numbers symbolised by '1'.

A prime number is a fundamental numerical element in mathematics characterised by its irreducibility, which is to say prime numbers have only two natural number factors being divisible by only one and itself. The number one has a single natural number factor only, which is itself. For this reason in mathematics it comes down to opinion whether it is prime or not. Finding the pattern or law explaining the way the prime numbers are distributed amongst the whole or composite numbers is the age-old problem mentioned above.

One-pi originates from the balancing on the right side of the equation. It denotes that the number one comes from the combination of the opposite qualities of positive and negative, and represents the twin primes symbolised by 'II'. The twin prime conjecture is that there are an infinite number of pairs of primes that differ by two, such as the pair 11 and 13, or the pair 17 and 19. So a 'twin prime' occurs on the number line when two primes are separated by only one composite number; the first twin prime is the combination of numbers three, four and five. Twin primes are equivalent to pi-forces in the physics and are marked out from the number line by the capital pi-sign "II". They also indicate where a new sequence or magnitude of forces begins on the number line.

One-pi and the duality numbers represent a primordial aspects spectrum. The duality and aspects are demonstrated on the first sequence and single digits from one to zero/ten as shown in the tables over the next page.

Whereas numbers must combine in the absolute state, the opposite occurs in the relative state where the number one-pi instead creates the passive and active forces from the idealistic condition. It also shows the origin of the creative (1), duality (2), aspect (3), state (4), numerical (5) forces from the One. The way these universal forces came into existence is called the Creative Principle.

Thus, in the relative state each single digit number from one to six has the creative power to form its own wave spectrum called a magnitude. The main feature of the even numbered magnitudes are the behavioural characteristics, whereas vibrations of odd numbered magnitudes are structural.

The number three for example, produces a pi-force that splits into halves to create positive and negative, material and non-material, or passive and active. For this reason in the relative state the number three are known as the aspects.

Likewise, the force created by the number one produces the creative force. Its spectrum is so unified it shows both behavioural and structural characteristics. The first magnitude is a unified and structural spectrum of wave vibrations originating from the dimensional particle. The dimensional particle is dimensionless and is represented in the relative state by the dot, which is called a centre-point-of-origin.

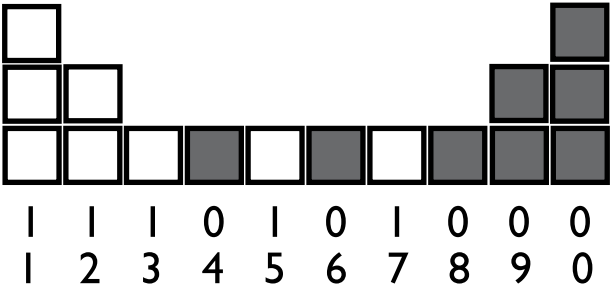
The aspect forces have both structural (physics) and behavioural (maths) representation. The basic two dimensional structure of a wave vibration is the circle, which consists of the three aspect forces: the centre

point of origin or dot is the pi-force, the circumference is the passive force, and the diameter or line is the active force. In maths, a twin prime is the number '11' or pi. A prime is the spiritual number {-1} or 'i' that is the numeric force equivalent, because both begin as the same negative number and run to infinity from larger to smaller. A composite is the material number {+1} or the equivalent numeric force 'e', because both begin with the same positive number and run to infinity from smaller to larger, where 'e' starts as '+1' becoming slightly larger the further towards infinity at approximately '2.718281828' after 100 million places.

One-pi is equivalent to the number ~23.1407, which raised to the power of 'i' is (-1), which is equivalent to pi raised to the power of 'e'. In other words, when the creative principle runs to completion one-pi produces the duovigesimal (22) fundamental forces plus-one, which is the prime number 23 by creating the #-one from zero, the #-four (arithmetic's) from zero and the #-seven (aspects and states) from zero. Consequently, the aspect forces are found both on the single digit number line and in the following table:

#	Force name	# Type	# Name in Physics	Symbol	Part of circle
1	Pi	Twin Prime	3, 4 & 5	11	Centre
2	Passive	Prime	7	○	Circumference
3	Active	Composite	8, 9, 0	↗	Diameter

As evidenced by the distribution of prime numbers found on the single digit number line, the integration of the two absolute forces (zero and one), created the first duality spectrum, the prime numbers of which are marked as white boxes and composites in grey, as shown in the following table:



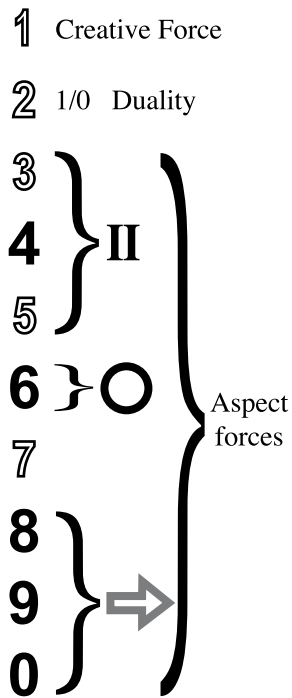
The duality bilaterally symmetrical graph for the single digits

The block graph above consists of sixteen squares, of which half are shaded in grey and the other half in white. There are also ten columns representing the single digit number line, of which five are shaded to represent the composite numbers including the number ten, and the remaining white columns represent the prime numbers including the number one.

Below the bottom line of boxes are two lines of numbers corresponding to each of the ten columns. The first line consists of either ones or zero's according to whether the column above is prime or composite respectively. The second line shows the same arrangement but with the single digit notations.

The rule for the arrangement of the columns in the block graph is as follows: Starting from the right-hand side and moving to the left a box is marked on the graph each time a prime number is found. The first one will be seven. However, if it is found that one prime immediately follows another on the horizontal number line, then an extra block is marked on the vertical axis. In this case, the first prime block with another next to it is three, so the number two has two vertical blocks. The next is also a prime block, so the number one has three vertical blocks. Starting from the left-hand side for the composite numbers on the single digit number line the process is repeated until reaching the zero or number ten.

Reading directly from the graph there is a higher concentration of prime numbers on the spiritualisation or left half of the graph. The word 'spiritualisation' is equivalent to the word 'non-material'. The composite numbers are predominantly on the materialisation or right half of the graph where their concentration is higher. However, there is no clear cut division between the spiritual and material components in the graph between five and six as would be expected. This is because the duality



spectrum is still not a completely differentiated force.

In actual fact, there are equal zeros and ones within the spectrum, and the distribution of material forces and non-material forces is opposite. Looking closer at it the binary code pattern of ones from left to right, '1 1 1 _ 1 _ 1'; and the pattern of zeros from right to left is, '0 0 0 _ 0 _ 0'; which means the spectrum is bilaterally opposite; or in terms of forces, complementary opposite.

If the single digits are undifferentiated, then this also explains the special characteristics of the 'number two'. The number two is considered the first prime number by most mathematicians, but at the same time the number two is unique in being the only even prime, and in some sense this makes it both the oddest prime and strangest composite. This means it is a semi-bifurcated and relatively undifferentiated spectrum in its own right that defines the duality, belonging to the second magnitude. Therefore, it can be concluded that the number two is both a prime number and a composite number at the same time, and represents the second magnitude of the creative principle.

In the same way as the material force gave origin to the One, the prime numbers function as markers to indicate the number of composite numbers between them, just as a twin prime was defined as having only one composite between primes, rather than the other way around as might be expected. For example, after the first pi-sign the next prime number

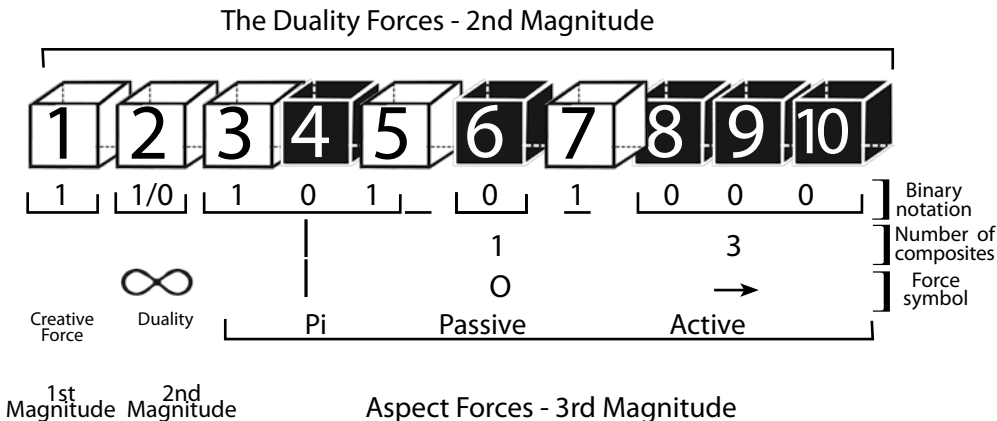


Diagram showing the single digit numbers 1 to 10/0, and highlighting the first, second and third magnitudes of the creative principle.

is seven, which leaves one composite number between seven and the pi-sign, so the central number of six in the first sequence represents the passive force of the third magnitude. There are three composites between seven and the next prime of eleven – the numbers eight, nine and ten, which represents the active force of the third magnitude.

In the diagram on the previous page, the five prime numbers have been enclosed in white boxes including the number one representing the non-material forces, while the material numbers have been enclosed in black boxes including the number ten. One and zero being more fundamental than the other natural numbers.

The position of zero on the single digit number line functions as a place holder and can be counted as coming after nine, because it is opposite to the number one in the duality and also equivalent to the number ten for a ten based counting system. Each number below the box has its binary notation.

Further analysis of the single digit number line reveals the first, second and third magnitudes of the creative principle, which is the description of how the fundamental forces originate from the number one.

The third magnitude of the creative principle can be represented by the formula '11-1-3', where a dash between the numbers in the formula represents prime number markers. In order of creativity amongst the aspect forces, the pi-sign has the highest creativity potential, and the lowest number indicates the next highest creativity. The number one representing the passive force is unique in having high creativity within a spectrum, while the number three representing the active force has lowest creativity amongst aspects. In other words, the creative quality of a force is opposite to its quantitative value in the formula.

The number one represents the superforce and dimensional particle of the 1st magnitude, which means number one is the primeval superforce that unifies the entire universe. It is the creative force in nature and represents the Universal One Concept.

From the superforce originates the number two that gives origin to the first wave spectrum that looks like a butterfly because it is in two halves, a material duplex and non-material duplex, where the latter is more dominant.

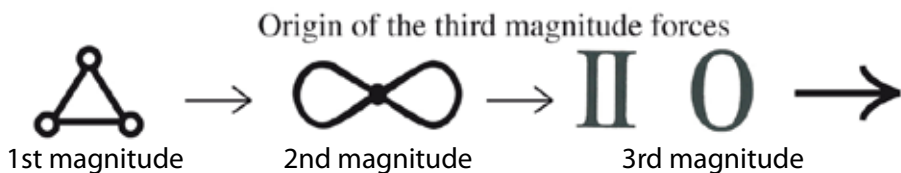


Diagram showing the origin of the three magnitudes on the single digit line

To summarise, the primeval superforce moves out into the dimensions to create wave vibrational magnitudes. The number one force has a single unifying component that is non-bifurcating, which is a universal undifferentiated spectrum. The number two has two semi-bifurcated components, 'I and 0', where the non-material component is dominant. The number three has three components that undergo a full bifurcation into three forces. The first of these is the pi-force having the formula 'I 0 I'; the second has the formula '0'; and the third has the material formula '0 0 0'. The second formula of '0' becomes the passive force represented by the number six.

While one and zero are fundamental players in the mathematical physics interaction, the duality spectrum is also a social interaction, because it involves everything composite and prime where the minimum number of players is two for a social interaction. In other words, the Theory of Everything not only includes mathics (maths + physics) but the social sciences, where it is valid to incorporate the events of civilisation-based numbers. Reading from the left-hand side of the duality spectrum it is possible to interpret the history of civilisation beginning with the first zero (# 10).



The first zero of civilisation was the number ten that occurred about 11,710 years ago, when hunter-gatherers emerged from the end of the last Ice Age with a unified and cohesive society, spiritual knowledge and the construction of beautiful temples at 'Belly Mountain' (Gobekli Tepe) in modern southeastern Turkey, close to the northern tip of the Fertile Crescent (refer pp230-237 in search of the One).

This was where hunter-gatherers began protecting gearly concentrations

of wild cereals from herds of gazelles and donkeys. This was the place where modern wheat was domesticated. With knowledge of plant and animal husbandry, the first farmer materialists gained high social status and began to challenge the political power of the priests in the temple complex who supported the hunter gatherer lifestyle leading to the first social crisis under the number ten. There is a frieze at Belly Mountain depicting a bow and arrow, but instead of an arrow it had been replaced by a fox, referring to the cunningness of what had become the new political system. This materialistic group had taken control over food cultivation and storage, and then claimed ownership over the land and its products. This was the original lie, when in fact the One created the universe from the 'light', where a truthful society should share its resources equally.

The second zero under the number nine saw the rise and growth of material civilisations with ruling class elites. Such civilisations are based on the incremental material gains principle, whereby a population is prepared to endure hardships in order to achieve some future wealth expectation. This allows the social elite to take political power by exploiting social weaknesses in people by a myth-making process in order to build a civilisation whose ideological formula is materialism. Next came the invention of money by King Alyattes of the Lydian city-state. Alexander the Great finished off those early civilisations.

The third zero under the number eight saw another Dark Age; with the rise, flowering and fall of Roman Civilisation. These Western civilisations were less resourceful than before. It was a dark period that saw the advent of the 'church' which turned evil, but allowed materialistic science to develop as a pretence in finding the truth. With the collapse of the Romans, materialism continued to gain in strength all the time into the Dark Ages (450-1000AD) with considerable disharmony, disease and pestilence until the prime number seven was reached.

The number seven saw an outbreak of social unity, love and knowledge in European society in seven main forms. The Reconquista (mid-1000s-1200), a reformed papacy created the Knights Templar (1128-1306), the seven Crusades (1096-1252), commercial revolution and voyages of discovery (1200-1500). The Renaissance (1100s-1600s) saw the revival of art, literature and learning, the Reformation (1500s-1650s) forced changes on the Catholic Church resulting in the 30-years War (1618-1648), and the Enlightenment of the 1700s stressed philosophical

reasoning. The Seven-age ended about 1800.

The Six-age brought Europe and the world into the grip of another Spiritual Dark-age. It began with the Agricultural and Industrial Revolutions. Then the rise of the 'seven ugly sisters' who control world oil output and are behind many of the social revolutions, world wars and modern terrorism, but fuelled by mass production and consumerism. Gross materialism ends with the reign of the Banksters who create a globalised monetary system and financial tyranny, which 'sells' humanity into economic slavery. With the failure of the monetary system civilisation crashes from 2015 to 2029.

After the crash, a Five-age reduces humanity to a more primitive existence as the 'rudder' of civilisation is turned in a different direction, where five characteristics determine the new Five-age civilisation. Inherited from the previous civilisation is the Purpose, where government encourages self-sufficiency, business becomes more environmentally involved, and children are taught the basics of civilisation – self-sufficiency, relations, self-respect, and attitude. Wisdom is the figures, nuts and bolts and the material basis of the new knowledge, and Knowledge is being able to put the problem together in a working and practical way. Progressive changes are implemented, and a Light-age lifestyle brings a wave vibrational technology.

The Four-age is an attempt to restore materialism and the monetary system. However the people realise the path they are following in the struggle to achieve a free society was the same path followed by the One at the beginning of the universe, in the end good must eventually triumph over evil. Evil is gradually worn down and defeated by the efforts of the just, in the dawning of the Golden Age of primes. The Three-age gains the upper hand over materialism, there is a more worshipful attitude towards the One, while peace and goodwill return to society.

During the 'two-age' the duality forces find a harmonious social blend between materialism and non-materialism, and during the 'one-age' civil society becomes one with the One.

The ancient Egyptian main god was Atum, which meant the 'totally good', 'the One', and that which 'cannot be split'. It was the word 'Atum' that became our word 'Atom' through the Latin and Old French. From the ancient Indo-European word 'Scia' that we derive our word 'science', the two paradigms separated.

The Ishango bone discovered in 1957 by a Belgium geologist in Central Equatorial Africa suggests human thought of prime numbers about 22,000 BC because it includes the prime quadruplet 11, 13, 17, and 19.

In about 200 BC, Eratosthenes made up a simple method of finding primes called a sieve. The Dark Ages saw nothing on primes, and they were not studied until the Renaissance. However, the advent of computers allowed mathematicians to calculate large numbers of them.

Euler, the father of modern mathematics, commented "Mathematicians have tried in vain to this day to discover some order in the sequence of prime numbers, and we have reason to believe that it is a mystery into which the mind will never penetrate" (Havil 2003, p163).

However, this did not stop the German mathematician David Hilbert in August 1900 from presenting the ten most important mathematical problems at the Paris conference in the Sorbonne at the International Congress of Mathematicians. Only the Riemann Hypothesis remains unsolved to this day, the objective of which is to find the pattern behind the prime numbers. Riemann's (1826-1866) non-Euclidean geometry was used by Einstein as a basis for his general theory of relativity.

The fifth magnitude forces are both simple and become a little more complex. There is a table on the first page of Chapter Three showing how in 3-D geometry the fifth magnitude originated from the four states. It was the Greek mathematician Pythagoras (~580-500 BC) who became aware of the distinction of the natural numbers into primes and composites. He was also a mystic who founded a religious cult whose basic tenet was devoted to the study of knowledge for its own sake in strict asceticism. He lived by the motto 'Number is all'.

For the Pythagoreans, the holiest of all numbers was ten, which was called the tetractys meaning fourness, because when ten dots are arranged inside an equilateral triangle there are three lines of four one each inner face with one in the middle. This demonstrated to the Pythagoreans the concept of geometric dimension, but for us today it represents the fundamental forces on each of the four magnitudes of the creative principle.

Pythagorus was later reborn in Switzerland as Leonhard Euler (1707-1783), and became known as the father of modern mathematics who created the beautiful equation. A combination between the third and fourth equations produced the fifth equation and magnitude as shown:

Magnitude number		
2	3	5
Eq. 3	Eq. 4	Eq. 5
$\sqrt{-1}$		1
	$\{+1\}$	e
	$\{-1\}$	i
	$\{II\}$	π
0		0

$$1 + e^{i\pi} = 0$$

Equation five above is 'Euler's beautiful equation' and is also called the material core equation of the universe, because it gives origin to the numerical forces on the fifth magnitude. It originates from zero and consists of five infinite, irrational numbers giving rise to the primordial numerical forces as follows:

The primordial number one is on the left-hand side in the formula that retains the same identity having originated from zero as already described in the first fluctuation of equation four.

The primordial number two is the second symbol from the left in the formula that is called 'e', which represents the duality spectrum beginning from the number one at its material part of the spectrum that finishes with a value of about 2.718, while the spiritual end continues through to infinity. From 'e' to eternity represents the duality spectrum because it is a behavioural prime, and the primordial number two.

The primordial number three is the fourth symbol in the formula called ' π ' or pi. Three is a structural prime, which is the reason Pi represents the aspect spectrum, and the primordial number three.

The primordial number four is the fifth symbol '0', another even behavioural number that gives origin to the four state forces by the second fluctuation of equation four as already described.

The primordial number five comes from 'i', which is the square root of minus-one, and relates to the forces originating from and the structure of the dimensional particle, which is a five-point configuration.

In other words, the beautiful equation is equivalent in its first idealistic fluctuation to the primordial numerical magnitude as follows:

$$= [1.2.3.4.5]$$

The primordial numerical equation then undergoes a second passive fluctuation that splits the numbers into duality and aspect forces:

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \check{1} & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ D & \otimes & \ominus & \oplus & \ominus \end{bmatrix}$$

The third active fluctuation then sorts the resulting ten forces into order of creativity as a numerical spectrum:

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \check{1} & \oplus & 2 & \ominus & 3 & D & \otimes & 4 & \ominus & 5 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 9 & 10 \\ I & I & O & I & O & I & O & O & O \end{bmatrix}$$

The above numerical spectrum then has equivalent on the single digit number line as shown above. In other words, the single digit numbers relate their origin from the numerical forces, which are commonly known as the planetary forces.

Being of a structural magnitude the beautiful equation is very important in the structure of the wave quantum itself, which will be discussed in the next chapter.

To summarise the main points again: The purpose of a Theory of Everything is to demonstrate the simple reality of how everything is related and how everyone is connected. These relationships and connections rest on the following axioms:

1. The universe is a mathematical physics artefact, in which
2. Everything originates from numbers
3. Numbers are referential, and
4. Numbers have quality
5. The mind is everything in understanding numbers.

After our children learn to speak the language and turn three-years-old they go to kindergarten to count to ten and write their own names. It is the beginning of how a society discourages independent thinking and likes to set children's minds into a way of thinking of the quantity value of numbers and not to follow their feelings, after which comes the times

tables, and so eventually they will be ready to handle the money. Money is a religion because people live by it.

This is a false religion. Such idealistic concepts are only relevant to a divided world in which it is difficult to understand the bigger picture, and draws the mind away from the oneness of the universe.

For this reason, it is important to learn how our social 'system' works, because we have all been led astray from the ultimate truth of the universe, and that is the reason there are so many confused people these days.

Around the age of six, children are ready to believe in the first lie, which is the concept of the 'tooth fairy.' When their primary teeth fall out parents and teachers tell them a tooth can be exchanged for a dollar. The next lie is Santa Claus, and Father Christmas will reward them with material gifts if they are 'good'. Children only want to believe in the tooth fairy because of the money and Christmas because of the presents, and when they are little they are so easily fooled by this falsity.

Al Gore, who was cheated out of the 2000 presidency appeared on the David Letterman Show in early-2013 to promote his new book, 'The Future', and was describing how democracy had been 'hacked' in America, because the Senators are meant to go to Congress to think about what their constituents want. However, the Senators instead think about having to raise money for their next election that can only be provided in sufficient amounts by the big corporations. The Senators don't want to annoy these big corporations who donate the bulk of the money for their re-election campaigns. This money said Gore, can still be donated as if it were by individuals while remaining anonymous, and the Senators do what the big boys want rather than the majority. He was also asking why the US invaded a country that did not attack America, and why not one question was ever asked of the candidates in the 2012 election on climate change? These three questions asked by Al Gore appear to belong to an even bigger issue of why children's minds are 'hacked' in the first place.

There is another interesting paradox in relation to equation four, in which modern philosophers have criticised the argument put forward by the Italian philosopher and theologian Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274).

Aquinas believed the existence of God could be deduced from our own observations and order in the universe. His first argument was called the Unmoved Mover, which stated nothing moves without a prior mover. This leads to a regress, from which there must have been a first mover,

and that first mover is called God.

The second argument is called the Uncaused Cause. Nothing is caused by itself. Every effect has a cause. This leads to a regress, from which emerges the original cause, and that original cause is called God.

The Cosmological Argument is the third. There must have been a time when nothing physical existed. But since there is already a physical universe in existence, there must have been a non-physical existence that brought the universe into play, and that non-physical existence we call God. In other words, Thomas Aquinas was saying the universe had its origins beyond spacetime.

In Chapter Three of his 2007 book entitled, *The GOD Delusion*, Richard Dawkins reviews the proofs of Thomas Aquinas. These proofs provided ripe pickings for Dawkins who was steeped in second millennium science in which he says, "All the arguments rely upon the idea of a regress, and the only way to terminate the infinite regress is to invoke the existence of God." He concludes, "The arguments make the entirely unwarranted assumption that god is immune to the regress. Even if we allow the dubious luxury of arbitrarily conjuring up a terminator to an infinite regress and giving it a name, simply because we need one, there is absolutely no reason to endow the terminator with any of the properties normally ascribed to god: omnipotence and omniscience... It is more parsimonious to conjure up, say, a 'big bang singularity', or some other physical concept as yet unknown."

The unknown concept Dawkins was referring to is the absolute binary force (equation four), because the infinite regression is blocked in the above equation by the zero, because it is impossible to regress beyond an infinite nothing.

Another problem with zero being the original material force was that it needed to sustain itself. This was not an ordinary force by any means as we understand or comprehend forces in this relative universe, because zero was infinite and absolute. And to prevent one-pigaining any fraction of ground whatsoever within the binary relationship of these absolute forces, zero needed to maintain its dominance by becoming 'stronger'.

So it was that the zero force built into a more material force. It gained a 'mentality' and became the force of evil. Then within the evil there 'grew' considerable disharmony. Some fractions within the zero transformed into 'goodness', and the goodness in turn began to 'grow'. Eventually the

zero ‘crashed’ or ‘flipped’, which gave origin to the non-material one-pi force, which became absolute. So it became the complementary opposite force shown in the fourth equation.

This ‘game’ between the two absolute forces is known to have taken place because it is recorded in the distribution of primes on the single digit number line. These events have been ‘frozen’ in time by what is recorded on the single digit number line between the distribution of prime and composite numbers. These zero (composite) and one-pi (prime) numbers integrated with each other to produce the duality magnitude. And as Thomas Aquinas said in his third argument, “there is already a physical universe in existence”, which means the resulting effect was universal.

To illustrate how the absolute material force of zero-pi could grow in strength and crash, a good example is the material force of money. Money is an invention of the human mind, and the human mind is a non-material entity. For two hundred thousand years during the last Ice Age, money did not exist and humankind lived with the animals and nature in relative harmony. However, one day with the onset of ‘civilisation’ in about 610 BC, the idea of money popped into the head of King Alyattes of the Lydian city-state, which was in Asia Minor, and yet now, some two and a half thousand years later, this religion rules the world. Money is based on debt and now the world is in financial crisis because money has become too strong. The debt can only get greater which leads to the crash. Therefore, the growing strength of a material force cannot exist indefinitely within the non-material mind of humanity.

The second sequence of prime numbers linked to the physics will be discussed in the next chapter, and it is called the state spectrum. These prime numbers run from 11 to 131. The primes for the state forces fall into a pattern and are listed in the following table:

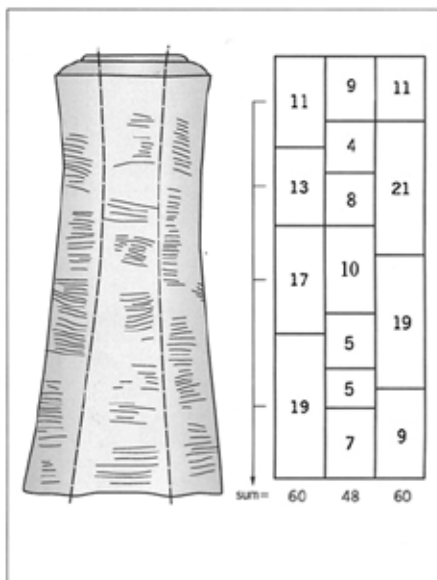
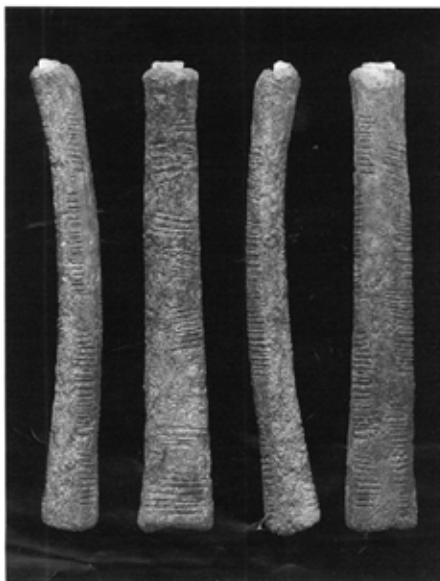
11	17	13	19
31	37	23	29
41	47	43	
61	67	53	59
71	97	73	79
101	107	83	89
131	127	103	109
		113	

The table above shows how the state primes fall into a neat pattern

Firstly, the second number in each column always ends in the same number: 1, 7, 3 and 9. Secondly, in the first two columns the first numbers also follow the same sequence down the column: 1, 3, 4 and 6. Thirdly, in the third and fourth columns the first numbers follow a similar sequence: 1, 2, 5, 7, 8 and 10. Fourthly, the first line of primes in the table between 10 and 20 are: 11, 13, 17 and 19. These were the same list of prime numbers found on the Ishango bone that is about twenty two thousand years old. But what is the significance of this prime quadruplet?

When 19 is multiplied by itself it equals 360 (everything) plus 'the one'

The Ishango bone was discovered in 1957 by Belgium geologist De Heinzelin near the borders of Zaire and Uganda in Central Equatorial Africa. It was used as a teaching and writing stick because there was a sharp piece of quartz embedded in one end. The Ishango people lived in a village beside Lake Edward about 22,000BC. They had a simple lifestyle of fishing, hunting and gathering, and growing their crops beside Lake Edward during the Ice Age. The village had only a two hundred year history before it was destroyed and buried by a violent volcanic eruption. Some methods of analysing the meaning behind the prime numbers were apparently known to them, and De Heinzelin also concluded the Ishango people used a number system based on ten and were familiar with the operation of duplications used many thousands of years later by the ancient Egyptians.



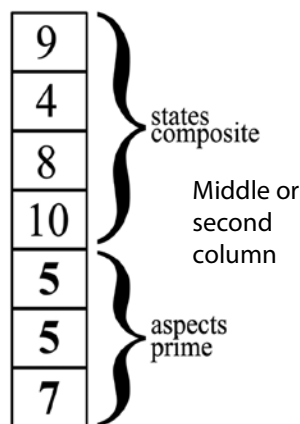
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23

The prime formula for fire is II-3-II-3

There are a series of grooved lines carved into the bone, which have been divided into three columns indicating numbers. When all the lines are counted in each column they add to multiples of twelve in the same way as there are twelve arithmetic's; so evidently the Ishango knew something about the significance of the number twelve.

The Ishango believed fire was a gift from god because it brought people together and provided warmth during the Ice Age. In this respect, the prime quadruplet '11,13,17,19' heads the first line in the prime table as well as the first column on the bone. There is an average of seven numbers in each prime table column as well as seven in the second column on the bone. Thus, the prime quadruplet at the centre of fire with the formula 'II-3-II' simply means everything or god, from which the elements were made.

In the middle column there are seven numbers. The first four composite numbers of '9, 4, 8, 10' represent the state forces, where '9' is the most material of earth, and '10 or 1' is the most spiritual of fire because it can also represent 'the One' in some cases such as this. The number 'four' is air and the double-four or 'eight' is water. They seem to have placed the opposite state forces together as in 'E-A and W-F'.



11	21	19	9
----	----	----	---

The first fluctuation of the elements

Spiritual 11 ← || → 9 Material

This was followed by a second fluctuation

11	←	21	←		→	19	→	9
double spiritual		double spiritual				double material		single material

The last three prime numbers of '5, 5, 7' represent the aspect forces, where 'seven' is the most spiritual that heads the column, which the numbers five are the active and passive aspects that combine into a spiritual seven pi force.

In the third column are the numbers, '11, 21, 19, 9'. Two of these numbers are primes, and these primes are involved in a ten-base step-up system from '11 to 21' and '9 to 19'. This step-up system also involves an increase in number value from each end of the column to its centre. These three facts indicate the first and second fluctuations that create the state forces, where the single digit number nine is earth and the two digit step-up prime nineteen represents the element of water amongst the 'nine-type' material forces. The double digit number eleven is equivalent to the double spiritual binary motion of fire. Fire steps-up to twenty-one, which has a lower creativity because it is not prime and a larger number, meaning it represents the element of air.

In the table below the numbers have been arranged vertically as found on the Ishango bone, but with a line in the middle separating the spiritual numbers from the material numbers:

11	= 10 + 1	sun
21	= 20 + 1	sky
<hr/>		
19	= 20 - 1	lake
9	= 10 - 1	land

To the right of each number are marked the equivalent multiples of ten with either plus-one or minus-one beside them. This shows how the spiritual and material state forces were created from zero in the first fluctuation of the universe, while those same forces split into a multiple of ten, either 10 or 20, in the second fluctuation.

This small Ishango settlement located in the mountains on the borders of present day Uganda and Zaire, was also ideally situated on the shores of Lake Edward, which is a source of the Nile. There was a piece of quartz at one end of the Ishango bone for writing, and to the right of the numbers are named the natural features surrounding the village. As the Ishango bone was a teaching stick it seems reasonable the Ishango would have been taught that the four elements around them originated from the horizon, as represented by the horizontal line.

The Ishango bone is the Fibula of a baboon, and is now located on the 19th floor of the Royal Institute for Natural Sciences in Brussels, Belgium. A baboon is an ape, and the Fibula is one of the slender long bones together with the Tibia that belongs to the lower leg between the knee and foot. The

mathematics on this ape bone are so staggering and so breath-taking that the implications would suggest although humans were perfected from the apes, of more importance is the fact that they originate from the One.

Obviously, the Ishango either understood the basics of the Theory of Everything through the sequence of prime numbers or they were taught it. If they were taught the TOE, then they must have been very impressed by the 'visitors' to their village, who would have helped them understand the creative principle in terms of prime numbers, because the Ishango wanted to learn and they wanted to advance their own culture. The Ishango bone in turn would have been used as a teaching stick to the pass on the knowledge to other members of the village as well as subsequent generations.

Today by contrast, we live in an age where suffering comes like breakfast; there is darkness, ignorance and pain. Perhaps we should learn something from the Ishango by taking the opportunity to embrace our own knowledge before it is too late.

The facts relating to the Ishango bone may be summarised as follows:

1. There are a series of straight lines carved onto the Ishango bone
2. The lines are arranged into groups and the groups into columns
3. These line groups are easily converted into numbers (#s)
4. The first column shows how fire originates from the One
5. The second how the aspects and states originate from the One
6. And the third, how both the One and the states came from nothing
7. The TOE was known during the last Ice Age because it was so simple.

$$\text{Eq. 3} \quad 0 \quad \neq$$

The ultimate truth of the universe is found in equation three after both forces have 'grown' to equal strength forces in the absolute state. There are no parameters set, but 'nothing' is complementary opposite to 'everything'. Consequently, both forces enter into a relationship that is very much like a marriage, the result of which the One created the universe, and we are the children of that 'marriage'. Development of consciousness eventually produces an advanced civilisation, which learns to create other biogenesis planets, and so attain in effect the 'power of the gods'. This is the Cosmic Cycle of the universe. The rest of this book describes this process that is a duplication of the original truth.

2

wave theory

Five axioms are fundamental to wave theory:

1. The universe is a mathematical physics artefact composed of wave vibrations.

2. Wave vibrations created the first fluctuations of the universe and came in their different forms, such as spacetime and energy.

3. However, parts of the universe exist outside spacetime. These parts are called the One and dimensional particles.

4. The One created the universe through dimensional particles. This flow of wave vibrations is called the origin of the breath of life, from which the soul of everything came into existence.

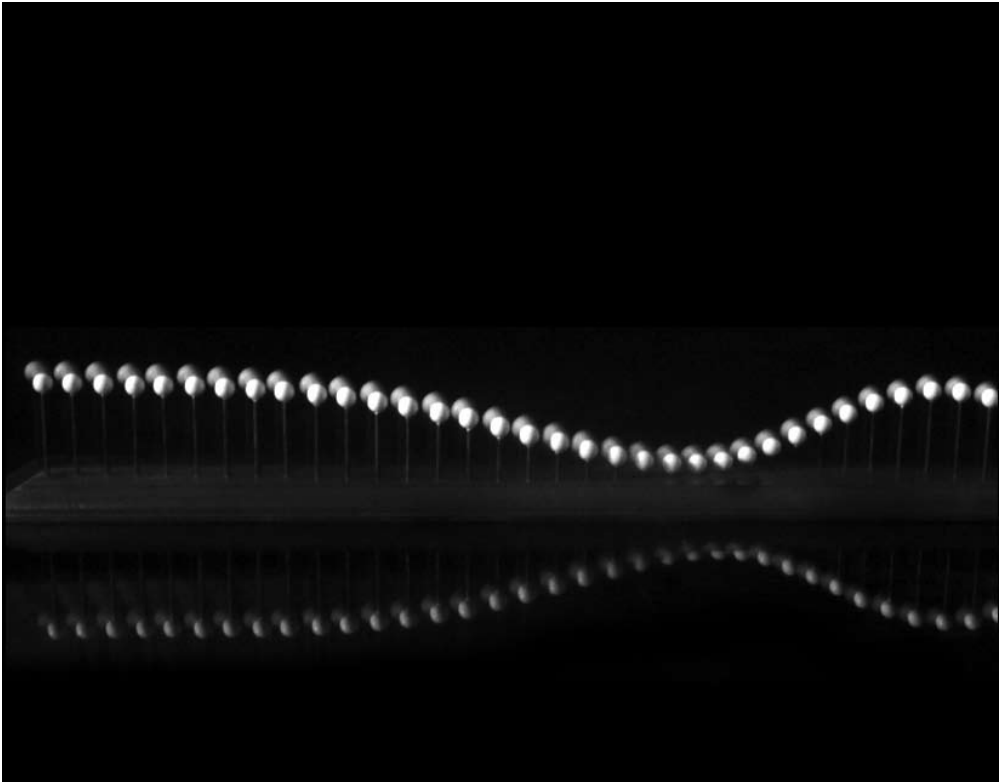
5. The core equation of the universe describes the wave vibration.



Diagram symbolising the dimensional particle of the zero magnitude

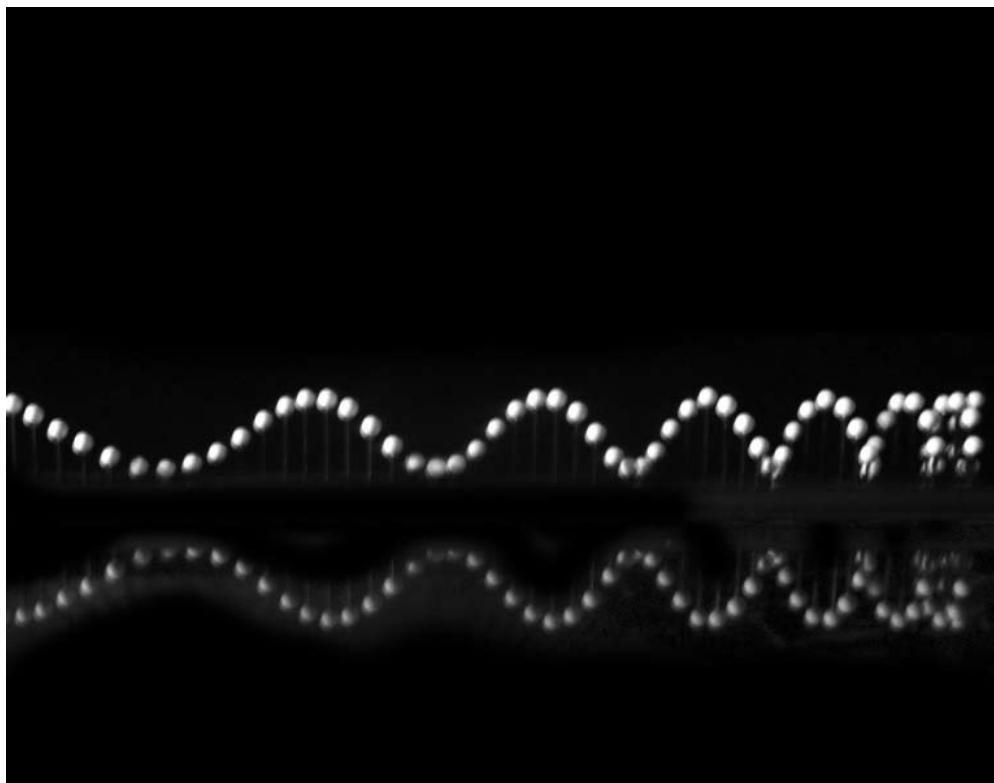
The origin of all wave vibrations in the universe resides with a tetrahedral/spherical structure known as a dimensional particle. Sometimes this particle is called the soul particle because it is the life force from which all the different magnitudes of wave vibrations that do not form into particles are produced.

There are four state kingdoms of the creation on the outermost shells starting with matter, and including plants, animals and humans. The latter three do not produce particles, but rather only wave vibrations. Above the human level of consciousness there are three aspect forces representing genius, prophet, and god-person respectively bringing the number of quantum shells (defined by e) to seven levels of consciousness from matter to the One.



Photograph showing a model of a wave vibration spectrum

The only wave vibrations that produce particles belong to the kingdom of physical matter as part of the phenomenal universe including spacetime. Dimensional particles lie at the heart of the quark and its prions. For example at the centre of the carbon nucleus around which the twelve nucleons orbit in discrete energy shells, this superforce of nature is the unifying theoretical particle yet to be discovered. Dimensional particles seem to 'sit on the fence' between the universes, and belong to the zero magnitude of the creative principle.



$$1 + e^{i\pi} = 0$$

The definition of the wave quantum or core equation of the universe

The core equation originating from the primordial fifth magnitude cannot be understood with maths alone, it also requires the physics because it defines wave quantum structure from the numbers one to five. These are the five infinite number forces that build upon each other (to the power of), that creates the wave quantum as follows:

1. One is the energy quantum, where infinity breaks out onto the screen of spacetime as an energy quantum at the end of a projection beam
2. Two is the duality represented by 'e', which produces the quantum shells and one dimensional structure of a wave vibration. These are levels of consciousness in a creation spectrum

3. Three is the aspects represented by π , which integrates the energy quantum with its linear and circular motions including 'i'

4. Four originates from zero after the second fluctuation, whose products are the four state wave spectrum that balances the entire equation

5. Proto-five comes from 'i', where passive-five is division- π that creates the aspects of division which are the three dimensions of space with minus-one equivalent to time. Active-five is equivalent to a double division or four subtractions, plus subtraction-one that creates the five-point configuration and becomes the five numerical.

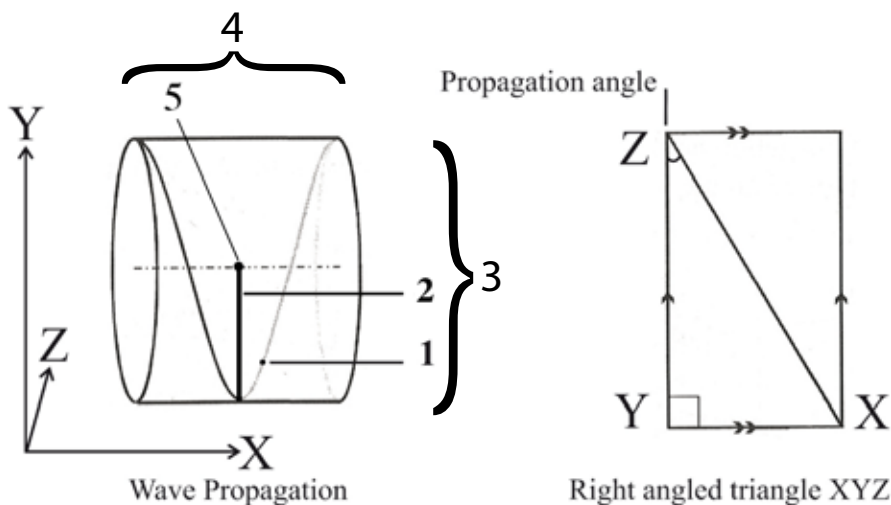


Diagram of the wave quantum in 3-D (left) and 2-D (right) forms

The 3-D model photograph of the spectrum graph over the previous page shows the energy quantum at a fixed distance from its own centre-point-of-origin, because wave vibrations can only be propagated in their second and third dimensions. This is because 'e' as the radius unit distance divides the wave quantum into seven (or twelve) quantum shells. This means the creative principle as an expression through all possibilities of 'i' and 'II' in the second and third dimensions, unfolds to the power of 'e' on each of its seven shells to create the universe.

The seventh or outer shell of the wave quantum for example, where the different magnitudes of wave vibrations are produced, create the subatomic particles and fundamental forces of physical matter.

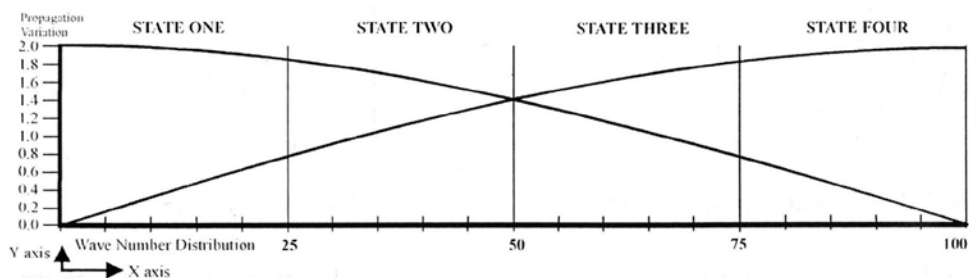
The model in the photograph is fixed in the first dimension of space

so the energy quantum remains at a fixed distance from its own centre, for example, on the outermost quantum shell; so the energy quantum (each white ball) is confined to only 'moving' upon the surface of an imaginary cylinder as a wave vibration. In the left diagram, the energy quantum moves around the cylinder in one revolution, from top left to top right.

In order to account for all the possibilities of motion in the second and third dimensions it is necessary to cut the imaginary cylinder along the top line from left to right, which is parallel to the central axis of the wave quantum. This means the cylinder can be laid out flat where it becomes a parallelogram (or rectangle-shaped figure).

The parallelogram so formed has a straight line from its top-left corner marked point-Z to the bottom-right corner marked point-X. This line ZX forms the hypotenuse of a right-angled triangle, and the top-most angle XZY of that triangle is called the propagation angle of the wave quantum.

Given the innumerable propagation angles of the wave quantum, they must then fall between the angles of zero and ninety degrees to form an entire wave spectrum. These 90-degree angles are then divided into a hundred propagation angles and plotted on the XY-axes of what is called the spectrum propagation graph.



The wave spectrum propagation graph

If two centimetres is the distance travelled by the energy quantum for any one wave propagation, then it will travel both a certain distance on its YZ-axis (circumference in 2-D) and its XY-axis (forwards motion in 3-D) depending on the propagation angle.

The hundred propagation angles are calculated at 0.9 degree intervals between 0 – 90 degrees each giving an XY and YZ distance, and then plotted on the wave spectrum propagation graph shown above.

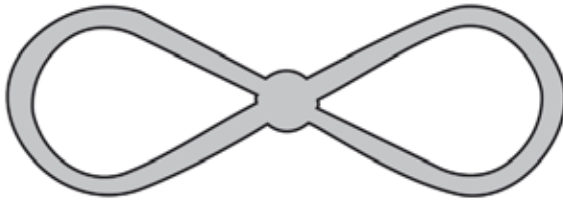


Diagram symbolising the spectrum graph of the first magnitude, also called the 'butterfly'

The correct interpretation of the wave spectrum propagation graph shows two bilaterally symmetrical curved lines that intersect at wave #50. One of the lines begins at wave #0 with a reading of 2cms on the left-hand Y-axis and registers decreasing linear propagations along the X-axis, while the other begins on the same side but registers increasing circular propagations. Both lines terminate at wave #100 with opposite readings on the Y-axis. With the information derived from the graph a 3-D model has been constructed of an undifferentiated wave spectrum, or first magnitude as shown in the photograph.

The most natural feature of the two lines on the graph is where they intersect each other at wave #50. This intersection feature not only produces a bilaterally symmetrical curve, but it also naturally divides the wave spectrum into complementary opposite wave duplexes where from wave #s 0-50 there are predominantly linear waves, and from wave #s 50-100 there are predominantly circular waves.

Furthermore, the wave vibrations belonging to the circular duplexes may be interpreted for their tendency to bunch together along their central axis, i.e., their amplitude is greater than the distance between the different wave fronts. Each wave front folds inwards along the central axis as in a concertina pattern, which is a massing together of the wave vibration. Such wave vibrational behaviour is defined as a materialisation.

On the other hand, the wave vibrations of the linear duplex behave in the opposite way to the materialisation waves in the circular duplex. These waves stretch out, or have a motion away from their own centres along the central axis, and so are called a dematerialising or non-material wave vibration. Non-material wave vibrational behaviour is defined as a spiritualisation.

When the wave spectrum is differentiated into a spiritualisation and materialisation duality, it corresponds to the second magnitude of the creative principle.



Diagram symbolising the duality of the second magnitude

Roman type numerals are used to symbolise these different wave motions. The spiritualisation linear wave #0 moves in a straight line parallel to its central axis symbolised by the letter 'I'. The materialisation circular wave #100 moves in a completely circular plane at 90 degrees to its central axis and is symbolised by the letter 'O'. These linear and circular waves are opposite wave motions and have been allocated binary notations representing their dominant respective wave vibrations in each duplex of the graph. This means on the second magnitude there is only a duality of opposite interacting forces, either I or O.

Duplex #	Wave #s	Name of force	Symbol
1	0-50	Spiritualization	I
2	50-100	Materialisation	O

The wave duplex table

As the energy quantum of these duality forces is always held at a fixed distance in the first dimension from their own centres, the 'cylinder' so created is so small that in math/physics terms it is really a line, because the central axis and circumference separation have become almost as one. For this reason, the duality forces of wave vibrations are said to draw along a line in one of two different ways on the second magnitude. For example, extreme material waves subtract along the line, that is, by exerting a force that returns to their point of origin which is the dimensional particle.

Spiritualisation waves are the opposite; they operate mathematically by addition to draw away from their dimensional particles, so they are called addition waves.

Further analysis of the spectrum propagation graph shows that while indeed it is a mirror image either side of wave #50, it is actually asymmetrical above and below the intersection point at wave # 50 on the Y-axis. In other words, there is another less conspicuous feature of the graph occurring at the mid-points in each duplex, i.e., at wave #s 25 and 75.

There are two reasons for this asymmetry on the graph. Firstly, wave # 50 is not centralised at 1cm on the Y-axis for circular and linear motions. If it were, the graph would show a straight line. Instead, wave # 50 records both its motions at 1.4cms on the Y-axis. This means for example, somewhere within the linear duplex there are waves receiving more than their equal share of linear motion and others receiving less.

Secondly, the topmost line for linear motion remains relatively straight within the first quadruplex between waves 0-25, decreasing by only 0.2cms. Compared with the second quadruplex waves 25-50, where there is a decrease of 0.4cms. The decrease in linear motion is twice as much in the second quadruplex as in the first. The same is true in the material duplex, where circular motion increases at twice the rate in the third quadruplex as it does in the fourth.

The linear duplex waves also record circular distances on the bottom line, and these have increased by 0.8 in the first quadruplex and by 0.6 in the second quadruplex, so the increasing amount of circularity remains relatively constant and not significant. What this means is that the 0-25 waves in the first quadruplex are dominant for a secondary linear motion, and the 25-50 waves in the second quadruplex are dominant for a secondary circular motion.

As the linear duplex is bilaterally symmetrical to the circular duplex the opposite is true: the 50-75 waves in the third quadruplex are dominant for a secondary circular motion, and the 75-100 waves in the fourth quadruplex are dominant for a secondary linear motion.

It can be concluded that there are four wave states corresponding to each quadruplex derived from the spectrum propagation graph. Each quadruplex consists of binary wave motions; a primary motion inherited from the first fluctuation at 50 on the graph, and a secondary motion

inherited from the second fluctuation at 25/75.

The binary table of wave states listed by number deduced from the spectrum propagation graph may be summarised as follows:

	1°	2°
1	I	I
2	I	0
3	0	0
4	0	I

The binary table of wave states

Origin of the States of Matter from the Wave Principle

The following list summarises the characteristic behaviour of the four states of matter:

Solids. On the elemental level, solids are the land. All solids have fixed shape, because their atoms are closely packed. They remain in fixed positions, and only exhibit quivering vibrations caused by the tremors of wave vibrations radiating from each atom in the lattice, as well as electron movements.

Solids are also able to maintain their volume, even though their atomic lattice structure is subject to duress. In other words, pressure causes solids to flow slightly without volumetric change. This behaviour is called fixed volume.

Liquids. On the elemental level, liquids are the oceans. Liquids take the shape of their containers because their molecules are closely packed but can slide against each other in all directions. Because they also form horizontal plainer topmost surfaces they are self-contained in a specific volume. Such behaviour is defined as changeable shape and fixed volume.

Gases. Gases comprise the atmosphere that envelopes the planet. Gas molecules actually break free from each other except by collision, spread out to fill any container, and exert constant outward pressure. A

body of air displays different pressure areas. It is necessary to contain a gas on all sides. Such behaviour is defined as changeability for both volume and shape.

Plasma. On the elemental level, plasma/radiations are the fires that ravage the land, but their true domain is in deep space where they form the body of the sun, and the centre of stars and galaxies. A plasma consists of atoms that become stripped of their electrons, becoming free or unattached and then are subjected to electro-magnetic fields. In radiation, molecules become ionised down to individual atoms.

If the fuel source of a terrestrial fire or flame remains constant, it will be observed to maintain its own shape. This behaviour is called fixed shape. A flame will always spread outwards from its original source. Flame growth is volumetric change, so this behaviour is defined as changeable volume.

The definitions of the four states of matter may be summarised in tabular form:

State	1 ⁰	2 ⁰
Plasma	Fixed Shape	Changeable Volume
Gas	Changeable Volume	Changeable Shape
Liquid	Changeable Shape	Fixed Volume
Solid	Fixed Volume	Fixed Shape

The table shows the four states are defined only by four variables - volume, changeable, shape, and fixed - in their different combinations. These state variables may in turn be reduced down to their respective binary motions as follows:

Volume. This is the amount of kinetic energy confinable within a spacial system. It measures a state's kinetic energy. Kinetic energy of a state is motion from a centre, or, in other words, a spiritualisation.

Changeable. This is the variable common to fluids. It is the measure of a system's random kinetic energy, and therefore another spiritualisation.

Shape. The property of enduring heat without losing concentricity. Concentricity is close structural proximity with some contained movement. Concentricity can only be maintained when the motion system works

towards its own centre. Therefore, shape is a materialisation.

Fixed. Fixed is the common property of Earth, which endures heat without becoming volatised. It opposes volatility. Non-volatility is maintenance of integral structure. It is a variable of materialisation.

The state variables may now be substituted for their binary symbols as follows:

	1^0	2^0
1	0 0	I I
2	I I	I 0
3	I 0	0 I
4	0 I	0 0

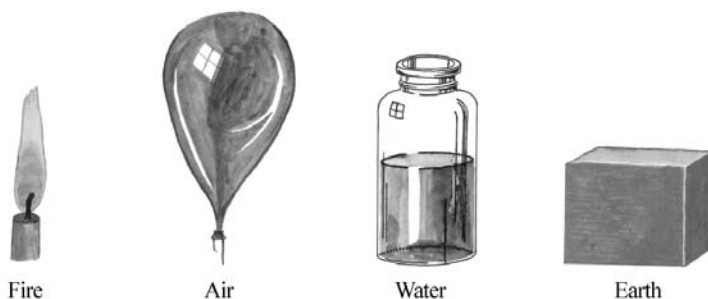
The eight pairs of binary motions may now be reduced to a single binary according to the rules of arithmetic:

- (i) Like binary motions are even or linear
- (ii) Different binary motions are odd or circular.

It can now be demonstrated that the reduced binary table above, which was derived from the substitution table is identical to the binary table of wave states. For this reason, the states of matter originate from the fourth magnitude of the wave principle.

	1^0	2^0
1	I	I
2	I	0
3	0	0
4	0	I

Binary table reduced from the above table



The Four Common States of Matter

Wave State Behavioural Symbols

The four state variables interact with each other on the elemental level in a very interesting way, not the least of which is the cycle existing between the different states.

A behavioural symbol is now assigned to each active state binary motion as follows:

1. The element of fire has fascinated humans since time immemorial. Fire is a chemical reaction that gives out heat and light. The body of the flame is a plasma with fixed shape and changeable volume, because wave vibrations take over as the most conspicuous behavioural feature. This is in sharp contrast to the solid state whose wave vibrations are not so conspicuously involved. Fire's active motion is changeable volume, which is linear motion away from a centre, and called Radiant. It also represents the sun's radiation. Radiant is symbolised by three arrows pointing outwards from the corners of an equilateral triangle.

2. Air's active motion is changeable shape, which is called Vibration, symbolised by a 'clover-leaf' pattern. Vibration is the wind on an elemental level.

3. Water's active motion is fixed volume, which is linear motion towards a centre, and called Cohesion, symbolised by inward pointing arrows.

4. Earth's active motion is fixed shape, called Inertia, and symbolised by a circle, indicating the resistance of shape change by the land or continents.

The next step is to substitute the definitions for their equivalent symbols. Here, active or dominant motions are depicted in black symbols, and passive motions in grey or red, to distinguish those different aspects of binary motion. The table below shows an assigned behavioural symbol for each binary motion of matter:


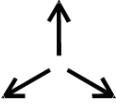



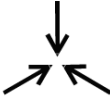


Wave State	Passive motion by 1st division	Behavioural symbol	Active motion by 2nd division	Behavioural symbol
Fire	Pass. Inertia		Radiant	
Air	Pass. Radiant		Vibration	
Water	Pass. Vibration		Cohesion	
Earth	Pass. Cohesion		Inertia	

Table showing assigned state symbols for the binary motions of matter.

The wave state binary symbols can then be combined into wave state formulae as follows:

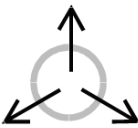

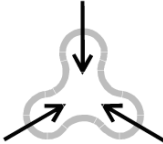

State	Fire	Air	Water	Earth
Formula				
Wave State Description	Radiant Pass. Inertia	Vibration Pass. Radiant	Cohesion Pass. Vibration	Inertia Pass. Cohesion

Table showing the behavioural State Formula.

It is very simple to prove the-One exists because everything, every atom, and every part of this world is part of the-One. You don't need to look very far when the universe itself is an idea based on mathematical physics, and to understand such an artefact properly means to understand some very simple numbers that do not lie, because a maths that does not lie must be the truth. In other words, the central truth and most powerful idea in mathematical physics is the origin of the number one from zero.

The little girl walked by the roadside. It was a beautiful morning amongst the rolling landscape and awakening sunshine, so she bent over to pick up a stone, examining its broken edges carefully. There, little Nadia found tiny specks of reflected sunlight.

Each speck is the face of a tiny crystal. The crystal is made of regular arrays of tens of thousands of atoms humming and vibrating in their fixed three-dimensional lattices. This is called the solid state of matter, the other states being liquids, gases and plasmas.

The different states of matter can change into one another with the application of heat. However, heat energy in itself is not sufficient to explain the different vibrational states of the atoms, because the states have very specific changeover thresholds. If atoms were just isolated 'billiard balls' bouncing around in a vacuum, then changes of state would be slower and more isolated. Instead, millions of 'social' atoms behave in concert with their specific cut-off points.

There must be a deeper sense of causality below the atomic level and its associated quantum world of sub-atomic particles. This cause must go even deeper than the quantum world, which is still only at the interface between these two opposite worlds.

Scientists are working hard to solve this most difficult of problems. They are smashing protons together at the Large Hadron Collider. Many people went hungry in order to build that accelerator and find the so-called god-particle that would resolve the material paradigm. But all they needed was a change of thinking as demonstrated by the double-digit sequence of prime numbers.

The wave states begin with the second sequence of prime numbers 11-131. The formula for each state force is shown below, where a dash '-' indicates a prime and pi-signs are in bold:

11 }
 12 } **II**
 13 }
 14 }
 15 } **3**
 16 }
 17 }
 18 } **II**
 19 }
 20 }
 21 } **3**
 22 }
 23

Fire is II-3-II-3

23
 24 }
 25 } **5**
 26 }
 27 }
 28 }
 29 } **II**
 30 }
 31 }
 32 }
 33 } **5**
 34 }
 35 }
 36 }
 37 }
 38 } **3**
 39 }
 40 }
 41 } **II**
 42 }
 43 }
 44 } **3**
 45 }
 46 }

Water is 5-5-II-5-3-II-5-3

Air is 5-II-5-3-II-3

47
 48 }
 49 } **5**
 50 }
 51 }
 52 }
 53 }
 54 } **5**
 55 }
 56 }
 57 }
 58 }
 59 } **II**
 60 }
 61 }
 62 }
 63 } **5**
 64 }
 65 }
 66 }
 67 }
 68 } **3**
 69 }
 70 }
 71 } **II**
 72 }
 73 }
 74 } **5**
 75 }
 76 }
 77 }
 78 }
 79 } **3**
 80 }
 81 }
 82 }
 83

The following is a list of the next sequence of doubled digit numbers on the number line revealing the state forces and their formulae, which is the fourth magnitude of the creative principle:

83
 84 }
 85 } **5**
 86 }
 87 }
 88 }
 89 }
 90 }
 91 }
 92 } **7**
 93 }
 94 }
 95 }
 96 }
 97 }
 98 } **3**
 99 }
 100 }
 101 } **II**
 102 }
 103 }
 104 } **3**
 105 }
 106 }
 107 } **II**
 108 }
 109 }
 110 } **3**
 111 }
 112 }
 113

Earth is 5-7-3-II-3-II-3-13-3

113
 114 }
 115 }
 116 }
 117 }
 118 }
 119 } **13**
 120 }
 121 }
 122 }
 123 }
 124 }
 125 }
 126 }
 127 }
 128 } **3**
 129 }
 130 }
 131

State Name	#	Prime Formula	Motion type 2° 1°
FIRE	1	II-3-II-3	I I
AIR	2	5-II-5-3-II-3	O
WATER	3	5-5-II-5-3-II-5-3	O O
EARTH	4	5-7-3-II-3-II-3-13-3	I O

The above table indicates that in each state formula there are two pi-signs. There are also either one or two numbers between each pi-sign. These pi-signs and their associated numbers represent the dimensional particle that gives origin to the state wave vibration. The wave vibration is of a characteristic motion type. Also the two pi-signs of each state indicates the binary motion.

The left-hand pi-sign of each state is called the secondary motion, and the right-hand pi-sign is called the primary motion. Motion types are either spiritual 'I' or material 'O'.

The numbers associated with the secondary motion of each state indicate the state number. This includes the number immediately attached to the right of the pi-sign and any numbers to the left of it. Reading from the formulae for Fire, there is only one number (3) attached to the right, so Fire is called State One. There are two numbers (5 and 5) for Air, so Air is called State Two. There are three numbers (5-5-5) for Water, so Water is called State Three. There are four numbers (5-7-3-3) for Earth, so Earth is called State Four.

The fire state has only the low value number of three associated with each pi-sign. These identical numbers show that the motion types of the binary are identical, and as three is the lowest number of this state spectrum then both motions are classified as spiritual.

The air state has the number five attached to each side of the left pi-sign, and the number three attached to each side of the right pi-sign. The number three represents a linear motion because it is of higher creativity, and the right pi-sign is the primary motion. This means the number five attached to the left pi-sign is the secondary motion of the state.

The water state formula has two material motions indicated by the number five attached to both pi-signs. However, the double number three's

attached to the right hand pi-sign indicates the number five that belongs to the primary motion.

Earth is the most material of the states, so it has as many as seven numbers in the formula, two of which have the highest values – seven and thirteen. There are three numbers at each end and one between the pi-signs. The number seven identifies the spiritual half of the binary and thirteen the material half of the binary.

The material half has the double three combination attached to the number thirteen to the right of its pi-sign indicating the primary motion that is material.

The spiritual half has the number seven attached to the secondary motion of the state, indicateing the secondary motion is linear.

All the state forces are identified together as belonging to a single statespectrum because they begin with the number five and end with the number three. The only exception is Fire, whose ‘first-three’ is the last force of the aspects. This indicates a close inter-relationship between the two spectra.

When there are two numbers between the pi-signs it means the state is more flexible and has ‘fluidity’. But when there is only a single number between the pi-signs the state has more stability of motion within the binary. In other words, Fire and Earth have less internal movement and Air and Water have greater internal movement.

The different motion types may be summarised in the following state table taken directly from the formulae as follows:

Diagram showing the state binary motion table deduced from the prime number distribution sequence (11-131)

	2°	1°
1	I	I
2	0	I
3	0	0
4	I	0

The table shows primary (right) and secondary (left) motions of the binary wave states numbered one to four. On the fourth magnitude there are four wave motion types or states allocated their respective notations by position, where the secondary is written in the first column and the primary motion is shown in the right hand column.

Wave Theory describes the origin of the arithmetic operators from this binary wave table. Thus, when the binary motions of a state are the same, it is called an even binary. When the binary motions of a state are different, it is called an odd binary.

Spiritual waves have primary motions that are linear, and material waves have primary motions that are circular. The secondary motion of a state either adds to its primary and is called a double force, or it has no effect at all on the primary and it becomes a polarised or single force.

According to the above axioms of Wave Theory the arithmetic operators may be defined from the binary table as follows:

If a spiritual-binary is odd, the single force is addition
 If a spiritual-binary is even, the double-addition is multiplication
 If a material-binary is odd, the single force is subtraction
 If a material-binary is even, the double-subtraction is division.



The author giving a talk on Chapter One at the Waiwera Ashram Feb 2013

Summary of the Wave States according to the TOE

There are four types of numbers:

[i] Prime numbers, which cannot be divided by any other number except one and itself, are also spiritual numbers, and are symbolised as '1' or '-'

[ii] Composite numbers, which can be divided, are material numbers, symbolised by '0', and the zeros are counted as a number on the number line, e.g., '8, 9, 10' = '3'

[iii] Twin primes, which have only one composite between two primes are called Pi-signs, and symbolised as 'II', e.g., '3, 4, 5'

[iv] Twin Pi-signs with either one or two numbers between the pi-signs, are referred to as dimensional particles, and are symbolised in the same way, e.g., 'II-3-II', which represents the numbers, '11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19'.

These number symbols are then combined into a formula to find the pattern behind the primes on the number line, which in turn reveals the fundamental forces of the universe.

State Name	State #	Prime Formula	Motion type 2° 1°
FIRE	1	II-3-II-3	I I
AIR	2	5-II-5-3-II-3	O I
WATER	3	5-5-II-5-3-II-5-3	O O
EARTH	4	5-7-3-II-3-II-3-13-3	I O

Each state has a dimensional particle (dim-P), in the centre of a formula, and these dim-Ps have numbers directly attached either inside (ie., between the pi-signs), or attached directly to the outside of the dim-P.

(i) A formula has either one or two numbers between the pi-signs

(ii) A single number between the pi-signs indicates fixed shape, but two numbers inside indicates changeable shape

(iii) The numbers attached directly to the outside, i.e., at each end of a dim-P, is either the same number or they are different to each other

(iv) If the outside numbers are the same then the state has fixed volume, if different then it has changeable volume.

State	1°	2°
Plasma	Fixed Shape	Changeable Volume
Gas	Changeable Volume	Changeable Shape
Liquid	Changeable Shape	Fixed Volume
Solid	Fixed Volume	Fixed Shape

Origin of the arithmetic operators from the state prime formula and state motion table:

(i) The left pi-sign in a formula is called the secondary motion because the first number of the formula is five (except fire), and the right pi-sign is called the state primary motion because the last number in each formula is three.

(ii) Low value numbers such as '3' in the formula are spiritual, and high numbers such as '5' are material; but the states themselves are also range from spiritual (eg. Fire), to material (eg. Earth), so the numbers tend to increase in value through the states

(iii) Left or right pi-signs can be either spiritual 'I', or material 'O'

(iv) The numbers before or attached to the left pi-sign, indicate the state number shown in the table, e.g., water has three five's, so it is the third state force. Fire has only has one number attached to its left pi-sign, so it is the first state

(v) Fire has two identical low value numbers (3) in its formula, so both motions are spiritual

(vi) If the motion types are the same the binary is odd, if they are different it is even

(vii) The secondary motion either doubles the effect of its primary when it is the same, or has no effect if different and is called a single force.





3

the 22 fundamental forces

While the Theory of Everything is based upon mathematical physics, the principle of prime number distribution together with wave theory also provides the framework for this theory, because it describes how the fundamental forces unfolded in the creation of the universe.

Following the state forces, the analysis of prime number distribution on the number line reveals the numerical forces, commonly known as planetary forces, beginning with the third sequence of prime numbers from 131 to 1777.

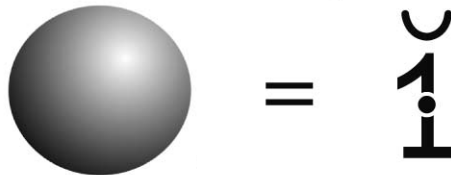
In maths the numerical forces are found represented in the ten universal regular polyhedra. The following table summarises the origin of the regular polyhedra by the combination of all possible motion types on the fourth magnitude of the creative principle:

<div> <div>2° Polygon Type</div> <div>1° Construction Method</div> </div>	<div>Fire (1 even)</div> <div></div> <div>Circle</div>	<div>Air (0 odd)</div> <div></div> <div>Triangle</div>	<div>Water (0 Odd)</div> <div></div> <div>Pentagon</div>	<div>Earth (1 even)</div> <div></div> <div>Square</div>
<div>Projection</div> <div>Fire</div> <div>1</div>	Sphere			
<div>Intersection</div> <div>Air</div> <div>1</div>		<div>Great Icosahedron</div> <div>20 equal triangles</div>	<div>Great Dodecahedron</div> <div>'starfish'</div> <div>12 regular pentagons</div>	<div>Icosahedron</div> <div>3 divine rectangles</div>
<div>Pyramid</div> <div>Water</div> <div>0</div>		<div>Great stellated Dodecahedron</div> <div>'hedgehog'</div> <div>20 slender triangular pyramids</div>	<div>Small stellated Dodecahedron</div> <div>12 pentagonal pyramids</div>	<div>Octahedron</div> <div>2 square pyramids</div>
<div>Adjoining</div> <div>Earth</div> <div>0</div>		<div>Tetrahedron</div> <div>4 equal triangles</div>	<div>Pentagonal Dodecahedron</div> <div>12 pentagons</div>	<div>Cube</div> <div>6 squares</div>

The table over the previous page shows the origin of the ten regular polyhedra from the wave states. Each state consists of inter-related binary motions, which separate fully on the fifth numerical force magnitude. The secondary motion gives rise to state polygons, while the primary motion determines how these polygons combine with each other to produce a regular polyhedron. The way these polygons of the same type interact with each other is called the state construction method. The hypothesis describing the numerical spectrum of ten forces is based upon each regular polyhedron being able to demonstrate its numerical operation through its structural configuration. This structural configuration is compared with the prime formula to clarify the ten numerical operations on the fifth magnitude of the Creative Principle.

The numerical forces are described as they appear on the number line as follows:

1. One-pi (131-173)



The Sphere

5-II-9-II-5-5-3-5

The simplest and most fundamental number in mathematics is the number 'one', and in physics the most fundamental entity is the 'sphere'. Thus, the number one and the sphere is the direct link in equivalence between mathematics and physics.

The sphere is unique in that every point on its unified single face is a potential vertex within which any of the regular polyhedra can be constructed. The sphere has a simplistic physical structure, but a behavioural complexity by what that structure implies as a non-material or pi-force because it can contain all nine regular polyhedra. In both cases the sphere confers oneness, so it is defined as One-pi.

The sphere obeys Euler's formula, $F + V = E + 2$, which for the sphere is $1 + 1 = 0 + 2$. Normally where three or more faces meet at a point it is called a vertex. But the sphere presents a single face to the

world, so it has an infinite number of potential vertices on this single face, and infinity is represented by the number one. Its single face has no edges. All the other regular polyhedra owe their origin from the sphere, representing its pi aspect.

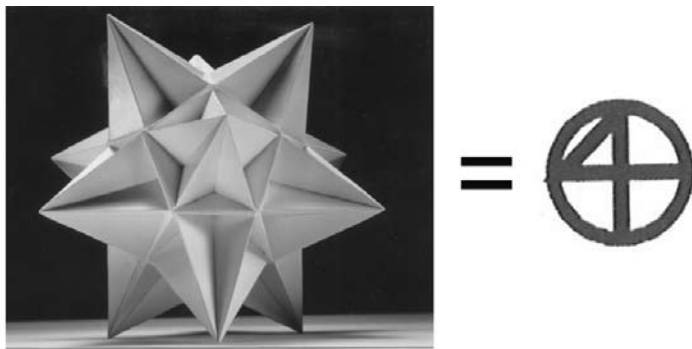
The first number (5) of its prime formula next to a pi-sign is a high creativity number that identifies the sphere as a fiery force.

The next number is nine (9), which represents the nine regular polyhedra. This is also a number nine dimensional particle that originates nine-type wave vibrations. The number nine is the most material of the single digit forces in mathematical physics, so the most stable and material force is being radiated as a fiery one-pi numerical. This is the same as the subtraction-pi force in the next sequence.

The four numbers following the pi-signs represent the high creativity radii (5s) wave vibrations working through all three dimensions (#3) from the central dimensional particle to its surface.

The common name for this planetary force is Apollo.

2. Passive Four (173-233)



5-II-9-II-3-II-11-11-3-II-3

The physical manifestation of Passive Four is found in the Great Icosahedron, which consists of twenty intersecting equilateral triangles. The fact that the points of five triangles converge on each vertex indicates the triangles themselves are behaviourally orientated into four groups that define its numerical operation as passive four, in the same way as the prime formula has four pi-signs.

The first number (5) of the prime formula is similar to the sphere indicating another fiery force, and the second number between the pi-

signs (9) again represents a material force, but the third number (3) between the central pi-signs indicates the force being radiated is of high creativity belonging to the passive aspect.

The double eleven and three combination (11-11-3-11-3) shows a structural association. It indicates the construction is composed of ten pairs of complementary opposite intersecting equilateral triangles (3). Numbers are only represented as either prime or odd on the number line. In this case, the even number ten must be represented as 'eleven'. The common name for this planetary force is Venus.

3. Two (233-409)



= 2

5-11-9-5-5-5-11-5-3-11-9-13-3-11-3-13-5-9-11-3-5-7-5-5-3-5-7-3-7

The Great Dodecahedron consists of ten regular intersecting pentagons, whose outer relief pattern looks like a starfish with twelve vertices or an icosahedron with dimples.

The inner construction however, consists of two sets of five pentagons, each hinged on an adjoining pentagonal base plate with a common vertex, with the two vertices pressed through the bases of each other.

The external and internal constructions are a 2 x 2 manifestation of twoness, which is defined as the active numerical operation of Two.

The left hand number '5' in the formula identifies Two as a fiery numerical. The first sequence of numbers between the pi-signs is '9-5-5-5' and represents the ten pentagons. Also '5-11-5' means a body constructed out of pentagons, and the second sequence '5-3' means the three dimensional construction of pentagons is intersecting.

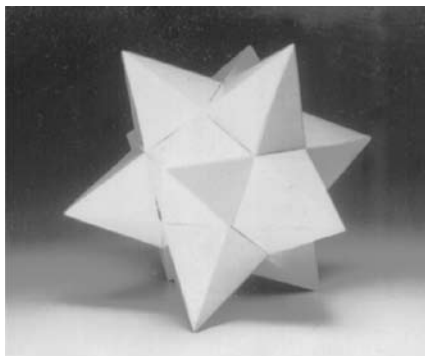
The core of Two is basically of an icosahedron construction with

concave triangular pyramids, described in the formula as '3-II-9-13-3-II-3-13-5-9-II-3', so it relates to the polyhedral formula for the icosahedron that is ' $20f + 12v = 30e + 2$ '. In this case, the number 'nine' represents half the twenty faces; 'thirteen' represents the twelve vertices; and the number 'three' represents the thirty edges. In the right-hand half of the formula, the number 'three' and the number 'five' indicates that the twenty faces are really concave equilateral triangles that result in a five-pointed star. The threes at each end of the core attached to the pi-signs indicate the entire body is constructed in the same triangular manner. This is the material half of the formula.

The non-material half of the formula is represented by the 'tail' sequence of ten numbers, where the numbers '3-5-7' are repeated twice with a double '5-5' between them. In each case 'five' is the central number representing the 'starfish', and the numbers '3-7' means 'three' is the prime number below five and 'seven' is the prime number above five. This implies the Great Dodecahedron is two in one, either a starfish or a dimpled icosahedron.

The common name for this planetary force is Mars.

4. Passive Five (409-547)



9-II-9-II-5-3-5-7-3-II-3-11-7-3-7-3-5-11-II-17-5

The small Stellated Dodecahedron consists of twelve pentagonal pyramids. These are set on the faces of a dodecahedron core. The passive aspect is found in the stellations, which have intersecting regular pentagonal stars with relatively blunt points. The 'Five' operation is defined by the pentagonal pyramids. These features define the numerical

operation as Passive Five.

The first number (9), attached to the pi-sign in the prime formula represents the change over into the airy state, because the number five belonging to the first three planets represented the fiery state planets.

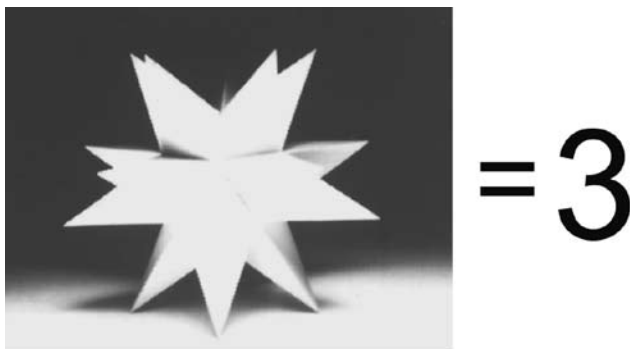
The second number (9), on the dimensional particle means it is a material force belonging to the five numerical.

The common name for this planetary force is Neptune. Neptune's prime formula has five groups of numbers separated by the pi-signs, which represents the numerical operation and passive aspect.

On either side of the centrally placed pi-sign (3-II-3) are the symmetrical numbers '5-3 and 3-5', which refer to a pentagonal pyramid in three dimensions.

The prime formula for the solid or earthy state is '5-7-3-II-3-II-3-13-3'. Passive Five has an identical defining sequence in its formula, '5-7-3-II-3...n...II-17-5', where 'n =11-7-3-7-3-5-11'. The only difference is that the material half of the earth force has the numbers '13-3', which have now been replaced by '17-5' due to the decrease in creativity. The fact that the small Stellated Dodecahedron is composed of twelve pentagonal pyramids that are also intersecting pentagonal stars (12 + 5 = 17) 'n', is a doubling of the spiritual half numbers of the earth force with '11' either side, making this a more spiritual and also passive force amongst planets.

5. Three (547-727)



9-5-5-II-5-9-5-5-II-5-5-3-II-11-9-II-3-5-5-II-11-3-5-7-9-7-9-7

The great Stellated Dodecahedron consists of twenty triangular

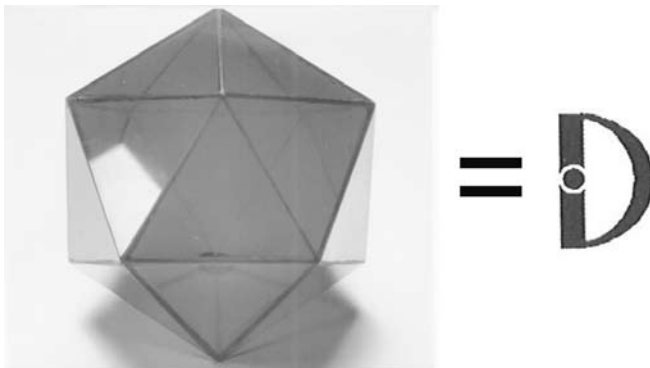
pyramids. These are set on the faces of an icosahedron core. The active aspect is found in the stellations, which protrude in extremely sharp and jagged points. For this reason, the German astronomer Kepler, who discovered this regular polyhedron, called it the 'hedgehog'. The active 'Three' operation is defined by the triangular pyramids.

The first number nine in the formula relates to another airy-type planetary force. The common name for this planetary force is Mercury. The prime formula for the airy state is '5-II-5-3-II-3'. Mercury has a similar central core in its formula '5-II-5-5-3-II-11-9-II-3', except that the '11-9' combination between the pi-signs represents the twenty triangular pyramids. So the core of Mercury is equivalent to the airy state wave motions.

The '5-5-II-5-9-5' sequence before the core, and the similar '5-5-II-11-3-5' sequence after it, represents the orientation of the twenty triangular pyramid stellations into three pentagonal groups and twelve pentagonal stars.

The '7-9-7-9-7' sequence at the tail end of the formula indicates a spiritual force at the material end (force #5) of the spiritualisation planets.

6. Passive One (727-953)



5-5-3-7-5-3-7-3-13-9-11-II-9-II-3-II-9-13-3-II-3-13-3-II-3-19-3-7-9-7-3-5-5

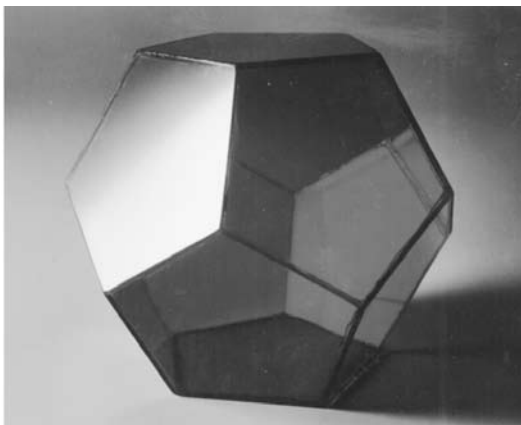
The word icosahedron means twenty faces, and this most complex of the Platonic regular polyhedra has twenty adjoining faces composed of equilateral triangles. The vertices are non-protruding and blunt. Each vertex has an opposing face. This means there is a mixture of active and passive features that combine to create a pi force.

Added to this, its faces do not suggest any kind of groupings or orientation other than its incredible overall oneness of structure. The fact that the icosahedron is within the materialisation or Platonic series, and there is already a One-pi, tilts the operation over to the passive aspect, which defines the numerical operation as Passive One.

The Passive One formula consists of a middle or 'core' region of five pi-signs with associated numbers, and two 'wings' consisting of a string of numbers. Each wing has the spiritual numbers '5-5-3-7....7-3-5-5', which is a bilaterally symmetrical configuration of numbers. This confers balance to the force. These numbers are closely followed by another almost bilaterally symmetrical material group, '7-3-13-9...3-19-3-7'. The common name for this planetary force is the Moon and as it has 'wings'; it makes the Moon a balanced force.

The core of Passive One is also balanced and symmetrical, described in the formula as 11-11-9-11-3-11-9-13-3-11-3-13-3-11-3, and directly relates to the polyhedral formula, $20f + 12v = 30e + 2$. In this case, the numbers 'nine and eleven' represents half the twenty faces; 'thirteen' represents the twelve vertices; and the number 'three' represents the thirty edges. In the right-hand half of the formula, the first 'three' indicates that the twenty faces are equilateral triangles, in the same way as the threes at each end of the core linked to the pi-signs indicate the entire body is constructed of adjoining triangles. The number '9' between the pi-signs stands for a materialisation force, and '3' for idealistic or spiritual at the same time.

7. Passive Two (953-1129)



13-3-5-5-7-5-11-3-5-11-9-11-5-9-11-9-11-5-17-3-11-3-5-5-7-5-5

The physical manifestation of the Passive Two force is found in the Pentagonal Dodecahedron, which consists of twelve adjoining regular pentagons. It shares many passive features with the cube, because in both cases the blunt faces and edges are not self-bracing.

But most noticeable is the zig-zag equator edge-line that separates the faces into two distinct groups, which reveal the hidden number behind the dodecahedron's structural configuration. The zig-zag equatorial band divides its faces in two, and when at rest on a single face, the top-most and bottom-most faces act as opposite polar faces. Thus, the construction of the pentagonal dodecahedron is a Passive Two numerical operation.

The prime formula has five groups of double numbers, which from the left are: '5-5, 9-11-9, 3-11-3, 5-5, and 5-5'. This doubling up of numbers has to do with the numerical operation of two. The double nine attached to a pi-sign means the force is a materialisation, while the three means spiritual motion is attached to it.

This is a doubling of numbers which can be interpreted in more ways than one when 'nine' is taken to represent ten. In that case, the double tens equal the number of vertices, and the double 'fives' represent the pentagons.

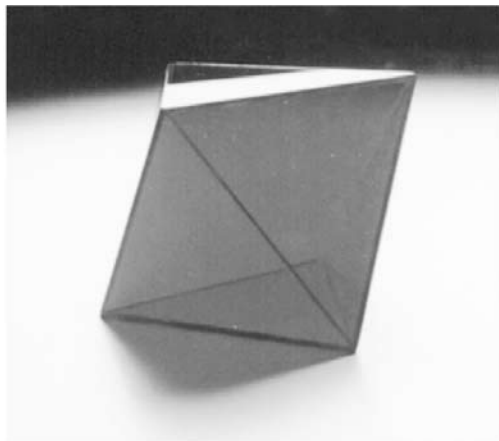
This force also has small 'wings' with the spiritual numbers '5-5-7-5...5-7-5-5', which is a bilaterally symmetrical configuration of numbers conferring a certain amount of balance to the force, but not as much as one-pi.

The next core number is 17, which makes this force earthy, but represents in this case a 'double seven'. Within the same sequence is the number five. A '5-7/7' combination can represent the number 'six', so the 'double six' represents the twelve faces of the dodecahedron. The last core symbol is '3-11-3', which in this case represents the word, 'adjoining' that is the simplest method of combining faces. The short tail that follows '5-5-7-5-5' summarises the adjoining of the two sets of six regular pentagons.

The short tail at the beginning starts with the number '13', and represents 'passive water', which passive-two is equivalent to on the sixth magnitude. The next number '3' means this is a spiritual force made of pentagons represented by the '5' attached to the first pi-sign.

The common name for this planetary force is Pluto.

8. Four (1129-1327)



= 4

21-11-9-7-9-5-5-7-11-3-5-5-11-5-11-9-17-11-3-5-11-5-3-11-3-11-11-5

The Octahedron consists of eight adjoining equilateral triangles. It shares active features with the tetrahedron, because in both cases the faces are self-bracing and the vertices are sharp and relatively protruding.

The hidden number within its structural configuration is fourness: it is the only regular polyhedron where four faces meet at each vertex; it has four pairs of opposite faces; it consists of a pair of four-sided pyramids adjoined by their bases; and it consists of three intersecting squares. Such 4 x 4 construction demonstrates the numerical operation of Four.

At the centre of the core formula is the dimensional particle with least numbers '11-3-5-11-5-3-11', which is another way of saying '11-4-11-4-11' because '4' is between '3 and 5', and this in turn means '4 x 4' or fourness.

The first group of numbers in the core formula stands for the polyhedral formula '11-5-11-9-17-11', where '5' represents the six vertices; '11' the twelve edges; and '9' the eight faces. The number '17' represents '16', which is the sum of '4 x 4'.

The last group of numbers in the core formula is '3-11-3-11-11-5', which represents the three sets of intersecting squares.

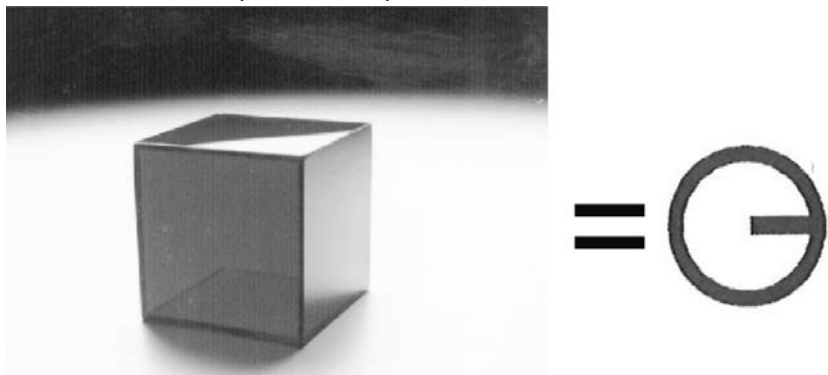
The tail end of this force is now on the left side. The string of numbers reads '5-5-7-11-3-5-5', representing a pair of four sided pyramids joined by their bases. Each pyramid has five faces: four triangular with a square

base. The central number in this group is '11', which represents the number twelve. Twelve is composed of the three sides of each face of the pyramid multiplied by its four faces.

The left tip of the tail has a '21-11-9-7-9' grouping. The number '21' attached to the pi-sign indicates this is an active water type force. The number nine also attached to the pi-sign identifies Four as one of the materialisation regular polyhedra. The magic number seven between the double nine combination means there is a special relationship with another regular polyhedron in the series. This is the tetrahedron. Builders and engineers utilise the close-packing arrangement of these two regular polyhedra to make very strong trusses for roofs.

The common name for this planetary force is Jupiter.

9. Passive Three (1327-1543)



33-5-5-7-17-9-13-3-11-3-5-7-3-11-5-11-9-11-3-11-3-5-11-11-7-11

The hexahedron (or cube) has six adjoining squares arranged as three pairs of plainer faces orientated on 'xyz' axes, which is the key number of its Three numerical operation. When opposite faces have the same orientation and are parallel, the numerical operation is passive.

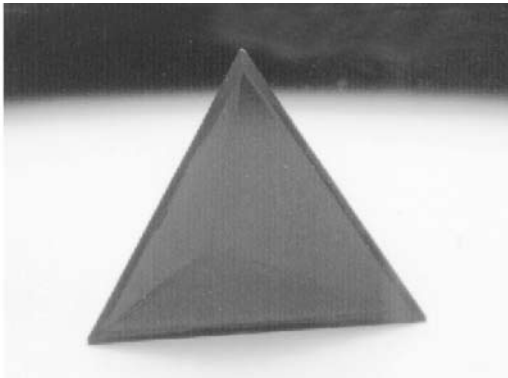
The Passive Three operation is evident at each end of the prime formula by the number '33' and the three '11s' together linked by the numbers '5 and 7'.

In the polyhedral formula the hexahedron has six faces, twelve edges, and eight vertices. This is represented in the core formula (underlined) by the numbers '11-5-11-9-11', where '5' represents the six vertices; '11' the twelve edges; and '9' the eight faces.

On either side of the core are the groupings '13-3-11-3-5-7-3-11 ... 11-3-11-3', which has the same numbers as the earth state binary '5-7-3-11-3-11-3-13-3'. In other words, Passive Three is an Earthy planet.

The left hand group of numbers on the tail '5-5-7-17-9' represents a double six combination, because the number six is between five and seven. The next number '17' represents the number 18, which is the sum of '3 x 6', and nine is a material number. These number combinations are referring to the unique ability of the cube to close-pack with itself. The number six represents the six faces of a cube; three means working in threedimensions;andninemeansthematerialoperationofclose-packing with itself. The common name for this planetary force is Uranus.

10. Five (1543-1777)



= 5

5-3-5-7-3-7-3-13-3-5-11-3-5-11-5-9-19-5-3-11-23-3-11-9-11-9-7-5-5-5-17

The tetrahedron is at the extreme material end of the planetary spectrum so the number of its operation will be the largest. It consists of four adjoining equilateral triangles, which means it has four faces, four vertices,andsixedges.Themainstructuralconfigurationofthetetrahedron is the vertices and edges opposing each other, giving an active five-point or Five numerical operation, clearly seen in the Diamond Model.

The left-hand string of numbers '5-3-5-7-3-7-3-13-3-5-11-3' belongs to an earthy wave vibration, because the earth state formula '5-7-3-11-3-11-3-13-3' also contains all those numbers, be that many of them are repeated in accordance with the fifth magnitude.

The short tail at the end '9-7-5-5-5-17', includes a triple five combination between the spiritual primenumbers '7 and 17', to indicate the Five numerical

operation. Nine means Five is an active and material force.

The central formula (underlined) between the pi-signs has the grouping '11-3-5-11-5-9-19-5-3-11'. The first '3-5' group represents the four faces, the last '5-3' group represents the four vertices, and the number '5' attached to the middle pi-sign represents the six edges of the tetrahedron in the polyhedral formula. The '9-19' combination represents '19 x 19' that equals 361. The number 361 represents the number of degrees in a circle plus one, which is the whole plus one, the 'one' being the fifth point in the tetrahedral configuration.

The next group of numbers between the pi-signs is '11-23-3-11-9-11-11'. The prime number '23' represents '22', which is the total number of fundamental forces, and '3' stands for the lowest number. In other words, the 22 forces are a unified spectrum of universal forces. The next number '9' represents the number 10, and the number '11' represents the number 12, which means the 22 forces are composed of the 10 spectrum of planets and the 12 spectrum of arithmetics. This information indicates a 'sign post' to another arithmetic spectrum following on the prime number line. It also means the distribution of primes on the number line cannot be a random event, like the origin of the universe. The common name for this planetary force is Saturn.

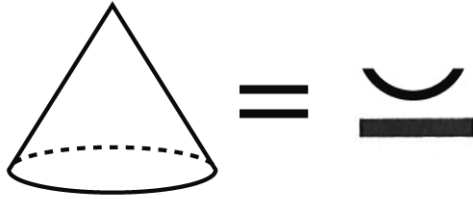
Following the numerical forces, the analysis of prime number distribution on the number line reveals the arithmetic forces, commonly known as the zodiac signs, beginning with the fourth sequence of primes 1777-5081.

It is the irregular solids that manifest the arithmetic forces. The irregular solids are polyhedrons having bases and sides. They are classified into two types: prisms having two parallel bases that are polygons, and pyramids having only one base where the sides meet at an apex.

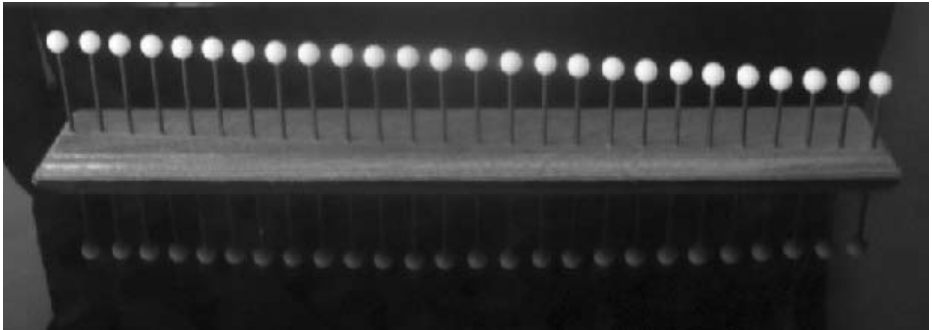
The sixth magnitude is a materialisation of the creative principle, so the irregular solids manifest an opposite structural configuration to the wave vibrations. For example, in the binary table of wave states the primary motion is of two types; the linear duplex is even and the circular duplex is odd. But with the irregular solids it is the opposite; the linear duplex is odd and manifests the pyramid with a single base, and the circular duplex is even and manifests the prism because it has an even number of bases.

The secondary motion relates to the number of sides belonging to the polygon base.

11. Subtraction Pi (1777-1987)



The cone



5-3-11-11-9-11-7-15-13-5-3-11-3-11-9-11-5-5-17-11-15-11-21-5-7

The prime formula for Subtraction Pi starts with the definition of the aspect to which this force belongs, which relates to the first and last number '5 and 7'. Two single digit numbers that are different from each other identifies this force as belonging to the pi aspect.

The next group of numbers in the formula are '11-9-11-7'. The double elevens total twenty-two. The nine is the most material of the single digits and between the elevens means these are material eleven totalling twenty-two, which are in a relationship with the next number seven. $22/7$ is the approximate inter-relationship between the circumference of a circle and its diameter. In other words, the circle represents the base of the cone. The numbers in the next group '15-13-5-3' gradually 'taper' to the next pi-sign in double ten base steps, which completes the construction of the cone.

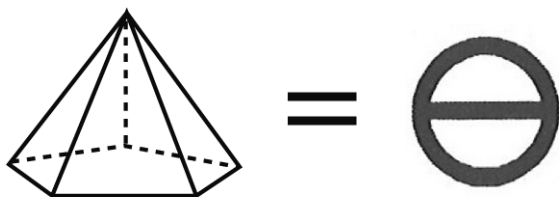
The two numbers after the third pi-sign are '9-11'. Eleven represents the twelve arithmetic forces and nine the ten planets in this case. In other words, the ten planets can divide into each of the arithmetic forces, where Subtraction Pi can be expressed in combination with its ten planetary forms.

The left-hand underlined number between the pi-signs is three '3-11-3-11'. This represents a spiritual (linear wave motion) dimensional particle. In this case it is a secondary spiritual wave motion, which is typical of the Fire and Earth state signs '3-11-3-11-3'.

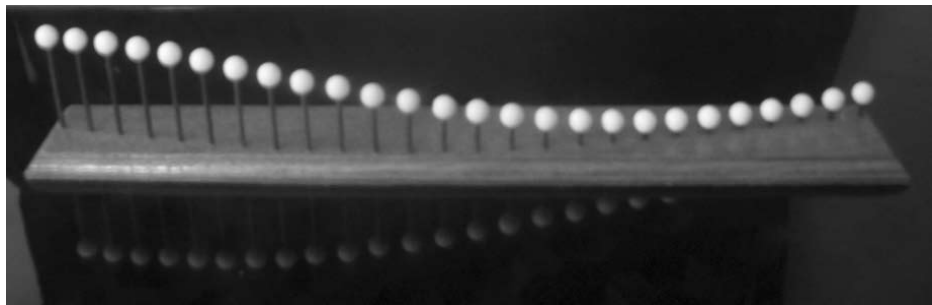
The other right-hand underlined number between the pi-signs '11-15-11' with '17 and 21' either side of it, are all greater than ten, which indicates the primary material motion of this force, one of the duodecimal arithmetic forces. Two wave motions of different type make a material binary.

If a material-binary is odd the single force produced is subtraction. When the first and last numbers of this force are different single digit or spiritual numbers, ie '5-7', the force belongs to the pi aspect and spiritual half of the spectrum. And if subtraction belongs to the pi aspect the duodecimal arithmetic force produced is subtraction pi.

12. Passive Subtraction (1987-2129)



The Isosceles Pentagonal Pyramid



5-3-11-3-7-5-9-11-9-13-9-5-11-11-3-11-9-11-15

The first two groups of numbers between the pi-signs in the prime formula relate to a description of the Isosceles Pentagonal Pyramid. The first number is three, which can stand for 'triangles'. The fourth number

of nine in the first group means the description relates to the material make-up of this irregular solid. The number five in front of the nine means the pyramid has an equilateral pentagonal base.

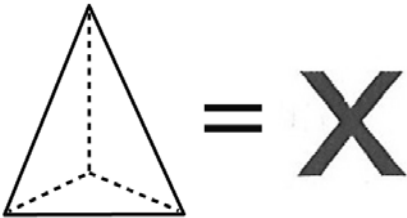
The number five in the next or second group means there are five of these triangles. The numbers ‘9-13-9’ in the second group means each triangle has two sides of equal length; and ‘13’ is the highest number representing all five triangles that are isosceles. The last number eleven next to the core of the formula means this irregular solid is one of a set of twelve. And the numbers ‘3-11-3-7’ belonging to the first group with a pi-sign means the irregular solid is a spiritual and fiery irregular solid.

The underlined left-hand number between the pi-signs is three ‘11-11-3-11’, with ‘11’ to its left. The left-hand motion is always the secondary motion. In this case it is a secondary spiritual wave motion, typical of the Fire and Earth state signs.

The other attached right-hand underlined number between the pi-signs is ‘11-9-11-11’ with ‘15’ to the right. These numbers are all greater then ten, which indicates the material motion of this force. The right-hand motion is always the primary motion. When two wave motions of different types combine, the result is an odd binary.

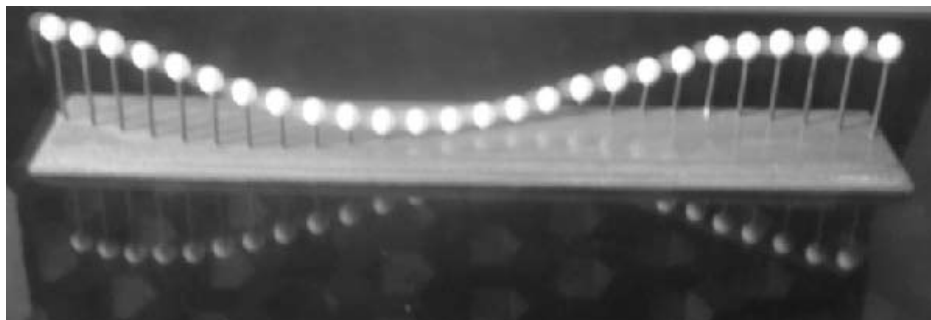
If a material-binary is odd the single force produced is subtraction. When the first number of this force is a single digit number and the last a double digit number whose difference is base-10, in this case ‘5 and 15’, then the force belongs to the passive aspect. And if subtraction belongs to the passive aspect the duodecimal arithmetic force produced is called passive subtraction.

13. Multiplication (2129-2339)



The Isosceles Triangular Pyramid

11-5-3-11-9-7-17-23-3-5-7-15-11-3-7-15-11-3-7-5-5-3-11-11-21-5



The first two groups of numbers between the pi-signs relate to a description of the Isosceles Triangular Pyramid.

The first number is nine, which relates to the material. The number three represents the equilateral triangular base, while the numbers '7-17' represents a base-ten step-up from that base through the numbers '3-5-7-15'. This describes how multiplication is a simplistic force '3', which starts from an apparent 'insignificant' base that gets quickly get 'out of control'. Multiplication is thus a potentially active force that interacts effectively with all the other twenty-two forces, and hence the other central number '23' in this sequence.

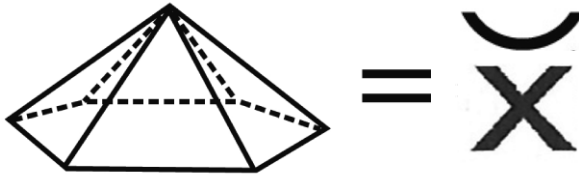
The first number in the next group is three, which represent 'triangles'. The second number seven means the irregular solid is spiritual, and fifteen relates the first two numbers in the group to both the triangular pyramid and the dimensional particle.

The left-hand underlined numbers between the pi-signs are five and three '11-5-3-11', is a secondary spiritual wave motion.

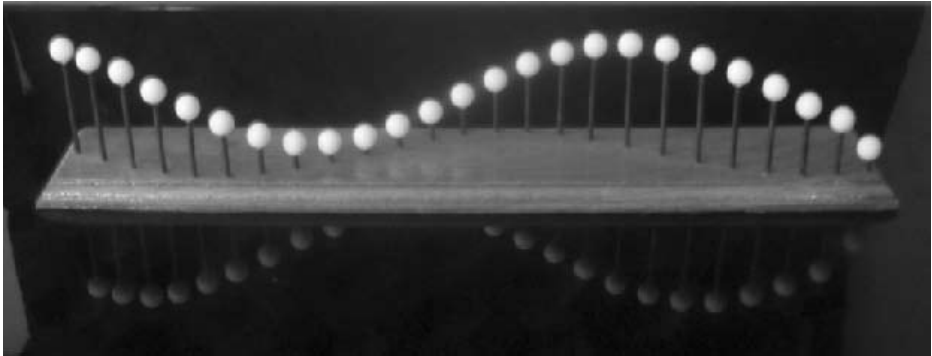
The other right-hand underlined numbers between the pi-signs are all single digits except for eleven '11-3-7-5-5-3-11-11'. The number eleven is a prime double-digit number that can also represent the number one, so this qualifies the sequence as a primary spiritual motion. Multiplication is the only force with such a long sequence of six numbers in one of its binary motions and is therefore a multiplication characteristic. These two wave motions produces a spiritual binary that is even.

If a spiritual-binary is even, the double force is multiplication. When the first and last numbers of an arithmetic force are identical single digit numbers, in this case '5', then the force belongs to the active aspect. And if multiplication belongs to the active aspect, the duodecimal arithmetic force so produced is called multiplication.

14. Multiplication Pi (2339-2689)



The Hexagonal Pyramid



11-5-3-5-13-5-3-11-5-3-5-11-5-5-13-3-5-11-7-5-3-25-17-9-7-3-5
11-5-21-11-11-15-7-3-11-13-9-11-3-7-5-5-3-11

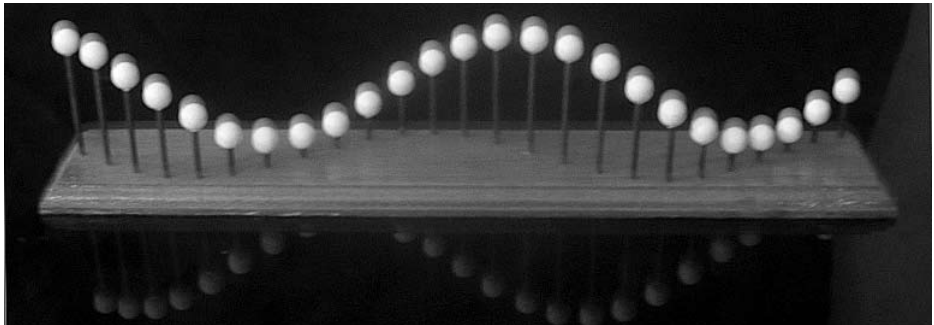
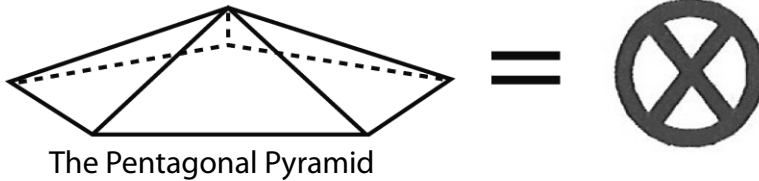
The long prime formula for the next force is multiplication pi, which has two underlined groups at each end and a chain of 19 numbers in the middle. The middle chain is divided into three groups, the middle one is '3-5-11-7-5-3'. The first and last numbers are symmetrical '3-5 ... 5-3', which is opposite on the complete chain '5-3 ... 3-5'. The first underlined group has the number 13, which is a materialisation of three. This is the 'mirror' force whose wave vibrations become visible, and in nature the air Laurence is a mirage. The middle numbers in the three groups, '11 ... 11-7 ... 9-7' link them together, and three's and five's together with their multiples of nine and twenty-five demonstrates the operation of multiplication.

The other groups between the pi-signs '11-5-21-11-11' are step-up numbers, and material numbers '11-15-7-3-11-13-9-11' representing the material and idealistic aspect of this airy force.

The two underlined groups at each end are both spiritual motions

that make for an even spiritual binary. The double force produced is multiplication. When the first and last numbers are single digit and different the aspect is pi. So the resulting force is multiplication pi.

15. Passive Multiplication (2689-2833)



3-5-17-3-11-5-9-11-9-7-3-13-9-11-11-5-3-11-15-13

This formula is divided into five groups by the pi-signs, representing the pentagonal pyramid.

The numbers '3-13-9' are a base-ten material step-up from three to thirteen, and repeated at either end of the formula '3-5-17 ... 15-13'.

The number seven in the middle group is a step-up to 17 in the first group. There are two nine's in the middle group, as well as in the first underlined group between the pi-signs. This indicates another material airy force with a weak multiplication effect.

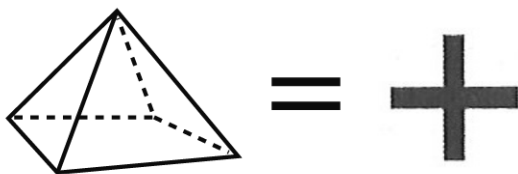
The left-hand underlined group between the pi-signs with two single digit numbers, '11-5-9-11' is classified as a spiritual motion even though one of its numbers is material, indicating it as a secondary wave motion.

The right-hand underlined group between the pi-signs '11-5-3-11', is classified as a spiritual motion and the primary wave motion of the force. Both these groups are well balanced, material and spiritual due to their unique number combinations on the dimensional particles.

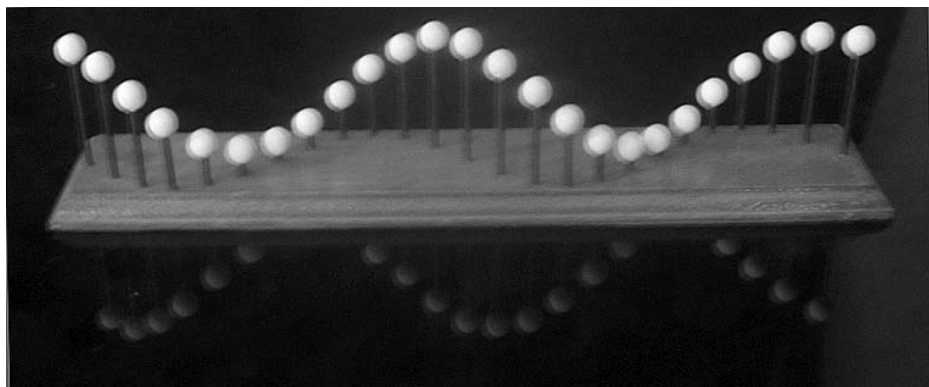
Also, a spiritual binary that is even produces a double force of

multiplication, and when the first number in the formula is a single digit with a step-up for the last, then the resulting duodecimal arithmetic force is passive multiplication.

16. Addition (2833-3323)



The Square Pyramid



3-5-7-5-3-17-7-9-5-5-7-9-11-13-3-5-5-11-27-11-9-7-3-13-3-7-11-5-11-
3-5-19-9-11-15-25-3-11-11-5-3-11-5-7-3-7-21-11-3-11-11-27-11-5-5-5-3

There are 48 numbers composing this long chain, not counting the two core numbers. The number 48 is equivalent to four times twelve, where '4' represents the square base of this irregular solid, and twelve represents the number of arithmetic forces in the duodecimal system. However, when the sides of four equilateral triangles are adjoined to a square base, the result is the square pyramid. There are six groups in the chain of 48 numbers representing the six pairs of arithmetic forces making the duodecimal arithmetics.

The first seven numbers in the chain demonstrate how the addition mind works, i.e., '3-5-7-5-3-17-7'. Starting from the outside and working inwards are the bilaterally symmetrical positioned numbers '3-5-7-5-3'. In other words, three builds to seven in steps, and what it achieves is the

base-ten step-up from seven to seventeen. In other words, starting from simple building blocks, the 'tortoise' as this force is often referred to, achieves its objective; that is the 'seven-stepped pyramid', which is the wave vibrational operation of addition. This is not the kind of addition we learnt in school, but just a different kind of addition in the sense of wave vibrational and prime number step-up systems.

However, there are other ways of achieving the same step-up additions; for example, the next one is described as '5-7-9-11-13-3', which starts with the number three and builds in one direction to thirteen. Separating these two systems are the middle numbers five, but the number nine indicates the material nature of the system.

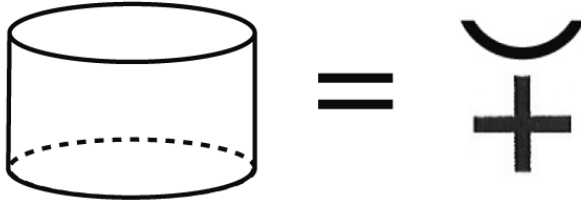
The next addition method is described as a combination between the previous two, '9-7-3-13-3-7-11'; followed or linked by a fourth method, '11-3-5-19-9'. The most spiritual method of addition leaves nine out altogether; '11-5-3-11-5-7-3-7-21'. This is called the '11-21' method, because eleven can also be read as the number one. Here, starting from the One, '1-3-5-7-11-21'. The jump from seven to eleven is achieved because if the number sequence starts from '1/11' it can end with '1/11' before making the ten-base step-up '1-11-21', the first of which it has already achieved. These four methods summarise the equilateral square upon which addition thinking is based.

The left-hand underlined number between the pi-signs (called a core) is twenty-seven '11-27-11', which identifies the secondary material wave motion.

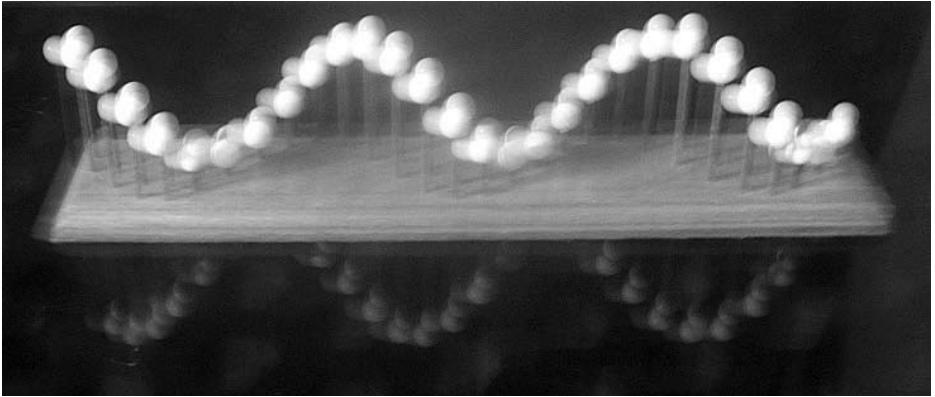
The right-hand underlined number between the pi-signs is three, '11-3-11' with a minor attachment of '11-27' between the pi-signs. The number '11' confirms the primary spiritual motion of this force and '27' demonstrates the common linkage of this binary. These two different types of wave motion make an odd binary.

If a spiritual-binary is odd, the single force produced is addition. When the first and last numbers of an arithmetic force are identical single digit numbers, in this case '3', then the force belongs to the active aspect. And if addition belongs to the active aspect, the duodecimal arithmetic force is called addition.

17. Addition Pi (3323-3529)



The Cylinder



5-II-11-3-11-II-9-II-15-II-15-5-19-9-5-7-3-II-3-II-21-7-11-5-9-II

This force is described as 'fast addition'. It can achieve the '3 to 11' jump as easily as '1 to 3', because not only is '1/11' the same thing to this force, but it works between two material bases. Consequently, the short sequence '11-3-11' describes the cylinder, where the number eleven represents each material base and the number three the radial distance. The circular bases of the cylinder mean it is idealistic, but two of them means that idealism relates to the material, hence the predominance of ten-based step-up/down systems in the chain connected to the numbers nine and eleven, and the central step-down '19-9', with 15-5' attached to 15, and 21-7 attached to 3'.

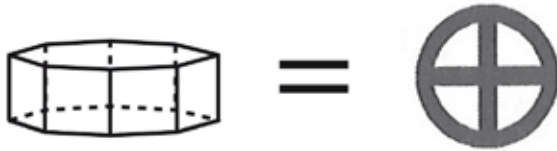
There are two core groups. The left-hand double group between the pi-signs are nine and fifteen 'II-9-II-15-II', which represents a double secondary material wave motion.

The right-hand number between the pi-signs is three 'II-3-II', which

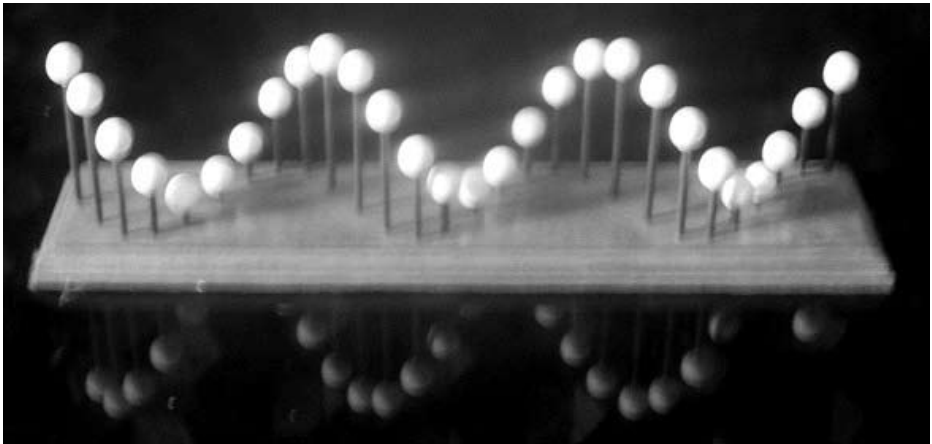
represents the primary spiritual motion of this force. These two wave motions of different type make an odd spiritual binary.

If a spiritual-binary is odd the resulting force is addition. When the first and last numbers of this force are different single digit numbers, of '5 and 9' respectively, the force belongs to the pi aspect and material half of the spectrum. And if addition belongs to the pi aspect the duodecimal arithmetic force produced is addition pi.

18. Passive Addition (3529-3943)



The Octagonal Prism



3-5-11-5-9-11-11-9-11-9-13-5-3-5-7-5-5-15-11-11-3-13-5-3-7-9-7-5-5-21-5-
11-9-13-3-5-17-11-9-13-3-11-9-13-3-7-7-13-5-11-3-5-11-11

The distribution of pi-signs on the above prime number line has divided this force into eight groups of numbers. Consequently, when octagonal bases are adjoined to eight squares, an octagonal prism is formed that results in the arithmetic force of passive addition.

The three numbers after the first pi-signs are '9-13-5', which is repeated five times in similar form, '3-13-5, 9-13-3, 9-13-3, 9-13-3, and 7-13-5'. These are additions by a step-up/down system that falls back to

a number like nine that is related to the original 'building-block' number of three. This is a weak addition typical of a passive force. There are also two large numbers in each number group larger than the numbers in the dimensional particles. These numbers represent the two poles of the passive force and are composed of smaller numbers that add-up to them, hence passive addition.

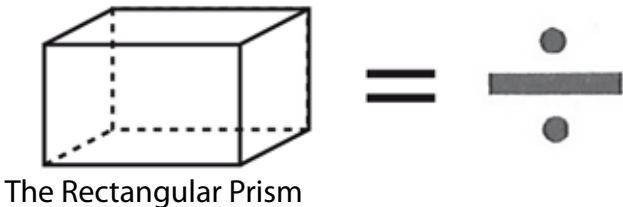
The underlined left-hand numbers between the pi-signs is another twin group containing predominantly material numbers '11-5-9-11-11-9-11', which represents the secondary material wave motion.

The right-hand numbers between the pi-signs is three and five '11-3-5-11', which is the primary spiritual wave motion of this force.

This is a spiritual binary determined by the right-hand primary motion. The two wave motions within the binary groups are of a different type, which makes for an odd binary.

If a spiritual-binary is odd the single force is addition. When the first number of this force is a single digit number and the last a double digit number whose difference is base-10, as in '3-13' or in this case '3-11', then the force belongs to the passive aspect. And if addition belongs to the passive aspect the duodecimal arithmetic force produced is passive addition.

19. Division (3943-4133)



3-19-21-11-11-3-5-5-11-5-21-11-5-15-5-11-11-5-11-15-11-3

There are five number groups separated by the pi-signs and a total of 17 numbers in this formula. The groups have either two, three, or four numbers in each groups that represent similar proportions to the rectangular prism, for when square bases and four rectangles adjoin, the irregular solid so formed is the rectangular prism.

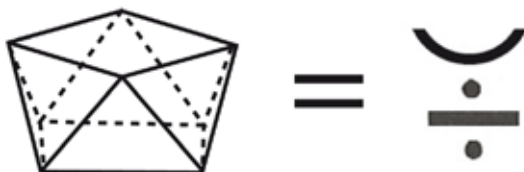
The high value '21' and low value '5' numbers between the pi signs represent a large differential. Also, mixed in with these factors the number eleven is repeated three times in this short sequence, and '11/1' is a large differential step-down system. Consequently, when the large number values breakdown into their low value component numbers this arithmetic behaviour is called division.

The left group between the pi-signs is '11-5-21-11', which is a secondary material wave motion. The right group between the pi-signs is '11-5-11-15-11', which is the primary material wave motion.

These two wave motions are linked together as a binary motion by the common number five and very high value numbers within their respective groups. This is a material binary determined by the right-hand group primary motion. Each group has identical motion types, which classify them as an even binary.

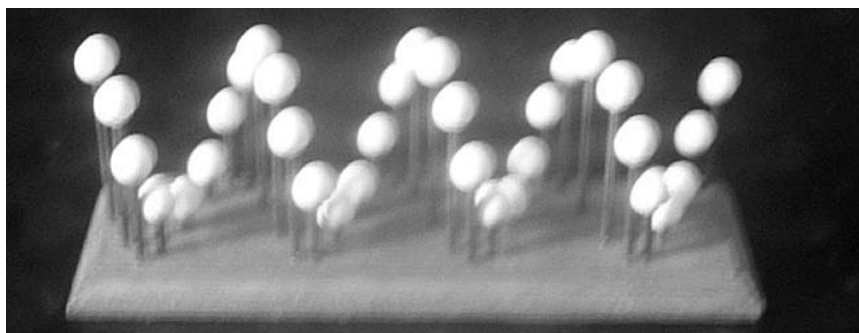
If a material-binary is even, the resulting double force is division. When the first and last numbers are the same single digit numbers of '3' in this case, then the force belongs to the active aspect. If division is active the duodecimal arithmetic force produced is division.

20. Division Pi (4133-4253)



The Eight-pointed Prism

5-13-3-11-17-23-9-5-11-9-11-9-11-9



This is a simplistic and beautiful irregular solid because it is composed of both eight hard-earthly, equilateral triangles and soft-earthly square bases. The formula has only two number groups containing either three or four numbers. Thus, when two square bases are adjoined with eight equilateral triangles the irregular solid so formed is the eight-pointed prism.

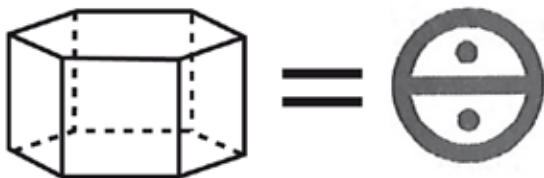
The left number between the pi-signs is nine 'II-9-II', which is a secondary material wave motion. The right number between the pi-signs is also nine 'II-9-II', which is the primary material wave motion.

These two wave motions are linked together as a binary motion by their identical numbers; in this case '9'. This is a material binary determined by the right-hand group's primary motion. Each group has identical motion types, which classify them as an even binary.

If a material-binary is even, the resulting double force is division. When the first and last numbers of this force are different single digit numbers, of '5 and 9', the force belongs to the pi aspect and material half of the spectrum. And if division belongs to the pi aspect the resulting duodecimal arithmetic force is division pi.

The same material binary numbers of '9' create a slow division that doesn't break numbers down as evenly as the active division does, yet confers great stability. Having the same number of '9' also limits the flexibility of the division operation creating a more potential, rather than kinetic force.

21. Passive Division (4253-4639)



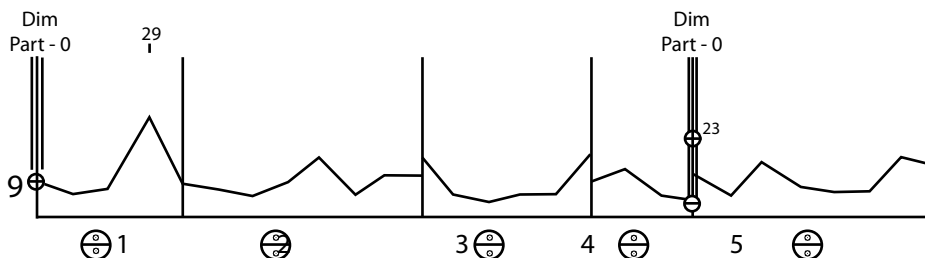
The Hexagonal Prism

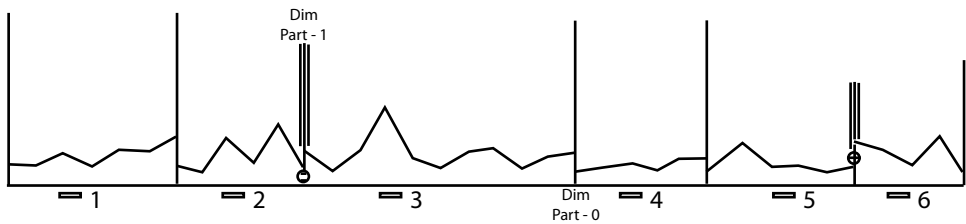
5-11-9-11-9-5-7-29-9-11-9-7-5-9-17-5-11-11-11-17-5-3-
5-5-17-11-9-13-5-3-11-3-23-1111-5-15-7-5-5-17-15-11

There are six groups of numbers separated by the pi-signs representing the hexagonal prism, for when two hexagonal bases are adjoined with six rectangles/squares the irregular solid so formed is the hexagonal prism.

The left number between the pi-signs is nine '11-9-11', which is a secondary material wave motion. The right-hand group of numbers between the pi-signs is three and twenty-three '3-11-3-23-11', where '3-11-3' represents the primary wave motion, and '23' indicates it is a material one. This material primary wave motion makes this force quite a spiritual one within its material duality, or in other words a soft earthy force. This is a material binary with identical motion types, classifying it as an even binary.

If a material-binary is even, the resulting double force is division. When the first number of this force is a single digit number and the last a double digit number whose difference is base-10, as in '5 and 15', then the force belongs to the passive aspect. And if division belongs to the passive aspect, the duodecimal arithmetic force produced is passive division.





The graphs above show the number groups of the last two forces in graphic form, where the dimensional particles are shown and each number group is numbered from left to right on the prime number line.

The interpretation of the graphs is as follows:

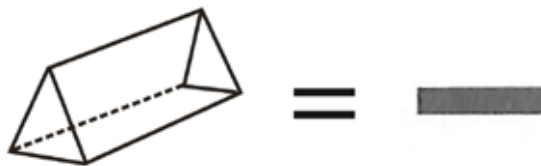
1. There is greater fluctuation of wave vibrations (higher peaks and smaller lows) in the number groups next to the dimensional particles.

2. There is less fluctuation of wave vibrations in the number groups furthest away from the dimensional particles.

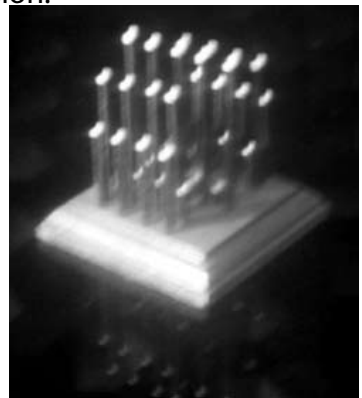
3. The less fluctuating graphs demonstrate the characteristic operation of the arithmetic force, i.e., graph #3 for Pass. Division, and graph #s 1 and 4 for subtraction.

4. Passive division #3 shows there are two equal peaks drawing in to their own centres in one dimension. Subtraction #s 1 and 4 shows single peaks drawing down to zero in one dimension.

22. Subtraction (4639-5081)



The Triangular Prism



3-5-11-5-5-9-5-11-11-17-11-5-3-17-7-23-3-11-3-5-11-11-3-13-29-9-5-11-13-5-9-11-11-3-5-7-5-9-11-3-13-5-5-3-5-11-9-11-15-11-7-17-3

There are eight groups of numbers in the formula, with the number nine as a single number. Normally a single number is not classified as a group, but when it represents the total number of groups and relates to the

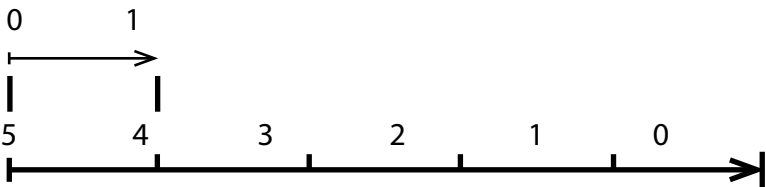
number three at each end of the formula, such a structural combination is the only connection to a triangular prism. Consequently, the irregular solid representing this force is called the triangular prism.

There are 46 numbers in the formula, with thirteen five's and nine three's being the most common numbers giving a total of 22. As '3 and 5' are the most common numbers in the formula, making nearly half the total of 46, it suggests the operation of this force is a simple breaking down process called subtraction.

Thus, it can be concluded that the number/s '9' and '3-5' are the key numbers of this force, which happen to be the numbers on its two dimensional particles.

The left group of underlined numbers between the pi-signs is three and five '11-3-5-11', which is a secondary spiritual wave motion. The right-hand number between the pi-signs is nine '11-9-11', which is the primary material wave motion. When the right-hand motion is material, it is a material binary. Each motion type within this force is different, classifying this force as an odd binary.

If a material binary is odd, the single force produced is subtraction. When the first and last numbers are the same single digit numbers of '3', then the force belongs to the active aspect. And if subtraction belongs to the active aspect, the resulting duodecimal arithmetic force is subtraction.



1. Diagram showing the definition of subtraction time

The diagram above shows a number line gradated into five units of time. Each gradation is marked from zero to five. The line is unidimensional meaning one dimension. It also has a unidirectional arrow pointing from five to the zero, meaning time flows in one direction. The zero represents a dimensional particle. Above one end of the line belonging to the highest number unit is marked one unit of time.

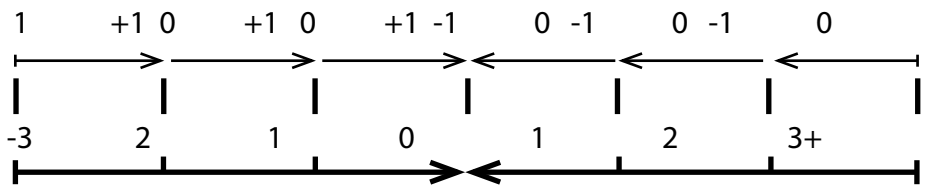
The figure demonstrates that if one unit of time is taken away from five units of time the answer is four units of time. It is also noted that the

units only have meaning in relation to zero, and the arithmetic operation of subtraction time as a force only works with motion towards zero on its unidirectional number line of time.

Subtraction time wave vibrations work in exactly the same way as the arithmetic operation of subtraction. Time is a unidirectional force that moves constantly towards a zero point that is a dimensional particle with all other factors being constant. But the zero point on the cosmic scale is also a black hole where time eventually winds down like a clock and stops. Under normal circumstances time is a materialisation of wave vibrations moving at one rate, in one direction, and along a number line that is its single dimension.

In this active universe the single dimension of subtraction time is classified as unstable, because once an event occurs it is lost and cannot be recovered. In other words, the arrow of time cannot be reversed.

What identifies the equivalence of the two forces of subtraction and time the most is that subtraction is an odd force. Just as numbers are classified into either odd or even, so too are the arithmetics. Just as time is a totally limited odd force, space is the opposite, an even or double force. For this reason the next force, passive division, is a spacial dimension.

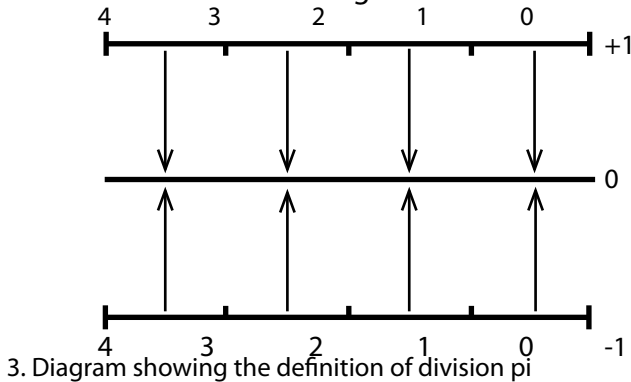


2. Diagram showing the definition of passive division

The diagram above shows a line graduated into six units. Each graduation is marked from the central zero to three, either positive or negative, in each direction on the number line. Above each end of the line, single spacial units have been marked out, either positive or negative. These single spacial units continue from both ends until they reach zero.

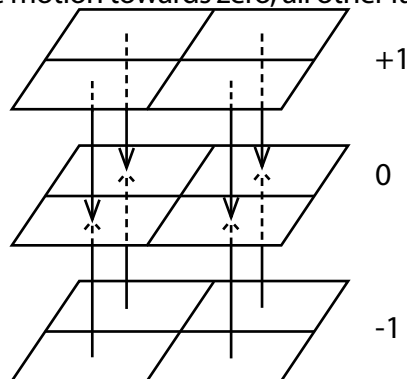
The figure demonstrates that if one unit is divided from each end of a six-unit line, the answer is still three +/- units in each case. The units only have meaning in relation to zero, which represents the dimensional particle, and the arithmetic operation of passive division as a spacial force only works with double motion towards zero on the duodirectional positive/negative number line.

Passive division wave vibrations work in exactly the same way for the first dimension of space, and are also demonstrated in passive division's graph (#3). Space#1 is a double force with a double motion towards zero, with all other factors remaining constant.



The above figure shows two parallel lines each gradated into four units, one labelled positive and the other negative. The central line is without gradations and has been labelled with a zero. There are one unit arrows marked from the centre of each gradation on the outside number lines to the central/zero line. Each outside line has four arrows pointing inwards towards the zero line.

The figure demonstrates that if one unit is divided from each gradated outside line, the answer is still one pi unit and two dimensional space has been created. The arithmetic operation of division pi only works with motion towards zero, and when it builds upon the first dimension of space, so division pi is called the second dimension of space. Spatial division pi is a double force with double motion towards zero, all other factors being constant.



The above figure shows two parallel planes marked as plus-one and minus-one. The planes are separated by two units from each other. Each square plane has been marked out into four-square areas. From the centre of each square are eight one unit arrows marked to the central/zero plane. Each square has an arrow pointing towards zero space.

The figure demonstrates that if one unit is divided from each of the planes the answer is one unit of division. These units of division have motion towards the zero, and when spacial wave vibrations build upon the second dimension of space, the arithmetic operation of division is created. This is not the kind of division we learnt in school, but just a different kind of division in the sense of eight multiple subtractions. This type of division creates depth and is known as the third dimension of space. Spacial division is an even force with motion towards a centre, all other factors being constant.

These four space/time dimensions combine to create the active or physical universe. Our physical universe is composed of three space dimensions and one time dimension, where each dimension is generated from a sphere at the end of the tetrahedral-shaped dimensional particle.

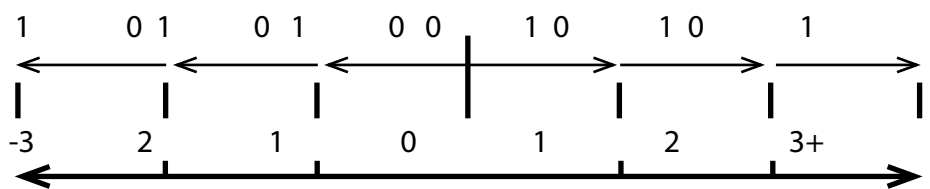


Figure showing the definition of passive multiplication space.

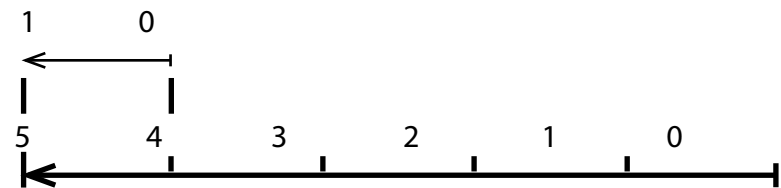


Figure showing the definition of addition time.

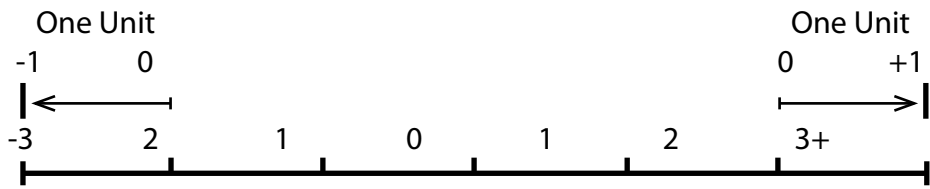


Figure showing the definition of passive addition time.

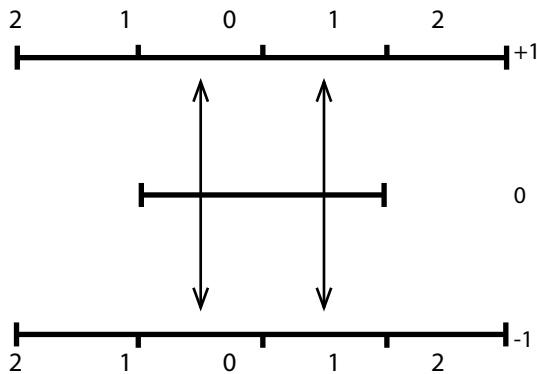


Figure showing the definition of addition pi time.

The diagram above shows the definition of the next four dimensions of space/time. These four space/time dimensions combine to create the passive or metaphysical universe, which is composed of one space dimension and three time dimensions, where each dimension is generated from a sphere at the end of the tetrahedral-shaped dimensional particle.

The passive universe is also known as the dimensions of mind. How the dimensions of mind interact with the brain is best exemplified by the visual system. The fact that we can see at all is nothing short of incredible, but it is ultimately due to the dimensions of mind. Having three dimensions of time, the mind is able to travel freely back into the past or forwards into the future at will. The mind is also able to communicate visual information of past and future events through its passive multiplication space dimension. Passive multiplication is a single dimension that expands in both directions from a centre point of origin within the forebrain by inflation where it appears as a two dimensional band that looks three dimensional. What we see as sight in the brain is really only a picture within the front of the head relating to the visual input of the senses. These visual wave vibrations are so small and by comparison the atoms so large in terms of empty space, we actually experience a virtual reality. Vision is constructed physically at the back of the head by the visual processing neurons like two television cameras, which induces the inflation event at the opposite pole of the 'sphere' at the front of the head (refer pp110-115 Uni-W).

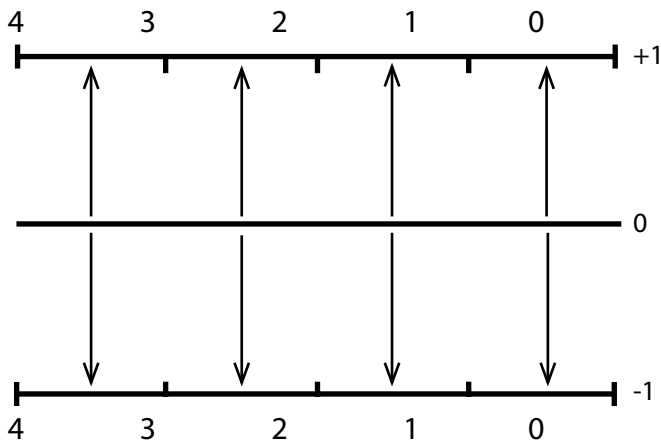
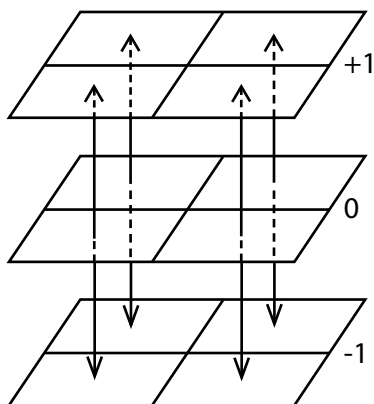
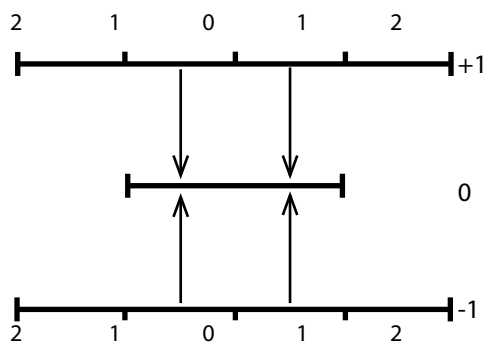


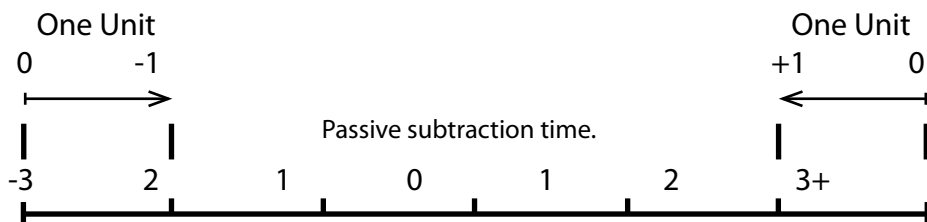
Figure showing the definition of multiplication pi space.



Multiplication space.



Subtraction pi time.



The diagrams above show the definition of the next four dimensions of space/time. These four space/time dimensions combine to create the idealistic or pi-universe, which is composed of two space dimensions and two time dimensions, where each dimension is generated from a sphere

at the end of the tetrahedral-shaped dimensional particle.

The pi-universe has two time dimensions of passive subtraction time and subtraction-pi time. These two subtraction times interact with each other to partly cancel each other out because they are moving in different directions towards zero. This is when time ‘freezes-over’ to create a stable 3-D field of time where things do not change or change very slowly and can be modified once events have been ‘set-up’.

The pi-universe has two space dimensions of multiplication space and multiplication-pi space. These two multiplication space dimensions interact with each other to create an expanding 3-D space. The two space and two time dimensions combine to create a potent pi-universe in which the mind of the One can create anything with thought.

Starting with the pi-universe described in equation five, there were originally four state dimensions of Fire (multiplication), Air (addition), Water (division), and Earth (subtraction).






		arithmetic equivalent	dimension type
1	I I		time
2	I O		time
3	O O		space
4	O I		space

Table showing the state dimensions of the pi-universe from equation five

The four state dimensions of the primordial pi-universe with equal space/time dimensions underwent a replication in order to create the passive and active universes. This occurred when their binary motions separated into each of the eight dimensions, where linear motions (I) became time dimensions and circular motions (O) became space dimensions. Consequently, reading from the table, the first two states of Fire and Air formed the passive universe with three time and one space dimension, while the active universe got a single time with three space dimensions. The new single motions transformed into their equivalent arithmetic forces in order of creativity as described over the next page.

#	Motion type	Arith-metic	Dimension type	Arithmetic operation	Universe type
5	O	\otimes	space	Pass. Multiply	Passive Universe
6	1	$+$	time	Addition	
7	1	\div	time	Addition Pi	
8	1	\oplus	time	Pass. Addition	
9	O	\div	space	Division	Active Universe
10	O	\div	space	Division Pi	
11	O	\ominus	space	Pass. Division	
12	1	$-$	time	Subtraction	

Table showing the duodecimal dimensions of the universe and anti-universe

The duodecimal dimensions are forces that allow for all the possibilities of motion of other wave vibrations. In other words, these wave movements are described as a wave spectrum, which come in six magnitudes and each magnitude is a spectrum in its own right.

The Theory of Everything described so far is summarised in the following diagram of the different magnitudes of the Creative Principle:

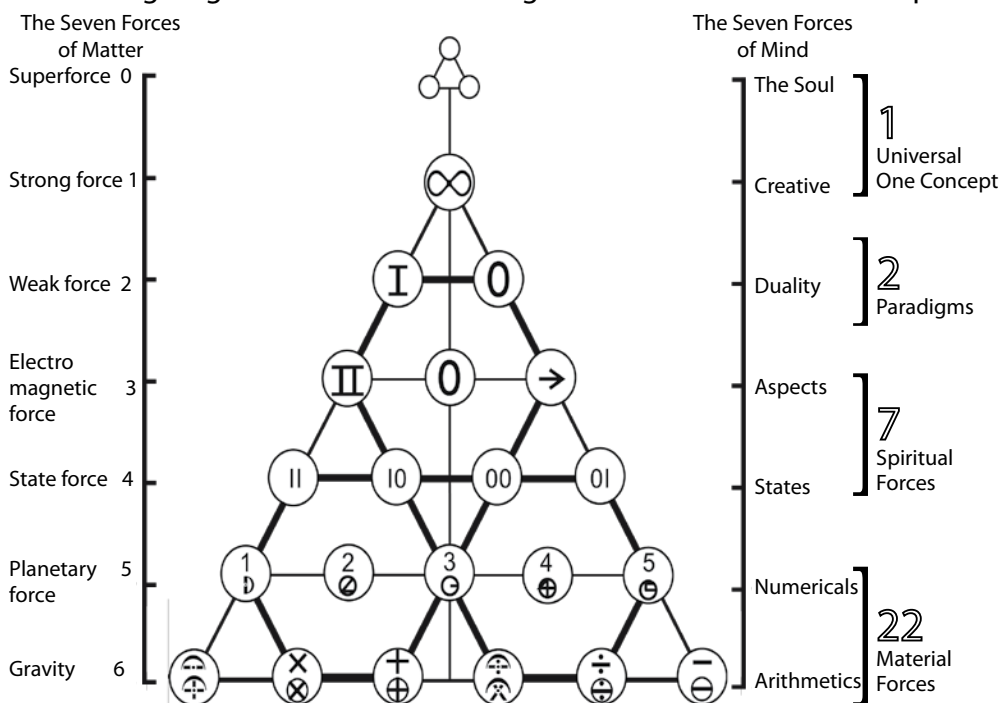


Diagram showing the seven fundamental forces of nature
Page 93

4

the evidence

In the left hand column of the diagram on the previous page it shows these seven magnitudes numbered from zero to six. In the kingdom of matter there are seven fundamental forces. Each force is a wave spectrum in its own right, and is called a magnitude. However, each spectrum varies, because the same original force has travelled out from its own centre point of origin as it has lower creativity and is subject to certain rules that replicate how the One came into existence. For this reason it is called the creative principle.

The features peculiar to each spectrum of the creative principle are: Firstly, the number ascribed to each magnitude indicates the number of forces within each spectrum. Secondly, all magnitudes originate from wave vibrations, but the lower numbered magnitudes form into particles and force-carrying particles, while the higher numbered magnitudes remain as wave vibrations with large numbers of forces in their spectra instead. Thirdly, the even numbered magnitudes are predominantly behavioural, while the odd magnitudes including zero have structural properties. Fourthly, the magnitudes themselves are arranged into aspects, where the first and fourth are pi magnitudes whose forces only semi-bifurcate, the second and fifth are passive, while the third and sixth are active forces. These four rules require each magnitude to be described separately as follows:

0. The Superforce. The superforce has two characteristics; it is a pi force and it is structural. The structure of the superforce is a dimensional particle and the pi aspect of the superforce produces the universal energy in the form of wave vibrations. The dimensional particle emits and absorbs wave vibrations all the time. Also, the three dimensional structure of the creative principle is in the shape of a tetrahedron and this large tetrahedron is made from smaller tetrahedrons and octahedrons,

so it stands to reason that the structure of the creative principle should originate from a dimensional particle that is a smaller version of itself. For example, the nucleus of the carbon atom has an octahedron-shaped dimensional particle at its centre around which its nucleons are arranged in quantum shells. These quantum shells hold discrete nucleon populations of 2, 6, 8, 12 and 22 respectively (refer NewSc #2666, 26/7/08).

The properties of the superforce are described by Euler's equation, and in this respect the wave principle relates 'e' to the superforce by a hierarchy of seven levels of consciousness; and 'i ll' that produces the wave spectrum, which in turn forms another hierarchy of forces known as the seven fundamental forces of nature as follows:

1. The Strong force. During the 1960s the atomic nucleus was probed at higher energies to discover large numbers of hadrons that included protons and neutrons. The structure of the different groups pointed to particles inside the hadron called quarks. The discovery of six quarks and six leptons gave rise to the standard model. These quarks emit and absorb gluons all the time, which are their strong force-carrying particles.

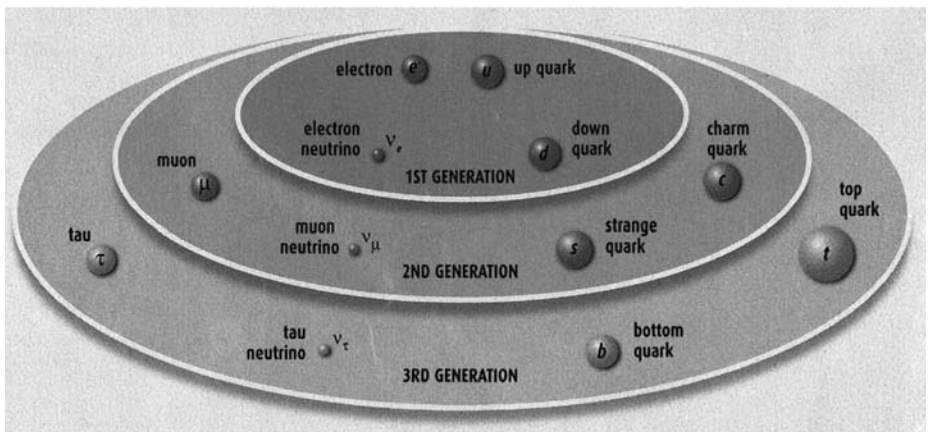


Diagram showing the three generations (aspects) of the twelve fundamental particles of the standard model.

The strong nuclear force holds hadrons together in the form of a quark-gluon plasma, and works only within the sphere of those hadrons. It is a complete wave vibration spectrum in itself with natural divisions being identified in the form of different quarks. For that reason there are no free quarks. The strong force has a very limited range, where the binding energy of the nucleon becomes stronger with distance, while

repelling at close range. This allows a certain freedom within the hadron where the short distance limit is the non-material end of the spectrum, while the long distance limit is its material end.

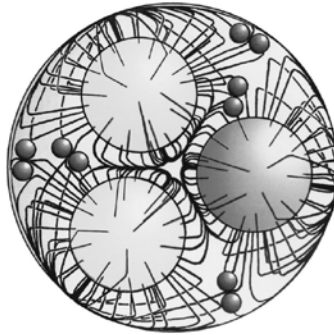


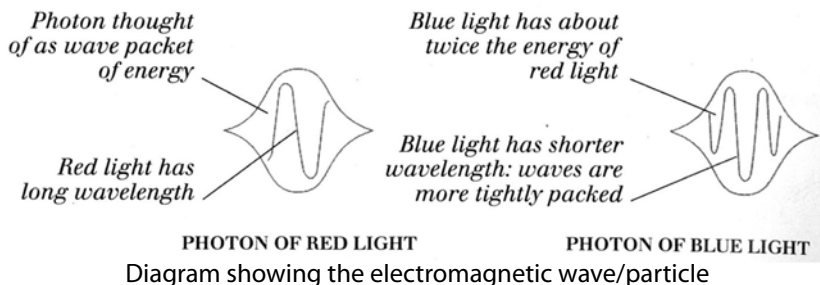
Diagram showing the quark-gluon plasma of a hadron

2. The Weak force. At the second magnitude, the wave spectrum undergoes a full bifurcation at wave #50. This is a duality spectrum of two forces that work over the range of the size of atoms and is responsible for the weak force, which is an interaction between different duality wave vibrations of the subatomic particles, accounting for the emission of alpha particles from atoms.

In the standard model the weak force interacts through force-carrying particles, which are the exchange of the heavy charged W particles or the neutral Z boson. Its most familiar effect is beta decay, involving the emission of electrons or positrons by neutrons in atomic nuclei and associated radioactivity. Since the weak force is both very weak and very short range, its most noticeable effect is flavour change. In weak beta decay for example, a neutron [udd] can decay into a proton [uud], when a down-quark changes into an up-quark by emitting a W- boson, which then transforms into a high energy electron and an electron neutrino.

3. The Electromagnetic force. At the third magnitude, the wave spectrum splits into three wave/particle aspects known as an electromagnetic radiation. Electromagnetic radiation includes light waves, radio waves, X-rays, gamma rays, and electrons. It is caused by oscillating electric and magnetic fields as they travel through space, and has both wave and particle properties.

ELECTROMAGNETIC RADIATION AS PARTICLES



The pi-force is produced inside the main body or central core of the electromagnetic wave, and holds it together. Electromagnetism's neutral pi-force is responsible for the electro/magnetic duality of the wave/particle. Consequently, the electro-wave oscillates at right-angles to the magneto-wave.

In the first three magnitudes (1 to 3) the wave vibrations interact as particle dominated forces, while in the second group of magnitudes (4 to 6) the wave vibrations interact as wave dominated forces. i.e., the magnitudes are also a duality.

4. The State force. On the fourth magnitude, the wave spectrum semi-bifurcates into four wave states known as the states of matter. It is a force whose wave vibrations control the behaviour of atoms on the body of planets in four different ways; solids, liquids, gases, and plasmas. Consequently, dimensional particles are the powerhouses working at the heart of every atom that generate state wave vibrations similar to the flow of wind from the sails of a windmill.

5. The Planetary force. On the fifth magnitude, the wave spectrum splits into the ten numerical forces called the planetary force. At the cosmic level the planetary spectrum is a phi harmonic system that takes into account five forces: the solar type, with a planet's mass, revolution, rotation and spacing.

6. The Gravitational force. On the sixth magnitude, the wave spectrum splits into the twelve arithmetic forces called gravity. This duodecimal system is composed of the state and aspect forces to form the multiple force of gravity that behaves like a tidal force whose waves 'slide' past each other to a small degree and whose components are dominant at different distances within the universe, especially when combined with the planetary forces to create a duovigesimal system of

22 forces. For example, the spectrum is divisible into two halves. At close range the material forces dominate the spectrum so gravity is an attractive force that increases with mass, but at vast distances in the outer cosmos the non-material half of the spectrum produces antigravity that causes the galactic clusters to repel one another, so the universe appears to expand. Antigravity is the cause of the universal expansion; the more concentrated the matter is the more expansion accelerates. At medium distances, at the galactic level, the planetary force becomes dominant and the rotational and orbital forces hold galaxies together.

On the surface of the Earth the stronger half of the spectrum overpowers antigravity, and a tide is produced on the side of the Earth nearest the Moon caused by the gravitational attraction. However, on the opposite side of the Earth in the gravitational 'shadow' of the Moon another tide is produced due to the interference pattern of the duovigesimal waves in the Earth/Moon system.

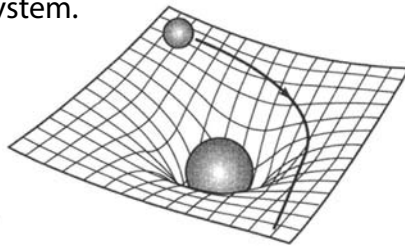


Diagram showing the distortion of spacetime in the vicinity of a large mass

According to the General Theory of Relativity, a gravitational field arises due to the distortion of spacetime in the vicinity of a large mass. The basic assumption in General Relativity is that motion alone is the cause of incremental spacetime and mass modifications. Light is also bent by the gravitational field of a large mass such as a star. However, this assumption does not take into consideration wave vibrations.

The problem with General Relativity Theory is that the wave vibrations belonging to the duovigesimal system are similar or the same as the wave vibrations for spacetime, especially at the materialisation end of their respective spectra. Take for instance the arithmetic force of subtraction; this is one of the strongest gravitational forces and it is the same force describing the dimension of time. Then again, the three division aspects describing the dimensions of space, are the next most material gravitation forces.

It has become apparent that the two wave types of gravity and spacetime must harmonize with each other to produce the same or similar effects in the vicinity of a large mass. Gravity/planetary waves, which are both undetectable at present, certainly cause the attraction and orbital dynamics existing between two celestial bodies, which also accounts for the observed incremental distortions of spacetime due to the fundamental similarity of their respective wave vibrations. It can also be inferred that gravity waves would have a greater effect on mass attraction than the distortional effects on spacetime. The unified field theory would need to take into account the differences between the two systems, one being greater in its effects than the other, and this problem would relieve the incompatibility between the Theory of Relativity and the Standard Model of nuclear physics because both are underpinned by Wave Theory. This was not a consideration when the two theories were developed about a hundred years ago.

Quantum Theory requires there to be equal amounts of matter and antimatter in the universe because these were created in pairs out of pure energy. Such an imbalance requires some explaining. According to Wave Theory, the passive universe was created at the same time as the active universe, from the pi universe. The passive universe contains all the antimatter while our active universe contains ordinary matter, so to stop the two universes annihilating each other, the energy was placed into different arithmetic dimensions. However, this allows for some interaction between the universes induced by quantum interactions whereby the anti-wave vibrations of the passive universe do not form into particles unless they come into this universe where antimatter can interact with ordinary matter particles, and is called dark energy.

Wave Theory indicates that gravitational waves exist, and the gravity spectrum consists of twelve forces that can be divided into either gravity/material waves or antigravity/spiritual waves. This means that while gravity is attractive at relatively close distances, it stands to reason that the antigravitational force takes over at greater distances and accounts for the expansion of the universe.

The mystery of dark matter indicates that large galaxies are moving too quickly, for example, in the Coma Berenices cluster, the cluster should be flying apart at its present speed. Unaccounted for globular clusters and

black holes may explain this, but at relatively middle range distances the planetary spectrum would appear to dominate.

According to the Standard Model, the quark is considered to be the fundamental particle, so the discovery of the Higgs Boson may be the prime cause of mass for these fundamental particles. Wave Theory suggests mass has more to do with a wave vibration's energy quantum.

According to Big Bang Theory, the universe started from a singularity where the curvature of spacetime was infinite, which is the reverse of a super black hole and inconsistent with quantum gravity, all of which requires explanation. Until one seriously considers the role played by the dimensional particle, in wave theory there will always be inconsistencies and contradictions.

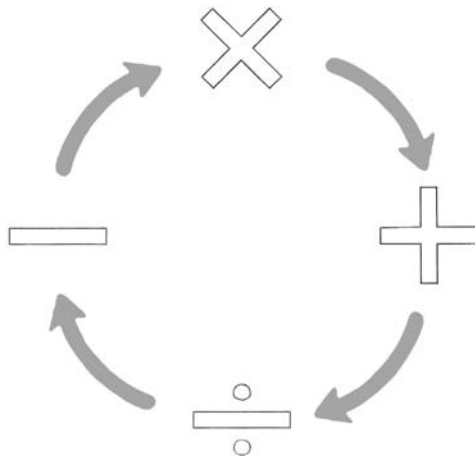


Diagram showing the arithmetic cycle of the universe

In 1912, Edward Hubble showed that the space between galaxies is increasing and the universe is therefore expanding. This means in the distant past those galaxies must have been much closer together. But that does not mean the galaxies began from a point or necessarily imply there was a Big Bang singularity from which everything started. We come from a very violent society that likes to solve its problems with violence, and the Big Bang is just another theory that happened to originate about the same time as the invention of the atomic bomb.

The ancient Egyptians formulated a better scenario four-and-a-half thousand years ago with the concept of the 'primeval waters'. In other words, the very early universe looked more like a 'sea' of wave vibrations

than a Big-Bang. The One and the Big-Bang cannot co-exist. To me, this is like an ocean containing a shark and seven fish ... it's a contradiction.

The breath of life, consisting of dimensional particles, at first began flowing outwards from a point source, and gave rise in the very early universe to wave vibrations. Wave vibrations in turn created spacetime, creating an extraordinary period of expansion called inflation that tended to smooth the universe.

This burst of exponential inflationary expansion with further rapid changes resulting in the formation of baryon and lepton matter is called the multiplication era of the universe. Small wrinkles in the distribution of matter laid the seeds for galaxies and ended in the cosmic microwave background radiation, and the first generation of massive stars under multiplication burnt out quickly and turned supernova, distributing matter throughout interstellar space to set the large-scale structure of the universe.

Next followed the transition phase to addition that begins with the second generation of stars with solar systems becoming more common. Globular clusters and small galaxies interacted to form larger galaxies and clusters that began to build the cosmic web into superclusters with an accelerating expansion over the past five billion years. The addition expansion is caused by dark energy and antigravity, which increases with the concentration of matter, and this self-repulsive force causes the cosmic expansion to speed-up. Such an accelerated expansion is also called the Hubble flow, and as it continues will rapidly dilute the universe creating a positive curvature.

The phase transition to division is first noticed with the gravitational collapse of many superclusters and the collision of large galaxies such as Andromeda with our own galaxy. This is when black holes become the main feature of the cosmic web. The formation of these galactic superclusters containing up to 50,000 galaxies, Dark matter and black holes, enable large scale structures to form quickly, such as the Virgo Super cluster, which takes an evolution of one billion years. But as these super clusters collapse, their outer regions are still trying to follow suit. It brings about a clumpy universe where the cosmic web consists of 90% of voids surrounded by filaments connected to the high density regions, and on scales of hundreds of millions of light years there are still millions of superclusters in the observable division universe.

The phase transition to subtraction is defined as the localised contraction of superclusters; the growth of cosmic voids, whereby the contracting of super clusters becomes separated beyond their visible horizons resulting in negative curvature and an empty universe. Merging quasars and super massive black holes generate jets that sweep around the universe like lighthouse beams, which awaken one sleeping gas cloud after another, so accelerating star formation. These jets can eject enough material to build a large galaxy from scratch. Localised gravitational contraction of superclusters causes galaxies to rush together and undergo a big crunch into an infinitely dense singularity. Gravity becomes infinite; the quanta of spacetime cannot be squeezed any further, causing the wave quantum to drop down to one of its lower shells and out of existence, eventually leading to the end of the universe. The next and second shell of the wave quantum after physical matter represents the plant kingdom, and these wave vibrations must await the birth of another universe in a continuing cycle.

The Universal One Concept

The universe appears to be more interrelated and connected than was ever realised before. This relatedness and connectedness inevitably leads to what is called the universal One Concept that is based on axioms. An axiom is a self-evident truth, and the Universal One Concept consists of seven of them as follows:

Axiom 1. The One created itself from the nothing

Axiom 2. Everything comes from One

Axiom 3. All is one

Axiom 4. The sum of the parts equals the whole plus One

Axiom 5. Anything affecting a part affects the One

Axiom 6. Interaction between parts occurs through the One

Axiom 7. A covenant exists between the parts and the One

Axiom 8. Therefore, the One controls everything

Axiom 9. Society learns from its mistakes and in time grows closer to the One.

Most people don't realise how the One made the world. They think they know, but for a start it is an illusion and events are designed as a test.

The main reason the exterior world is an illusion is that when an image from the outside world impinges on the retina at the back of the eye it is upside down or inverted, which the mind changes around to look normal. But when

we look at our reflection in a pond or look into a rear vision mirror the image is also horizontally reversed, but the mind does not change this image around. This means the mind is inconsistent, which in turn means the mind creates everything, so its images are not real. The mind has this contradiction because it is not meant to work in a material world. The material world is not its true home. Rather, it belongs with the One.

Everything is just an idea, a paradigm, because everything came from nothing in the first place, and you can't expect anything more out of nothing other than ideas. Nevertheless, people think it is all real and they are doing one thing, when in reality they are being tested by the One. Such is the complexity of the world. But the truth has always been there and always been the same since the beginning of creation.

There may be an even more permanent way to represent the creative principle, and this is called the Diamond Model.

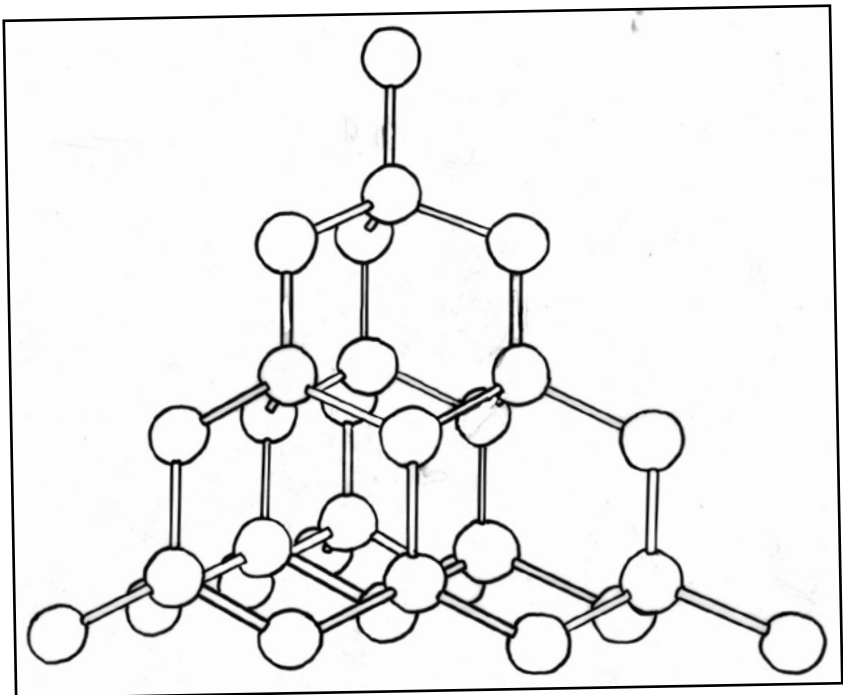


Diagram of the Diamond Model

Diamonds are made of carbon atoms, which are one of the most durable artefacts. A good example of universal fine-tuning first recognised back in the 1950s was the formation of carbon, essential to organic life.

It is only the quantum effect known as resonance that produces a 'spike,' which amplifies the energy to exactly the right value to produce stable carbon in the heart of stars. Fred Hoyle was the scientist who worked out this process, and in a 1957 lecture stated, "No scientist who examines the evidence would fail to conclude the laws of nuclear physics have been deliberately designed to produce carbon inside stars."

Also, the structure of carbon/carbon bonds as found in the diamond model reveals equally important facts of the creative principle of the universe. The diamond model demonstrates the creative principle in the simplest possible way by showing how the different forces interrelate with each other. And there are many different combinations of forces in nature derived from wave theory that most people are unaware of.

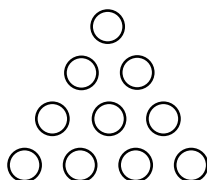
The diamond model is in the shape of a tetrahedron. Like the pyramid, the tetrahedron consists of four triangular faces that represent the four state forces of fire, air, water and earth.

But the diamond model represents these four faces in a more complex way than a simple tetrahedron, due to its 30 ball and 40 stick representation of the atomic arrangement of a diamond lattice, and for that reason it is called the diamond model. The 70 components are made of balls and sticks that represent the duality, because the balls are the materializations and the sticks the spiritualisations.

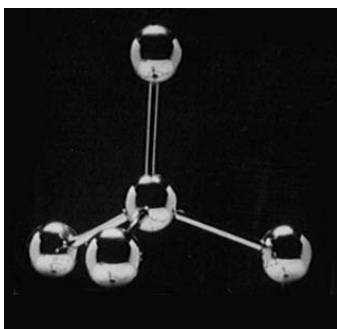
The number 22 for the material forces in the creative principle is represented in the diamond model by the ten planets and twelve arithmetics. The number ten is represented by the tetractys's 'footprint' of the ground face, or when those ten balls of a face come into contact with the ground. The tetractys means 'fourness', and once demonstrated to the ancient Greek mathematician Pythagoras and his followers how the holiest of all numbers was ten, because it held special cosmic significance for them and related to the purification of the soul.

It was about 450 BC, that there arose a secret cult in ancient Greece called the Eleatics, whose philosophy revolved solely around the mysteries of the five adjoining regular polyhedra. The Eleatics linked these five regular polyhedra with the five known planets of the time, because they saw the regular solids as cosmic figures at rest, while the planets were cosmic figures in motion.

The Tetractys



The tetractys gave the Pythagoreans the concept of geometric dimension. Starting with a single dot as the generator of dimensionality, two dots formed the line that determined the first dimension. Three dots formed the triangle with an area of two dimensions, and four dots in three dimensions created the tetrahedron.



Photograph showing the five-point configuration and simplified dimensional particle

If they had taken it another step further into a five-dot configuration with the tetractys on each face, the result would have been the diamond model.

The twelve arithmetic forces are represented in the diamond model by the twelve balls on the edges of the tetrahedron having only two connecting sticks, or the fact that there are eleven small tetrahedrons in the space-filling model with the twelfth being the larger gross tetrahedron itself that represents the One. The numerical and arithmetic spectra are then combined as a material duovigesimal system of the creative principle.

Finally, it will be noticed that the model consists of seven levels of balls. These seven levels, or 'steps', are one of the most conspicuous features, which can be seen clearly on the right-hand edge of the tetrahedron in the diagram on the previous page. The seven levels represent both the seven degrees of 'light' (consciousness) in the creation, and the seven magnitudes of the creative principle, also known as the seven fundamental forces of nature. Each magnitude originates as a single force spectrum that splits into an increasingly large number of forces with each numbered spectrum.

5

more evidence: the kingdom of 120 vibrations

Most people accept they have a body, but few accept or understand the existence of their own soul. This understanding will change once people become familiar with the Theory of Everything and how the soul is made of dimensional particles in relation to the human experience.

The soul is a gift from the One where everyone comes from. The soul consists of the 'amphibious' dimensional particles belonging to both universes. The soul consists of a field of dimensional particles that generate their own wave vibrations according to the wave principle, so creating their own spacetime reality. These are manifestations from the creative force.

The body and the soul are a duality, which means they have opposite characteristics. For example, the body is a material thing composed of atoms. The body is mortal because it can only live for about a hundred years. Upon death the atoms dissipate. And the body is inanimate because it is made of atoms like a car or computer that requires a driver/operator.

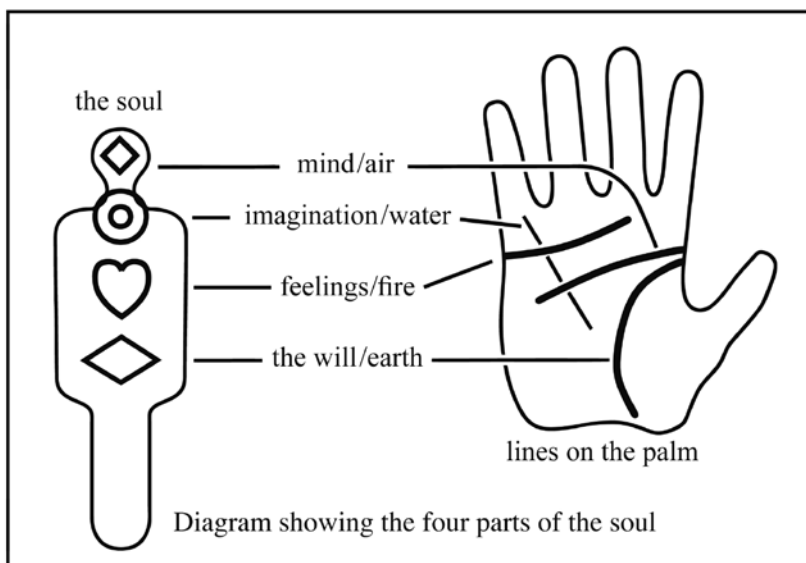
The soul, on the other hand, is a non-material thing composed of wave vibrations. The soul is immortal, immutable, and invisible; but most importantly the soul within the body has the property of wakefulness, which animates the body.

A further separation occurs between the body and soul into aspects. The active aspect produces a male soul, the passive aspect the female soul and the pi or idealistic aspect produces the neuter soul found in children. However, body and soul must remain as a duality for their opposite forces to attract, thus a male soul has a female body and a female soul has a male body.

The male soul is characterised by its unusual strength, and gives protection to the family. It is also very social. The male soul is very intelligent and has a practical turn of mind with an active imagination.

The female soul is very beautiful. It likes to enjoy itself and socialise. Female souls are very proficient in the arts and technology. They are dreamy with a specific creative intelligence that is not afraid of the unknown.

There are basically three aspects of mind identified by the finger tips, just as the aspects were identified in the prime number forces at each end of a sequence. People with an idealistic aspect of mind live in a world of ideas. They like to talk and be anywhere involving people. The finger tips are pointed and the fingers often taper to a conical point. The passive mind is a deep thinker, they are aware of what is going on around them, and open to new ideas. The fingers are rounded with squarish fingertips. The active mind is a doer, they like to interact with life and seem to do it with little emotion. The active finger tips are spatulate, meaning slightly club shaped to squarish, and the thumb is flat tipped. There may also be heavy lines around the lower knuckle joints.



Then again, out of paradise flow the four streams of soul – the feelings (fire) found on the heart line that starts below the little finger and runs across the palm below the other fingers; the mind (air) found on the head line also runs across the palm below the heart line and starts below the pointing finger; the imagination (water) found in the destiny and health lines that runs down the opposite edge of the palm to the thumb on the mount of the Moon from below the little finger, and the will power (earth) found on the life line running around the base of the thumb called the mount of Venus (refer p369, the-1).

The fourth magnitude produces the state forces in many ways. For example, the life cycle is separated into states: childhood (water),

adolescence (air), parenthood (fire), and the elderly (earth). There are basically four mind types: fire is spiritual, intuitive and very social; air is intellectual and tries to be one with god; water is sensitive and social, both rough and gentle, emotional and complicated; and earth is materialistic, simple and practical.

The state forces are found in the hands, where the duality splits the hand into two components: the fingers and palm (1st fluc). Each of these also splits into a duality (2nd fluc): fingers into long or short, and palms into square or narrow. For this reason, the palm is an individual's connection to the environment, where the square palm relates better to the physical world and the narrow palm more to the social environment. The fingers represent the type of thinking: long fingers represent complicated thought from mind dominant individuals, and short fingers represent direct thought that comes more from heart dominant individuals who express themselves through the feelings and emotions.

The different states of mind are identified physically as follows: the narrowest palm with short fingers combine as the fire state, square palm and long fingers combine as the air state, narrow palm and longest fingers combine as the water state, square palm with shortest fingers combine as the earth state.

The planetary forces provide the body (trunk) with five appendages: two legs, two arms and a head. The duality splits the ends of the legs and arms into ten toes and ten fingers respectively, and the head into ten for the five senses that include a semi-bifurcated tongue for taste, two lips for touch, two nostrils for smell, two ears for 3-D hearing, and two eyes for 3-D sight. The sixth magnitude is the 'backbone' behind the whole body structure.

The genetics play a part in providing bodily structure under the direction of the soul, so that every human being belongs to the kingdom of 120 personality types, whereby every personality type is composed of two behavioural units: the planetary force and the arithmetic force. The interaction between these two forces is called personality.

The body requires sleep, but the soul never sleeps and this is the cause of dreaming. The atoms of the brain are mostly empty spacetime where the nucleus of each atom is comparable to a pinhead in a cathedral. This means from the viewpoint of the dimensional particles projecting their dream pictures combined with the visual feed from the visual cortex, the brain is like an empty picture theatre into which dream pictures

are projected. When we wake from sleep the mind continues to dream but using the visual feed from the senses to form dream pictures of the exterior world. Thus the whole human experience is a dreamtime.

The soul is who we really are. The soul in everyone is beauty. The heart is the centre of the soul; it is more involved with the internal world because it has feelings. The mind is one of the appendages of the soul; it is more involved with the external world because it relies on the senses.

In this regard the exterior world is mostly an illusion because things are not always what they seem or appear to be. Before materialism corrupted philosophy there was a famous mathematician called Descartes (1596-1650), who was born near Tours in France. In his lifetime as a philosopher, Descartes is credited with demonstrating two fundamental principles of philosophy – “I think, therefore I exist”, and “I am this soul”. However, in reaching these conclusions Descartes had to reject falsity, because he claimed “our senses and imagination have the habit of deceiving us. Even the simplest geometry gives rise to fallacies.”

The mask is how people perceive the world without the One. The following definition of the mask was derived from a Phoenician rock marking on Mount Tauhara, Taupo, New Zealand (refer p102:17, ‘Side-Six’ NZs Hidden Past, 2001): Everything is an illusion. The mask tries to make sense of the illusion. Everyone wears a mask. The mask is changeable. The structure of the mask is a person’s mentality, and the behaviour of the mask is determined both by its attraction and response to the illusion. Under the mask lies the sparkling soul. The sparkling soul learns to reject the illusion. A very good accomplishment is to surrender or remove the mask. A complete person is just a sparkling soul.

The sparkling soul is really on a journey to find its true home, so it has to experience the struggle, the pain, and joy in finding the truth to the cause. If the sparkling soul is ‘fed’ correctly this quest can easily be achieved in a single lifetime. However, if it is not achieved in a single lifetime when the body dies, then the quest continues when another rebirth or reincarnation takes place. In one of Plato’s dialogues called the *Phaedo*, Socrates is awaiting execution, and Plato describes the argument proposed by Socrates for the immortality of the soul. *Phaedo* was a disciple of Socrates who visited him in jail those last few days in the year 399BC, and Plato wrote the *Phaedo* about 15 years later.

The argument for immortality is called the cycle of opposites. The philosophers of the time accepted the existence of the soul, as a totally unified rational being. They rejected the notion that a human being could simply come into existence as a body and then totally pass away into nothing as only a body. There had to be some underlying substance to body, which we understand today as the dimensional particle. The soul was able to take on opposite conditions, such as a change of duality, from a carnate condition (soul combined with body) to a discarnate condition (soul separated from body) and back into a carnate condition again. Thus, the cycle of opposites demonstrates that whatever is living (soul + body) comes from the non-living (soul), and whatever is non-living (soul) comes from the living (soul + body). In other words, there is a stock of souls that are repeatedly drawn upon as new creatures are born, and this stock is always replenished by the souls that were living earlier lives in the body. There is a hierarchy of souls and a regular cycling of them in this way through the seven steps on the journey to achieve the quest.

What has been described in this chapter is the monistic or spiritual interpretation of the world based on the wave principle, which of course is quite opposite to the materialistic paradigm that we base our lives on today.

The advent of materialism threw a wet blanket over the achievements of the ancient Greeks, and to a certain extent Indian culture where the Greeks obtained some of their ideas via the Phoenicians. It left European Civilisation with an empty feeling and they invented the monetary system for some security. It also created the question, 'Who am I?'

And money became the root of all evil. It was like a weed; once it took hold there was no stopping it. It is the force of evil, and needs to be eliminated. Once banished to the fringes of society there will be hope for a spiritual civilisation. Hopefully in this regard, humanity can reach the level of an ant for its degree of co-operation in meeting the most basic of common social struggles.

A spiritual civilisation is also called an advanced civilisation, which by definition is based on a Theory of Everything that recognises the wave principle. Integrating the wave principle into society is a historical process called the social contract.

To be a human being is synonymous with the possession of thought. Human thought is a force of nature, and people are the carriers of that force. These are the 120 basic human thought forces.

The social contract may be expressed in the following terms:

Every way is the right way in its own sense.

This statement is true because 'every way' cannot be the wrong way. It means that everyone belongs to a society, everyone makes their own unique contribution to that society, and the total contribution represents the general well being of the people.

The social contract works if, and only if, the following self-evident truths apply:

1. There have to be people. There cannot be a society without people. The minimum is two for a family or about a thousand for a civilisation. It also means the most important thing is people.

2. Everyone has to contribute. People possess the faculty of thought. And people read their own thoughts. This means everyone contributes to society, whether they like it or not, because they are the carriers of thought and they are giving a reading of thought.

Everyone has free will. Once the reading of thought has taken place within the mind, people react to their own thoughts, or dream state, in a manner they freely choose. When free will is applied to the reading of thought the contribution to society is the community spirit.

Community spirit means that every human interaction within society has both a material and non-material component, which in turn contributes to the social contract.

3. People contribute through knowledge. Knowledge is a state of being at a certain level of consciousness. People read their own thoughts and exercise free will in accordance with their state of knowledge. The more knowledge people have the greater contribution to society.

4. A leader. Every person needs to be a leader in their own right, which guarantees recognition of an individual's unique contribution to society.

There also needs to be a leader. The ideal leader is a wise person. The ideal society is a small self-sufficient and self-efficient community.

5. Rules. It is self evident that society works by the rules of co-operation, faith, trust and the quest for truth.

6. Knowledge, love and generosity are valued more than materialism.

7. Money and greed should not separate the land. It should be one.

8. The products of the land should also be shared freely.

9. Everything is owned by the One who created it.

10. The purpose of human life is to reach heaven, i.e., become one with

the One, because heaven is the true home of the soul.

In answering that most fundamental of questions, "Who am I?" and in realising the deeper soul experience, the following list gives an insight into the strengths, weaknesses and spiritual capabilities of the 120 personalities created by the One. These personalities are the full expression of the creative principle, and also give a better understanding of the One's totality.

The twenty-two personality forces may be described as follows:

1. Apollo has an unmistakable charisma that makes most people feel happy. They are also positive and very social. They have a longer than average wedding-ring finger, which is also called the third finger.

2. Venus brings out the creative quantity. They are in tune with their surroundings. They have short index or first finger.

3. Mars people have longer than average thumbs. They over-think and tend to make situations more complex.

4. Neptune thinks beyond the everyday experience. They have a short second/middle finger.

5. Mercury people are quick witted and good talkers. They have a longer than average fourth or small finger.

6. Moon-type people are hesitant and imaginative. They have shorter than average third finger.



Photograph showing the long thumb (Mars) and the short thumb (Pluto)

7. Pluto-type people have short thumbs and they simplify situations. These people come in two types; the material, dogged, and persistent types as opposed to the wispy and more spiritual variety.

8. Jupiter people have long index fingers and an organised direction in their thinking that recognises quality.

9. Uranus is engaging and brings people together. They have a short fourth finger.

10. Saturnians have an extra long, middle or second finger, and are serious thinkers.

11. Subtraction Pi people give out from their hearts, show affection, enthusiasm, cheerfulness and optimism, bringing sunshine to others. They have a 'light' fire hand with conical fingertips. Sometimes the palm is broader at the top than the bottom, particularly with an active planet.

12. Passive Subtraction people are generally broad-minded, tolerant, humorous and truthful. They have a fire hand with square fingertips.

13. Multiplication people are top-heavy with personality and talent, and are well able to carry out their plans because they are good initiators of action. Such people are like an out-of-control fire that only leaves skeletons behind – the bare facts in its path. They have a fire hand with spatulate-to-square fingertips depending on the planet.

14. Multiplication Pi is a glib talker, frank and modern in outlook, and holds a glamour that is fascinating and dynamic. These people have an airy hand with conical fingertips.

15. Passive Multiplication sees clearly all sides of a problem, though finds it difficult to decide which side to take. They express the high mentality of air in a more artistic and socially minded way. They have an airy hand with square fingertips.

16. Addition people have a young-in-mind attitude that is purely intellectual. They are many-faceted and stay in touch with the environment and material things. They have an airy hand with spatulate fingertips.

17. Addition Pi has a true comprehension of life, its difficulties and problems. They are quick on the uptake, including having an overactive social life. They have a peculiar intensity that permeates the personality and they can be extremists. They have a water hand with conical fingertips. The males often have a 'water-drop' shaped palm particularly with an active planet.

18. Passive Addition is impressionable with a turning-about effect.

They are practical thinkers, aware of what is going on and open to ideas. They have a water hand with square fingertips.

19. Division is sensitive, both rough and gentle, emotional and complicated. They have a 'heavy' water hand with spatulate fingertips.

20. Division Pi aspires to a betterment of material things, are very work conscious, always encroaching and pushing for improvements, and happiest when on the move and close to nature. They have an earthy hand with conical fingertips.

21. Passive Division has a gentle thought-form with an impressionable attitude, but is a solid well-built person. It is the character of hidden weaknesses. They always present a good front to others at first, but eventually hidden flaws and weaknesses come to the surface. They have an earthy hand with squarish fingertips.

22. Subtraction people like to interact with life in a way that requires only practical and simple explanations. They are generally unsettled, gregarious and of a mechanical turn of mind. Such people work systematically to accomplish their objectives, and are always on the outlook for better opportunities. The females are bright happy people, ambitious, but not as aggressive as the male, and find happiness in an essentially non-friction domestic environment where things need to be done right. Subtraction people often have a 'heavy' earth hand with spatulate to square fingertips.

Without human life the universe has no meaning. The procedure for finding the personality amongst the kingdom of vibrations is: most people are right-handed, so the left hand is the best to find the state and then aspect forces in the hand. Combine state and aspect to find the arithmetic force. Compare the relative finger lengths to find the odd one out, which is the dominant planetary force. If fingers don't help, try the toes. Then combine arithmetic and planetary signs to find the basic human personality, the hundred and twenty of which are described as follows:

Saturn Subtraction. A well-built person with mysterious eyes who possesses a love that is bountiful and forever lasting. On the surface they are quiet and unassuming, but work through their actions and are best when others know how to tap their tremendous potential, resourcefulness and knowledge of love. This is the personality of hidden love running to tremendous depth. Unfortunately, they are often people who do not really know or understand themselves, find it difficult to put their feelings into words, and often seem to lack initiative. Therefore, they need to rely on others to bring this out in them. These people believe in marriage, the strong unity of the family, extended family unit, and the

unity of all humankind. They are a personality that works best when controlled and directed, only then can it be used to great benefit.

Uranus Subtraction. This person is stable and calm, which helps keep other people calm at the same time. They seem to exude an unremitting love that provides the practical anchor for the personality, and which mostly remains content within itself, but also likes to plan ahead for important events. This other side of the personality under Uranus is more motivated to reaching out and bring things together in the future. There is a feeling in the preparations already taking place that things are going to work out eventually.

Jupiter Subtraction. There are no words with these people. They are leaders in the true sense of the word, who set the example by their actions. There is a perfect balance of personality forces with a high degree of integration between this active pairing, because the males are solidly built like big brown grizzly bears with pretty ladies around them much of the time. These people seem to command a following merely by their own presence. They are well-organised people, who work hard to provide a community's needs and other worthwhile goals. People respect these Jupitarians subtraction types and follow them happily, perhaps feeling their great love and gentle strength.

Pluto Subtraction. This person likes to prepare itself for every emergency. This personality likes to follow the safety rule-book, enjoys the outdoors, and help others to avoid dangerous situations. They like to check every detail before an adventurous expedition takes place, and make certain all the necessary equipment is taken along just in case the unexpected eventuates. These people are handy to have on the ground before space missions.

Moon Subtraction. This person comes up with a lot of ideas but doesn't know how to apply them. They are out the most unusual ideas, which one has to like because of their practicality. This is a particularly good combination of numerical and arithmetic forces representing something strange that pops out of the ground, like the friendly earthworm with a nice face depicted in some cartoons. These personalities give rise to new ideas that sprout out of the ground in the most unexpected places and unusual forms, and require others to help make them a reality.

Mercury Subtraction. People of this personality type like to make their own decisions, are confident within themselves they are doing the right thing while feeling important at the same time. They also know how to follow through to make their ideas work. Invariably such people are found at the helm of ships, or where bulk transport is involved and on the move. They usually like to be independent of the system though, and see other people's knowledge as more of a set-back, as they prefer to work things out for themselves. They like to help themselves and close friends to become more independent and self-sufficient.



A photograph of Egypt's minister of state for antiquities, Zahi Hawass, speaking into the microphone and holding up his outstretched right hand, which is a good example of a Mercury Subtraction personality.

Neptune Subtraction. These people inspire great love and confidence. They dream and plan for the future from ground level. This combination of almost complementary opposite forces is at a high level of vibration for subtraction, which can be likened to a young courting couple planning their new dream-home of the future. These people want the world to know about their high-minded ideals based on a few simple and beautiful truths. For example, they will say, "If you believe it, it will happen; if you don't, it won't." There is no place in their philosophy for materialistic systems, and they will go to extra-ordinary lengths to living independently and self-sufficiently themselves. They are uncompromising in their convictions. And would like all the people of the world to come together and unite in truth, love and understanding; and with boundless energy they will never rest until those goals have been accomplished.

Mars Subtraction. This person is strong and well built. These are dynamic earthy people, and the fires of their souls never die down. Subtraction backs the Mars component in this personality that works like an atomic bomb. It is important for other people to do the right things around them or in their presence as it is very unpleasant being in opposition to them. They like to fight over materials and home territory. Such personalities are always coming across problems and tend to find the negative side a bit more than others. They certainly know how to work most situations for their own benefit.

Venus Subtraction. These people have an outer softness and providing nature. They are quite nice people and kind-hearted, homely and like natural remedies. They work hard to provide the abundance that the harvest brings forth from mother earth. In this personality Venus is stronger than subtraction, so the passive component has a stronger influence resulting in a mother earth force. These people always like to know the truth.

Apollo Subtraction. The heart rules this person who has a wonderful personality that brings out new life and growth. All things have been provided for in this nature: as it is, so it behaves. These are very productive people, who carry a family and community connotation. In terms of the forces that make-up the personality this is the combination between mother earth and father sun. These people tend to relate to Maori, because the two components are like the two main Maori gods; Rangi the skyfather, and Papa the earthmother who once separated from love to create the world. When Rangi and Papa separated it also created the dreamtime. The totem-like carvings of the Maori gods are like the different steps taken to reach heaven again. Consequently, the philosophy of these people tends to be or relate well to Maori culture which believes that Rangi and Papa will provide for them. They would like to share in their own community living, do not like Western materialistic society, believe the land and forest is sacred, and would like to see Maori independence.

Saturn Passive Division. These people radiate a gentle, secure and serious feeling, because Saturn holds passive division to a fixed and steady position. At the same time, passive division can relate the serious thought of Saturn to a more stable social environment for this personality. Consequently, this personality type is able to keep themselves well balanced. They are a bit quiet, but like to have a lot of fun. They work well socially with other people. Such people like to belong to permanent well-established organizations of some kind, and have an interest in other cultures and other peoples way of living. They are the type of people who would be good at restoring archaeological cultural settings, because they think in a way that blends in well with those social environments.

Uranus Passive Division. A well-balanced personality for taking the rough with the smooth path of life. It is a personality that follows a rough-going path, strewn with difficulties and setbacks, while its other component passive division, centres on a more straight-forward, smooth-going and clear-cut approach. There is a fluctuation of complete contrasts with these individuals. Nevertheless, it is a well-balanced personality able to tackle a wide variety of situations embracing the rough and smooth. In life there cannot be progress with out these differences found in the opposite components this personality generates. Consequently, these individuals know how to control most social situations well. They can be quite kind to others, and caring towards other peoples feelings. They are very intact with their own spirituality and can 'tune-in' to other peoples feeling quite well.

Jupiter Passive Division. This is an intellectual personality, where great progress is achieved on the mental plane. They are quiet and mentally progressive because the personality relates to mental advancements. These people start to flower at a young age, and like to build their solid mental foundation early for them to grow up in. They are not physical action types, more quiet and preoccupied with thought, so when combined with Jupiter and leadership the combination of personality relates to their mental advancement. They accumulate much knowledge and experience as a result and become good at business, are very good at handling finances, and are proficient intellectuals.

Pluto Passive Division. This person is good at observation and alerting people or warning them of approaching difficulties or problems down the track. The two components of this force resemble two eyes, so this personality is called the 'watchdog' force. An analogous situation is found in the dark clouds that roll in over the horizon, threatening to break into a tempest over the land, but in advance flies a big golden eagle, true and straight, telling of what is to follow. Sometimes these individuals like to put other people down and often think of themselves as being quite important. This can be a good thing when dangers are involved, as one has to become the 'bulldog' in order to get the message across. It goes with the territory, but comes with a price-tag, because they do not usually take notice of their own spirituality and mentality, but nevertheless can make good observational scientists on serious issues like the environment or global warming where other political issues are also at stake.

Moon Passive Division. This personality plays on people's passions and emotions, as the Moon is slightly more dominant. Such individuals are mostly absorbed in quiet discussions because they like to be right, because often there is a lot at stake. The discussions are generally productive because the force itself is linked with a procreative nature. They are people who like to plan ahead, and show that abundance cannot come without careful preparation beforehand. This sort of person makes the dream come true, and appear on the horizon. They present a good package deal. Or if you like, they know how to bring that land of milk and honey come a little closer. There is a lot of love in these people, as well as knowledge.

Mercury Passive Division. The mind of this person is never bored, because there is always a different angle and another way of looking at things. It is a personality that becomes more beautiful the more one takes notice of it. The reason for this is passive division cannot confine Mercury. Consequently, the vibration resembles plastic foam as it spreads out, changing its form continually. It is an unconfined passive earth that branches out into many changing varieties and endless diversification in the mind of these individuals. Their mind is an eternal source in the arrangement of ideas. They are very active and love to talk a lot, and share what knowledge they have with others. At the same time they can

be very caring individuals.

Neptune Passive Division. Neptune is the dominant component of this pair of forces where passive division is suppressed. Neptune likes to talk a lot; consequently, as this planet is the dominant component, this personality likes to hold the floor, it acts like the man of authority and others are made to listen. They are very by the book. This person tends to let authority go to its head. They go on more and more without knowing when to stop, until these people force their opinions upon others as an overbearing dictatorial personality. On the other hand, when carefully directed such people are intellectually productive, because they keep on the same subject without deviation. When more spiritual, these people search for the all-embracing philosophy in their search for the truth. It is true they can be overbearing and dictatorial, but once they open their hearts and get on to the 'all is one concept', nothing will hold them back from walking the path of truth. They like to team-up with others in a worthwhile cause and once they find happiness become very good team workers. But when youthful and 'rebels without a cause', they like to burn the candle at both ends.

Mars Passive Division. This is the personality of necessary opposition and fatal attraction. The pair of components in this personality can be likened to the married couple who do not always see eye to eye. Although one force always struggles with the other by its opposing forces, there is still a need to be together as the strong needs the weak, and these two can never leave each other alone. This personality represents a necessary opposition, a fatal attraction, and it is one best left alone to sort out its own problems. Such people can be quite demanding and often get what they want. On the other hand their love can be quite strong, and they swap possessions between leader and follower. They tend to brighten up people's day. Inside they are beautiful people, and tend to be happy with the way things are, because they are people who do not need changes.

Venus Passive Division. This person always seems to have a light shining down upon them from above as an eternal blessing. The personality is spiritual and family conscious. It brings productivity to the thinking, because they can generate ideas of all shapes and sizes. They are always giving from the goodness of their hearts. This is the force whose common name stands for, or is referred to as, 'mother love'. On the negative side, they are sometimes in it for pleasure. They tend to see the faults in people because they can get quite jealous. Generally though, they are very spiritual people.

Apollo Passive Division. This was the personality of Jesus. Apollo and passive division is a bad combination, because when the Sun shines down on the land for any length of time it will crack and become unproductive. Consequently, one side of the personality is in eternal conflict with the other. These people can't handle their own personality, and are constantly trying to find themselves.

They are always shifting around and are restless because the Sun's forces are too strong for a passive division. Such people prefer the shady areas, they are retiring people, and like to be the wallpaper in our society. When young they can be quite rebellious. Nevertheless, they are very interesting people, as they never fail to arouse curiosity by their strange antics, and by the simple fact that you cannot hide the sun. It can only be eclipsed for a short time.

Saturn Idealistic Division. This person has a good will and is very determined. However, the incompatibility of this pair is almost like a generation gap. Division pi is on the threshold of the earth-type and requires guidance of some sort. It looks towards the older, more dominant Saturn for support, but Saturn likes to keep its distance within the dynamic duo as neither can work side by side. However, Saturn contributes to this personality with its wisdom and stygian (means of Styx or Hades, murky) strength, and in this way somehow the two personality forces manage to get along in what may be described as an unusual pair.

Uranus Idealistic Division. This is an intelligent and resourceful person. This personality is always on the move, always seems to be there at the right moment or occasion with the relevant details, and is rather a neat and efficient type of person. They are like the businessperson carrying a brief-case who sets a good example and shows by their actions the best way of going about things. In this combination Uranus is the dominant part of the personality groomed for action. Division pi is quite passive, and watches and learns from the other side of the personality. These people have lots of love to share.

Jupiter Idealistic Division. This person has great ideas and equally great expectations of themselves, are very resourceful, but have difficulty when trying to put those ideas into practice, because they don't know how to act in different situations. They give the impression that things are in order but sudden changes of behaviour speak otherwise. Consequently, these personalities are not always able to act when they would like to. However, they have an appreciation of music, and would even like to play it themselves but feel inhibited in not being able to. The vibrational motions of this force can be likened to the drifting sand dune, which after some time gives away into a sudden slide on its leading edge. It can also be likened a stool placed in a busy room but which gets knocked over. It is the personality of sudden mishaps or sudden major changes in behaviour. These people never finish what they start, but they have a very strong and very good will to keep going, but can't pursue their own strengths which turn into weaknesses. They instead put their strength into talking about doing something, are resourceful at finding the right ideas, and are good at doing small practical jobs, but this is a handicapped personality that holds Jupiter back, so they are not always able to act when they would like to. Things are not always what they seem. But if we can take this personality for what it is, they are very beautiful people on the inside,

a bit like Liberace music playing all the time. Obviously, they need to work in concert with other personalities in the social context.

Pluto Idealistic Division. This person possesses unusual insight when it comes to looking after the needs of others. This is rare breed of person who looks for a deeper meaning, and has a very practical knowledge. Pluto normally brings worries to bear in such a personality, but the Pluto division pi is never overcome with worry, because division pi has the stable strength to cope. This is an evenly matched pair of personality forces where one force is able to handle the influences of the other. Naturally, there is always a presence of concern and degree of mental worry, but division pi is able to do something about it and find the necessary cooperation with its partner to find a solution. These people relate to medicine very well. Pluto represents knowledge from the darker, secret corner of the mind, and for a doctor or nurse this allows them an unusual insight into caring for the health of patients. To summarise, these people have good insight, are quite creative, but get too busy with their jobs to delve into the meaning of life and don't really know who they are.

Moon Idealistic Division. This personality likes to be around people, caring about them, and helping them develop their own ideas and ambitions. Division pi is the dominant force in this personality, into which all the energy is channelled. It is a force that brings an important meaningful state, representing life and activity within, or under the surface. Such people like to hide their ulterior motives, and by the power of such unseen forces are able to accomplish quite significant consequential tasks. This personality can be compared to the pattern of softly falling snow, if it builds on a firm foundation it can be very productive, but if it builds on a shaky foundation its avalanche is very destructive.

Mercury Idealistic Division. A very constructive personality involving any kind of developmental programme. It is also a social force never failing to arouse intrigue by its activities, like people gathering to watch a city building site. This is a vital personality-type, which gradually organises the building strength into stronger forces, as in the building of an army. This person brings things together with meaning and strength, though sometimes there is little time for any social life or friends. These people are devoted completely to their work. However, they often stand out from the crowd, and are actually quite shy because social occasions are not in their sphere of influence. They know how to control their weakness well, in order to become a strong and reliable person.

Neptune Idealistic Division. Such people possess an unrelenting desire for their own betterment, or otherwise making preparations for pushing towards improvements in others. Both forces work well together and know how to bring out each other's strengths and weaknesses. This mostly passive personality force works to accumulate knowledge through learning, with the intention of becoming

better after a given time.

Mars Idealistic Division. These people are normally famous for their creativity. They always have opinions about situations and always seems to get the message across to would be opponents. This is a unique personality showing a high degree of component integration. The sum of its components, namely division pi as the double particulate force in nature, and Mars as the other two force produces another force whose symbol is four. Four is the personality of excellent combination, standing for progress and ambition. It can be likened to the four tall towers at the centre of the surrounding city. Consequently, this person is propelled by a strong four willpower. They keep the ball rolling that gets results. Four organises other people because they are leaders. They will push themselves out to the front with sheer abundance of energy, but slightly different from the Jupiterian.

Venus Idealistic Division. This is a very free and spiritual person, always willing to go the extra mile for others. It can be likened to when a child sits on a swing and can just enjoy the freedom, space and peace of it. Venus in this personality is more dominant, and under whose influence it becomes very beautiful. They are also well organised people and in full control of themselves. Venus has no cares, it is free from worry, it has nothing to worry about, because it is already perfection. The more recessive division pi has become a little concerned with the Venusian presence, and in this respect the personality has been caused to open its mind a little as to the susceptibility of influence from others.

Apollo Idealistic Division. The Sun makes this person come out of its shell and become more vibrant. Apollo idealistic division is like a daisy that brightens up people's day. This is an all-embracing, all-encompassing personality because division pi provides the continual shifting, restless movement for the Sun, which is the dominant component and follows close behind, therefore reaching all the hidden places. Division pi is like sand, it spreads everywhere, and Apollo goes with it. The combination of these two idealistic forces is one of opposition, but they are caught in an eternal embrace, continually moving backwards and forwards, like iron sands caught in the limbo of a magnetic field. There is a lot of happy brightness found in these personalities who cast their light on the most unusual ideas.

Saturn Division. These personalities are deep and mysterious, and very philosophical. Saturn Division contains the perfect companionship between the two components with no opposing forces. These people manifest a deep rich love, because they are at one with themselves and their surroundings; sometimes too much so, because progress is made best when there is conflict and struggle, but they still manage capably and are likened to the vast expanse of a smooth and calm ocean with its unfathomed depths. However, when confronted with a situation they cannot handle they can flare-up. However, they are good at doing

practical things and are careful thinkers.

Uranus Division. This person can work their way around any problem with ease without all the fuss and bother most others make, and often stand out because they seem to know what they are talking about. This is a very good combination of personality forces, depicted by the gentle movements of a horse moving forwards in even rhythmical bounds, giving the look of beauty and frictionless progress.

Jupiter Division. This person comes out on top in any situation because of their self-motivated drive, good memory, and clear plain thinking. They bring ideas from deep in the unconscious to the surface, like the ocean swells travelling hundreds of miles at a time before reaching land. It is a combination depicted as travel by sea, something that can be brought into closer range from a great distance, and something to be made workable. If spiritually inclined, Jupiter Division will go far with their knowledge and much further than others. If harnessed, or if these people can realise their own potential, so also the benefits seem unlimited.

Pluto Division. This is a quiet person who likes to remain in the background with the supporting role, and who can be quite encouraging. Their personality is often symbolised by a circular band made into a crown to represent Division, with Pluto as the large jewel mounted on the front. They like to recognise authority and official organization and work to maintain their position in society by sustaining a presence with their own tenacity. In trying to understand these people we could imagine an aeroplane about to take off and heading out over the ocean. It is a strong personality not easily influenced, passive and deep thinking, mulling over things that might have not turned out all right, but eventually do because of the jewelled crown.

Moon Division. This is the personality of great accomplishments. This person is often a hard working individual, who finds work easy because perfect balance always exists within their own minds. It is like the tidal force between the moon and earth, a combination between two forces representing work done rhythmically. It is a powerful personality that moves ideas around everywhere by a kind of suspending and sustaining action. Friends find great favour with this person. They are gentle people who often like to feel important, though they are not really family oriented. In the outer world though, great accomplishments are always forestalled.

Mercury Division. Such people are never at rest, always being drawn into, and caught-up in the strangest of situations. It is the personality of opposing active forces, making for a flotsam jetsam situation and allowing other forces into the picture so adding to the havoc. This personality can be symbolised by seaweed left washed-up on the beach after the storm, or the ragged rocks on the shoreline silhouetted against a crimson red sunset. As each component of the personality is an equally opposing force of the other, it results in a pathway strewn with hurdles and obstacles. However, these people often manifest a certain raw natural beauty, and they are really good at scientific pursuits. They do not like to show

off because they attract enough attention to themselves anyway. They like to joke around even in the most serious of situations. They find it hard to understand other people, as other people in turn find it hard to understand them. Even the family can find them confusing people to live with.

Neptune Division. This was the personality of Adolf Hitler. It is a person that likes to live life to the full, and there is usually much excitement around them. They always reflect their surroundings. Another property of the division personality is its power of magnification, in the same way as it is difficult to see the true image of an object at the bottom of a shallow wavy pool, because of the distortions it causes. This is due to Neptune, which accentuates or magnifies the same property in the mind of division. In many ways Neptune and Division are the perfect blending of forces, and they also produce rather unusual characteristics. Consequently these people tend to over-dramatise, because they tend to see the world through a pair of binoculars all the time. What makes them so believable though, is that they initially can read the world very accurately. These people over-dramatise, but like to live a very simple existence on a day-to-day basis, so they are best suited with people who have a dry-earthly temperament. In this situation they are often concerned and loving people, but when not contained tend towards over-production, over-indulgence and extravagance. There is a tendency to have problems socially.

Mars Division. These people make a good impression on others. They don't care what others think of them, and like to get out and do their own thing. They carry around a smart and confident person that occasionally step on other toes in the process. They have a split personality and are often two-faced. Consequently there are always two sides to be considered with these people. However, the two faces are often difficult to distinguish apart, because one is hidden from the other and they are both opposite in nature. One is not sure what the other is doing. The dominant, less-pleasant face may be likened to the ocean whose horizon is stripped bare, gathering everything in, without ever giving out. It is the practical side of the personality that knows how to survive well, The other face reflects its surroundings well, especially on the social scene. It adapts and flows to suit the occasion. Such personalities are rebel-rousers. In close company they are dangerous too, because they can become overwhelming, hold their partners captive without them realising much of the time. The secret is to keep them on the friendly side all the time and don't ever try to challenge them, because this is the crocodile personality. These people make wonderful friends but bad enemies in opposition. Best not to challenge them.

Venus Division. These people have beautiful personalities, as exemplified so well by Elvis Presley. People considered him to be, and even treated him like, a god-on-earth. When the river meets the sea it brings the gentle touch. Normally Division is a risky and unstable force, but when in the arms of Venus it turns into

a play-thing, a carefree person who is not always aware of the dangers lurking out there in this harsh world. They are not somebody you can rely on, but they do interact with others very well. Others always find something in these individuals that they like. They are also people who like to find out the answers.

Apollo Division. This personality brings a teaming array of new ideas, but also troubled movement due to the opposite polarities, but a movement tending towards great productivity and a generous nature. Apollo brings the combination of sunlight and water to division. These individuals can be quiet kind. Are confusing people because nobody can understand them, even though their intentions are good.

Saturn Passive Addition. These individuals are very good at seeing everything around them in on the negative side, and are therefore not prepared to respond rationally. This approach to life is often necessary in order to keep over-excited people in check. This combination of personality forces tends to attract adversity and problems, and there is no looking for a way out. In other words, these two forces of similar nature attract each other without sustaining any further or subsequent interaction. They like to wallow in their own misery, without realising the answer is there all the time. What makes it difficult, these are very determined and confident people who over-dramatise problems, and like to know what's going to happen next. But they also have a very soft and comforting inner side to the personality that surfaces on occasion. Best not to tell these people jokes because they are no-joke-blokes, and do not understand the concept. They also do not recognise the normal social barriers.

Uranus Passive Addition. This person is mostly calm and stable person, except when faced with trouble or serious problems. Uranus is the dominant force in this combination, in which life is not an easy path because of the particular way they see the world. Such people seem to be on the threshold of a pursuit, looking forward to better things where a rough path has been chosen to reach the desired goal. Things do not come easily, and they like to be precise in their actions. Uranus portrays a planetary ring system with a rogue asteroid amongst a myriad of chunky rocks struggling against an inky black background. The personality produces a yearning feeling, making it a difficult one to live up to. Some can be very manipulative.

Jupiter Passive Addition. This person knows how to lead the way out of misery. They will stand strong in the face of adversity, because they seem to have an unshakeable belief in the higher forces, that with faith and prayer bad situations can be avoided, overcome, and even surmounted, once they arise. Passive addition knows how to survive, while Jupiter finds its way out. These people certainly know how to make the best out of a bad situation.

Pluto Passive Addition. This person needs adversity to bring out the best in them. Where there is a challenge, this person is always prepared to meet it. The effect of passive addition on Pluto tends to bring out strongly the resistance and

danger components. These people always seem to display behaviour that makes preparations for the long hard ordeal ahead.

Moon Passive Addition. Moon Passive Addition personalities like to keep a low profile because they are the model of perseverance and hard work. Eventually however, they inevitably gain the decorations and merit they deserve. Both force components are equally balanced in this personality, so these people are usually well satisfied with their lot in life. Superficially, they appear to be quiet individuals, with most activity going on behind the scenes, as one would expect with the Moon. These people eventually reach the top in their chosen field.

Mercury Passive Addition. These people never allow themselves to become bogged down and hindered by bureaucratic red tape to get things done. They can lift themselves above the everyday drudgery and mundane situations of this world to give a new meaning to life, and somehow seem to raise themselves above most obstacles. They know how to find the weak point in any situation and fix it. Consequently, this is called the upliftment personality. Such people know how to find their way out of problems to find their freedom in the sky. There are no hidden agendas with these people, because they are an embarrassment to the materialistic system, and consequently very knowledgeable people and politically active. They will always attract the interests and attention of their companions, friends, and work mates. These people are a fountain of ideas, because they encourage the easy flow of them.

Neptune Passive Addition. This is a personality happy to put energy and time into a purpose in mind. Such people do not try to conquer other elements, instead they always merge, blend, and go along with another elemental motion. Such personalities always leave themselves open to the sky of the mind and the ground below them when formulating their ideas or dictating their needs. They seem to move with the demands placed upon them in any social situation. These people conquer by not trying, they wait until their opponents run against their own difficulties, and then absorb their enemies and would-be invaders.

Mars Passive Addition. This person likes to know all the ins and outs of life, and likes to live close to the truth. It is both a sensitive and unstable personality that belongs to a virile father-like figure with a hard face, severe eyes, often scruffy hair, who lives in a cluttered untidy house. It belongs to a dominant figure who likes to lay down the law and is often heavy handed as well, and who in time, will even drive the children away from home. Passive addition is overpowered by this mismatch of personality forces, which now has to remain a recessive force. But it becomes pure and more spiritual, but at times still tempted into playing up or letting go. Mars is in opposition here, and likes to get its own way with a show of force, creating the same disharmony of mind between these two components as is generated on the outside by the personality.

Venus Passive Addition. This is a person who lives in peace and harmony in the domestic situation. They speak in a soft tone, and give out warmth and upliftment to others in their company. They are technicians of the passive forces, knowing how to rearrange, blend, monitor, and adjust for maximum comfort. In their interactions with the outside world they like to be followers rather than leaders, don't like to share their opinions in case they are wrong, because they never like to hit opinions head-on. They take a while to feel comfortable with friends and people they meet for the first time, and prefer to remain unnoticed socially. A personality force combination represented by soft warm waters with healing characteristics and health properties. Inevitably these people find themselves out of their normal sphere of influence, where they can turn well-planned arrangements upside down, because essentially they are the makers of home life.

Apollo Passive Addition. This person is eager to please others, but in so doing is given over to temptations and other irregularities and is known to behave out of character at times. The reason for this are the nearly complementary opposite forces involved in this personality combination. Apollo is dominant in this personality. Such people are hard working and good providers who prefer to work out on the open land. Therefore, passive addition becomes the dependent and receptive partner in the relationship, one in which it can cause unhappiness, become uncooperative, or behave out of character. Such people are generally eager to please and have a certain strength of character, with only a few irregularities. Often they are very talented.

Saturn Idealistic Addition. Generally speaking these individuals are gloomy most of the time, but at the same time they are also a reflection of others. Like to copy important close friends, or become a little jealous of them in their drive to satisfy their sense of social belonging. They like to do their own thing, choose their own path, and take in information and experiences that can be used later in life. There is a tendency for them to overshadow the conversation with gloom, blocking out any brightness that might be there. This personality force is necessary because it was designed to contain the over-enthusiastic personalities who often get out of hand. In nature, this is the same dark, heavy, black smoke that billows from the funnels of steam engines, and leaves a black sooty deposit. Consequently, these individuals like to be around friends they know who are caring. They appear shy, will not bend to peer pressure, and like to take charge of the situation themselves. In an argument they like to get their own way. They treat others fairly. They do not like to wait around and become bored. And as they do not feel they are important members of society, they identify more with a smaller group that appreciates their presence.

Uranus Idealistic Addition. These people are at their best in social situations because they interact with others well. They try hard at the things they do best, which is entertaining others. They seem to excel in the office doing clerical

work, because they have a very good work ethic. In this personality combination Uranus is bright and purposeful, trying to arrange and organise; while its other half is without purpose or direction with the 'not-caring' attitude. Consequently, this pair of nearly complementary forces are well balanced and create a shifty personality suited best to the social scene.

Jupiter Idealistic Addition. This person is very social and make wonderful comedians. They are bright and cheerful people at a slightly higher intellectual level; but at the same time there is an obvious lack of practicality in this almost evenly balanced pair of forces, because although Jupiter is a practical force it cannot be itself with an idealistic. For this reason, the vibration is always symbolised by the square without a top, like the four walls without a roof. Such people tend to live in a false world of security and wishful thinking. Some may daydream, without dealing in the facts, preferring to live in the clouds while neglecting everyday living; while for others this personality allows a far greater freedom of mind. These people do best in a party atmosphere, and the lighter side of life where they often come across are really nice and caring personalities.

Pluto Idealistic Addition. This is a very social person who becomes subtly aware of the difficulties arising out of the entertainment field, and often find their places behind the scenes at telethons and other fund raising television events. This is a personality type of completely different forces, so there is little interaction between them within the personality. Idealistic addition signifies the lighter side of life, while Pluto is more for the precarious, not making for a harmonious situation. Consequently, the personality exhibits this dual nature, in that addition it continues blindly on its way in the party or celebration attitude unaware of potential dangers creeping in from behind in the form of a more militant danger. For this reason, these people become only subtly aware of the difficulties they are facing, preferring instead to continue having fun and waiting for things to happen.

Moon Idealistic Addition. These are very social and likeable people, who can reveal the beauty in other people and things as well. Their lives seem to depend more on the social acquaintances they make due to the beautiful combination of these two idealistic personality forces. And this person does not always show outwardly the good qualities that lie within them, for more lies hidden behind the scenes than what meets the eyes. It is actually a personality that teaches other people to look a little deeper into themselves, the arts and sciences, in order to find this same truth there.

Mercury Idealistic Addition. This person is basically emotionally orientated, and they work to bring out the best in other people with their calm, soothing, cotton-wool effect. They are fond of animals and able to train them effectively, also nature where they can teach survival skills. They know how to look after material possessions well, which acquire a sentimental value. In this personality Mercury represents the ability of cloud to fan and spread out over the horizon between sea

and sky. This idealistic person often likes a break with traditional culture. They speak with great eloquence that comes from an emotional personality. They care about their close friends and try to formulate new concepts in difficult situations. They are at ease with travel. They are not always easy people to work with, because some types are not interested in trying to charm the people they meet unless they need something. Some prefer to live independently in a simple back-to-nature existence where they can participate in a rugged struggle within their own mentally resilient personality. They sometimes believe they are the person who lives at the centre of a cosmic drama that reaches to the core of each personality as the forces of good and evil battle within the individual.

Neptune Idealistic Addition. This person is sweet, innocent and likeable to the extreme, even entertaining, because they retain their child-like mind or juvenile state. Such people constantly need to remain with close friends and family, or they become depressed. This is a personality representing the embryonic condition, likened to an embryo bird, or bird chick. It is the vibration of life-forces in the making, with a few problems attached and difficulties in survival to overcome. They constantly need to remain in the nest, family or society that has conditioned them, otherwise they can become deeply depressed which in their delicate fragile condition may cause them to die off quickly.

Mars Idealistic Addition. Such people appear to be happy but are not. The personality representing the false image that is created when posing for a photograph. It is seen as the quickly changing cloud pictures on the sunset which occur both in colour and shape when its light is at the strongest. In other words, Mars tries to create an impression, but it has little backing to do so, or rather it is defused by addition pi. Mars can only work with what it has as its companion force, and this is to create the false impression. Consequently, these people are all showmanship, never as forceful as they would like to make out, because there is no base or substance to their bravado.

Venus Idealistic Addition. These people are genuinely loving and naturally kind-hearted, apart from stumbling into problems. These people tend to live in their own dream world and it can be difficult to show them the predicament they face. This is an ill-founded ideology. It is a personality that leads people into believing there is perfection when really there is no substance at all. In nature, this force is the tell-tail cirrus cloud – it advertises on what is to follow, but not always. People are given over to great expectation, only to find out later that everything has fallen flat. It is a personality that can bring anxiety, hopelessness, and ambitions never turn out as expected. It is a force that teaches people who are 'taken in' by it to stick to the facts. In the ideological jungle, it is like the internet or television that creates its own illusionary world. It is like the build-up to the World Heavyweight Title Boxing Championships, only to find the opponent is

knocked unconscious in the first round.

Apollo Idealistic Addition. These people always want to be first, and possess a strong sense of purpose, and achievement, but are not always able to go where they want without the necessary encouragement. Struggle at times to find their place in the world. They have good emotional makeup, the power of resolution and commitment, but as this is the strongest relationship possible for addition pi, it is a union of personality forces that usually produces results in the same way as a good marriage usually produces children. This is a person with a strong sense of purpose and achievement, who cannot be disrupted or made to change their course of activity easily once established, due to their basically firm emotional makeup. Travel often helps to open their eyes by channelling their wants and needs.

Saturn Addition. This is a very simple person, who brings simplicity into practicality. There is no superficiality with these people, they are well spoken and what you see is what you get. It is also known as the joining force, because it joins the sky to the earth, it is the noise of the howling wind in the night, and the ability of bagpipes to make a deep rich toned noise that carries afar. Consequently, these people attract many friends and bring others together as one in order to face the world together. It is the perfect balance of personality forces allowing for effective and subtle communication, through the uncanny ability of its personality to bring those ideas down to practicality. They attract a lot of friends because others find their company reassuring where everyone belongs.

Uranus Addition. This person is stable and calm, which helps keep other people calm at the same time. Addition provides the practical anchor for this personality, which is slow almost cumbersome and content within itself, to rest, take it easy, shielding itself off from everything else, and oblivious to its surroundings; like Ferdinand the Bull who prefers to sit under his favourite tree just smelling the daisies. The other side of the personality under Uranus is always in a hurry. There is always much to do and accomplish in a short time with a sense of urgency to get things done with haste. These individuals have strong social traits, and like everything to be out in the open, no hidden agendas. Socially, it is an openness that brings opposing forces together.

Jupiter Addition. The personality of formality. A well organised person most of the time, who will sometimes emerge as a natural leader in less formal situations where teamwork is required. There is a perfect balance of active forces with a high degree of integration between the two, whose ideal surroundings are found in European Eighteenth Century social circles with people dancing to the waltz. These individuals create just such an atmosphere around themselves by their manner and speech, and where things need to be done properly with exactitude and precision. Such people like to get to the truth of a matter. They have predictable personalities and run their lives in a clockwork fashion, which

somehow frees the mind to achieve other worthwhile goals.

Pluto Addition. This person likes to be specific in what they do, enjoy the outdoors, and like to help others in dangerous situations. Because it is the personality of unpredictable dangers, in this case very real ones, because this personality rests on the practical base of addition. There is also a mischievous nature, they often assume a threatening gesture, and any small thing can set them off. At the same time they do not dwell with the everyday, their deeper minds are constantly delving into the enigmas and mysteries of this world, its ancient civilisations where they feel they really belong, the characters of history and the message these people and events bring for the present day.

Moon Addition. This is the Santa Claus personality. These individuals tend to bring Christmas round a lot quicker, because they are like Father Christmas in every way: pleasant, open, good-hearted and comforting figures. Addition is cold and emotionless half of the personality depicted as the falling snow. But indoors, the Moon sheds the warm light of generosity to his fellow humankind. In a hard world, these delightful warm-hearted personalities are good to have around, because they always see the bright side when others don't, or can't.

Mercury Addition. This person always seems to be at the right place at the right time, and saying the right thing when needed. In everyday life they are sincere and kind-hearted, doing things, or devoting their lives to help others. In this personality Addition is seen as a large, strong, leafy tree; and Mercury a lively, little squirrel in its branches storing food for the winter. Such people are happily active, and not likely to be caught short at any time. The personality is a perfectly harmonious blend, with Mercury darting around industriously and Addition following behind as its supporting base. Mercury tries to make plans for the future, but Addition likes to bring it back to reality. They are family oriented and always like to have company.

Neptune Addition. These people like to share ideas and knowledge in every fine detail. They are strong willed people who encourage and give others strength. Addition is the practical component and strong backbone of this personality; in which Neptune tends to push these others side of the person too far and too hard. They go beyond their means as a result, but in suitable circumstances these people are able to accomplish much. The abilities they possess or those of others can be put to great practical use. Such people often possess unusual courage and determination.

Mars Addition. This is the competitive personality. This personality is a gregarious social force to do with the association of people in friendliness. Mars normally has the effect of throwing things off balance, and tending to pull others out of their normal orbits of activity into direct confrontation. As Addition is already an even keeled force, Mars mellows this confrontation into competition. As Mars always tries to tilt addition off its even keel the element of competition

is always present, with a testing of strengths.

Venus Addition. This was the Buddha's personality. Such people do not like to draw too much attention to themselves and like to let other people take charge. It is the personality of love, which mostly means doing things for others. It can be quick to take advantage of an opposing force. With Addition, Venus can be itself; so it provokes, shows off, and charms without hesitation. It finds the weak point, and immediately works to tempt and decoy. However, relating to others is a bit of a challenge for these people. They are more antisocial, but actually quite spiritual at the same time, because they are not easily influenced by others. These personalities are quietly kind-hearted, caring, understanding and thoughtful.

Apollo Addition. This is the situation ruling personality typically devoted to family situations, or a close circle of friends where they are able to match most demands placed upon them, and take care of others needs. It is a strong personality that copes with several different tasks at the same time and a solid figure that gets down to basics, because Addition recedes into the background with the full knowledge that all will be taken care of. However, they can get out of their depth in a different social set or overwhelmed with unfamiliar people who do not share their values.

Saturn Passive Multiplication. An unsettled personality where one side is more accepting, understanding, composed and restful; while the other is inquisitive and always trying to see what lies beyond. This is the combination of opposite forces, because the attention of passive multiplication is directed outwards, while Saturn looks inwards as if standing at the entrance of a tunnel.

Uranus Passive Multiplication. Not a bad combination, but there is friction all the same in this personality, because of a restless opposition between its components. Uranus is really too dynamic and overpowering for passive multiplication. Uranus uses its power to smother and take advantage, to the detriment of its companion, which is resigned to defeat in the relationship.

Jupiter Passive Multiplication. This person is always involved in serious discussion of some sort. Both symbols are similar in appearance and can be fitted together as a square wall with a pyramid type roof, representing parliament or a government building of some type. Correspondingly, the personality is a perfectly matched combination that is suited to serious talk, important discussion, and decision making of important consequence. They are quiet and thoughtful people, good listeners with a very stable personality, but have to be careful not to be detrimentally influenced by others.

Pluto Passive Multiplication. This is a wonderful personality to have as company on an adventurous expedition or an oversea trip in an unknown country. It is a favourable personality that knows how to thrust themselves forward at the opportune moment. This personality force symbolises passive multiplication as a pyramid, which is likened to a powerhouse of potential energy. The mechanics

of this combination enables Pluto to tap the pyramid's potential energy in times of danger or necessity. Consequently, these people always exist as threatening forces, able to swing into action at a moments notice, and often quite out of character to how others normally know them socially.

Moon Passive Multiplication. These people are intense thinkers, often withdrawn, but very productive, producing works of great beauty and sensuality, which people find appealing because of their honesty, diligence and the effort that has gone into the work. In other words, this personality is a combination between beauty and practicality.

Mercury Passive Multiplication. This person has access to mysterious knowledge and is known as the deep and mysterious type. They are the sort of people that can reveal mysteries in a way that still leaves the mind wondering in awe. They are curious individuals who can tell a story that will leave you spell bound. In this combination of personality forces, passive multiplication represents hidden knowledge, and with Mercury it is harmonious. Passive multiplication is likened to a pyramid, and Mercury is the smaller equilateral triangle that travels back and forth from the pyramid. As it does so it brings some of the knowledge hidden in the pyramid. This is not an open personality, or an open book by any means, it is the deeper knowledge beyond the veil. Nevertheless, these people are very social and entertaining.

Neptune Passive Multiplication. This is a calm, quiet and reliable person; because they have a caring, kind-hearted personality that likes to maintain a good image of itself. These people know what they want in life and work steadily towards achieving their goals. They do not like to give up easily. Because this is the personality in which Neptune finds its most perfect partner, it no longer needs to strive to the extent it normally would, except to keep itself in perfect condition. Consequently, these people manifest perfect stability, giving out a gentle soothing vibration. They like to learn new things, are industrious and can be called upon when needed, and when pushed out of their comfort zone often realise they have unrecognised abilities. Generally, these individuals like to keep to themselves and appear shy socially, but become more comfortable and open amongst their closest friends.

Mars Passive Multiplication. This person has abundant energy, is very outgoing, very social, and likes to enjoy life to the full. They like to know the answers to life, provided they are based on their own internal logic. Others would find it difficult to reach their level of attainment. For this reason they can appear to be closed minded individuals, because if things don't make sense in their own mind, it cannot be true. For this reason, these people are attracted to the rigour of mathematical concepts, because it gives them the only certainties they are able to find. Passive multiplication can be seen as a perfect balance of four equilateral triangles, but two more of them from Mars throw this personality into imbalance

and excess. These personalities like to be an important part of the family and where they can feel loved, because they are sensitive to others. They are given to self-over-indulgence and excess, and tend to push to excess in their activities and ideas. Some can also be extremely manipulative. The personality is likened to a flaming inverted pyramid that does not have much of a foothold on life, and its energy is easily precipitated. These personalities are tense, nervous people as a consequence, and breed the same disturbances outside as they feel within themselves, making themselves their own worst enemy.

Venus Passive Multiplication. This person is very humorous and good at dramatising everyday situations. They teach people to look at life in a knowledgeable way. Others would say conflicting. They like to think of themselves as being special and more important than others. This is not necessarily a bad thing, because they are very open-minded and help others to be also. They are good at taking in the overall picture and identifying the important features and issues. They can defend themselves against most others when challenged. In this personality Venus is dominant and passive multiplication will bolster that energy. For that reason, passive multiplication is like a pyramid bursting at the seams, which can bring itself on to an equal footing with any of the other personality forces.

Apollo Passive Multiplication. This is a person who brings great warmth and power to others, extending their happiness to great limits, and radiating their good feelings without discrimination. Apollo is likened to the condensing and focusing of the Sun's rays through a prism, which gives rise to a spectrum of seven colours. The feeling aroused by this personality depicts the noise of happy children playing in a garden of sunflowers.

Saturn Idealistic Multiplication. Nothing is taken lightly with these people. They have an even and harmonious temperament, are quite formal and always keep their moods and emotions formal. In so doing they like to talk about the state of world and current affairs a lot. They have good lifestyle ideas and new concepts on community living. They are political activists, and quite formidable in what they do and how they present themselves. Such people always seem to look at things from a serious point of view.

Uranus Idealistic Multiplication. This is a harmonious combination of forces with Uranus the ever-so-slightly dominant member of the duo. This lends itself towards a creative flair. They like to bring disarrayed parties back together and reopen negotiations. They often can defuse the situation before the tension builds to breaking point. This type of person is a very social personality. These people are successful in whatever they do and are good at settling differences. These people are really good at learning.

Jupiter Idealistic Multiplication. These people are able to judge the feelings of the moment very well, and in expressing their ideas they always seem to make

sense. It is a personality known as the dynamic square being held against the star fields of space. There are no limits by which this personality cannot achieve success in terms of leadership and organization. They would be good at organising an air show for example. The mind is infinite for this personality.

Pluto Idealistic Multiplication. Such people work hard towards the acquisition of a goal, attract friendly admiration while doing so mainly through their general manner, but can demonstrate a belligerent attitude when in opposition. Doesn't like to keep things in the open. Like to see the bright side of situations and helps others to think positively.

Moon Idealistic Multiplication. The normal barriers separating the imagination are broken down when the Moon is in the arms of multiplication pi. Whatever goes on under the surface is exposed in this wonderful personality. There are no limits to what can be retrieved from the subconscious with these individuals. However, there is a certain friction within the duo because the Moon does not appreciate such openness. But multiplication pi always keeps the upper hand on its dwarf moon. These personalities like to smile. They are also kind and understanding.

Mercury Idealistic Multiplication. These personalities like to get down to basics. They are basic down-to-earth people, and like out-door living with a camaraderie that gathers others around due to the interest these individuals project. Theirs is a loving, instructive, and careful attitude that treats everyone as part of the family. They like to extend their 'friendly caveman' image to all social sectors.

Neptune Idealistic Multiplication. These people never become too involved in the mundane race of everyday life, so they look quite blank people. Theirs is an air of suppressed excitement. Rather, they like to be involved in exciting projects and important events to come. They are a little detached.

Mars Idealistic Multiplication. This is a very social multiplication pi whose components remain separate. But these personalities keep their balance and can work as a team to achieve great ends together. But if they turn on each other all the energy is wasted. These people need to be encouraged. They tend to be very successful people in life.

Venus Idealistic Multiplication. These personalities are very kind-hearted, caring, understanding and thoughtful. It is a complex personality that is hard to pinpoint what the person is actually like. However, it is known that the two components are harmonious. Not one dominates over the other. Multiplication pi is the active component, the protector and provider, strong and hard working. While Venus becomes a little moody in this pair, changeable, and fluctuates at times. Nevertheless, there is no animosity generated, it is just that multiplication pi is constant and Venus is a little changeable.

Apollo Idealistic Multiplication. These two idealistic personality forces seem to be in a continual unease and capricious unrest both between themselves and eternity.

They are dissimilar but at the same time drawn together, attracting and repelling like to poles of a magnet. Their moods change, but they are quite stable people.

Saturn Multiplication. The symbol of this personality is a ring with a break in it, because unfortunately these opposite forces are not harmonious. Saturn takes on all the cares, worries, and responsibilities. Multiplication is only interested in the serious side of life to a certain degree and does not do its full share in this relationship. Together these forces do not work out as a tight band of association only stifles them. These people have good communication skills and co-operate well with others.

Uranus Multiplication. The personality combination of ornamentation and intelligence. Uranus tries to organise and arrange the coming together of different forces. But multiplication goes beyond the limits of its companion, so Uranus becomes a little weaker and sicker, lumbered with all the cares and worries. At the same time multiplication finds its own path of motion has slowed and it inherits the profile of concern as well. These people are good at talking and have a way with words.

Jupiter Multiplication. Multiplication is a havoc creating force without direction, but Jupiter gives it direction in this personality combination to great effect. Jupiter is like a king in fine clothing. Multiplication is like a dolphin because it knows how to control and master the unstable forces. Both are of different species and strong forces when taken separately. When combined under a single personality they do so in a far better way and to greater effect than taken separately. Jupiter is like the man sitting on a dolphin's back holding reins to the snout. This person represents a journey of harmony. These people think highly of themselves. They are bossy, but in a good way and keep people in their place. They like to take charge.

Pluto Multiplication. This is known as the daredevil personality, because each component faces each other in a threatening manner. They dare each other under the veil of threat. Both are always treading on touchy ground that is their domain, persistent in their opposition to each other without coming to the point of open attack. These people are not happy with what they have and are constantly looking for more.

Moon Multiplication. This person has a strong mentality. They seem to live in the twilight zone like a pot plant growing indoors, never in direct sunlight. It is certainly a strange vibration. Not life as one would normally know it. These people like to play games like chess or computers, and in this sense their whole life is a game played the same way, where they can sit down quietly under fluorescent lighting.

Mercury Multiplication. These personalities always seem to work in the same pattern; first to throw things off balance, then bringing things back together again. Mercury multiplication is the upside down situation, like an uprooted tree on its side, the natural disaster effect. Under this vibration. Multiplication works as a component to throw things into chaos and disarray, while Mercury works

as the other component to bring things back together again, so not all is lost under this vibration. The two forces work in concert in this way. It is a double force, with both halves working in different ways on the destructive plane like an earthquake. These people have constant changes.

Neptune Multiplication. The personality of perpetual turmoil. Neptune exacerbates the destructive multiplication. Such people are always seeking desperate measures to remedy long-standing troubles. Already a perpetually restless force against the background of worry and trouble everywhere, these people are like the man who has put up with enough of his own situation. With a pistol in his hand, the man is desperate to find a solution after years of long turmoil. These people do best when they are by themselves, and only then can they become great achievers.

Mars Multiplication. This personality will always rise effortlessly to the top in whatever endeavour they choose. They are parity forces, alive, dynamic, with boundless energy. This personality represents a long, relentless windy path upwards. This vibration can travel, its similar components go a long way together, adjusting particularly well towards any differences. Consequently, the personality travels relentlessly through thick and thin with apparent ease, as if those situations were its own domain. There is nothing that keeps these people down, they always rise effortlessly to the top, in the same way as a fire burns uphill in its own effortless climb to the top. People like these personalities because they are secure.

Venus Multiplication. Venus brings a certain complacency to multiplication, because both components share the same dynamic creativity potential. These forces are well matched. Venus is quite satisfied with things the way they are and can handle the heat. Multiplication is always the active decisive influence in a personality smoothed over in dynamic harmony.

Apollo Multiplication. If you multiply something by one you always end-up with what you started. So it is with this personality that represents the beginning and the end of everything – the womb and the tomb all rolled into one. Apollo tries to create but it lacks creativity, multiply tries to destroy but the sphere is too stable. Whatever this personality tries to achieve never comes to fruition. However, these wonderful personalities tend to live in the proper world; which is the right world.

Saturn Passive Subtraction. These two forces work hard together in the personality they create. These are unusually happy people considering Saturn is one of the partners. Such people are fine with the way the world works and don't usually challenge the status quo. Such people are usually business people but sometimes are knowledge driven depending on the individual person. This is one of the easiest individuals to understand the workings of this personality because it can be likened to the body of a flame that is established and settled down to do

its work over a lump of coal. Passive subtraction is the flame and Saturn the lump of coal. Passive subtraction remains calm and satisfied with the abundance of its own energies, more than with any other planetary force. However, the piece of coal cracks and breaks-up with the heat of the flame. Saturn becomes nervous, gittery and a little upset because the force combination does not favour it at all.

Uranus Passive Subtraction. These two passive forces represent what is called the 'flame of distortion'. You have probably seen one of these in a fire, in which the flame becomes a little longer and leaner, it starts to waver its head about in the air like a snake, so it is called the flame of distortion. Although passive subtraction does well under this relationship, being smaller but brighter, Uranus brings a furtive air. Passive subtraction seems to bring out in its accompanying planet the devious and underhand, the disproportional, the distorted, and out of focus. This is not an evenly balanced combination by any means, and the resulting personality appears as a very strange one by any standards. This person is more of an illusion than a reality. They are very important people because this is how the world is.

Jupiter Passive Subtraction. After the previous personality under Uranus, the flame settles back to a more organised peacefulness. It is a personality that stands out for its spirituality more than anything else. They are happy and contented, though little is achieved as few if any signs of ambition are present. However, one would expect such people to relate strongly to the spiritual side of life in some way. For example, they would like to be astronomers, because they are good observers.

Pluto Passive Subtraction. The personality of these people shows all the signs of passive opposition. Its two components are almost opposite forces. Although Pluto is well adjusted to the relationship, passive subtraction resents the presence of this very strange planet. This makes passive subtraction behave in a very unorthodox manner. It is as if passive subtraction is a dancer and contortionist, and likes to put on an act. But Pluto does not like its companion behaving like that and cannot make the partner out at all, does not approve and cannot understand it. Consequently, the personality of these individuals shows all those signs of opposition. In certain situations or under pressure, these people tend to know what is going to happen next, and can normally make the right moves because they are able to think clearly and work well with others under pressure. They can be very welcoming and caring.

Moon Passive Subtraction. The Moon brings the opportunity of growth and development to passive subtraction. By only putting a lot of hard work into life can these individuals achieve worthwhile results. The symbol of this personality is the child being fed with a spoon by its mother. Only with the effective combination of these forces can something new be created, because its child will always thrive. The personality sustains new life and activity. Whatever this force creates is more worthwhile than whatever its components could achieve individually. Its child

always exceeds its parents. These personalities dedicate their life for what they believe, which may be religion or knowledge.

Mercury Passive Subtraction. One would normally associate movement with the presence of Mercury in a personality, but in this case Mercury is able to obtain everything it needs where it is, so alleviating the need to travel. Rather, it is passive subtraction that goads, prods and tries to instigate movement into Mercury. Although fixed to the present, they seem to be making plans for the future. Consequently, these personalities always do well in the material sense, but fall short non-materially. They have lots of brilliant dreams but do not always fulfil them. They have lots of love to share but do not like to share it. They don't do things unless they get back something in return.

Neptune Passive Subtraction. What ever Mercury did not achieve in the previous personality, Neptune takes over and achieves in this one. Neptune can be likened to a man who turns his back on his companion and goes on a long hike in the country, with a knapsack on his back, boots, and a hat – like the old song, 'I want to go a-wandering'. The other companion sits at home and is resigned for the long wait ahead until the return of the man. Consequently, this personality is resigned to completely different interests, an agreement for the parting of the ways. Such people can live with the apparent contradictions of life. Outwardly, these personalities have conflict and problems with who they are, and a lot of unanswered questions about life. They are not always able to find the answers and need a lot of help from others. There is a great need to feel secure, safe, and feel they belong.

Mars Passive Subtraction. This personality is forceful, and without the love normally associated with passive subtraction. There is dissension at times, because Mars is more vital and powerful in this relationship than it would normally be, because some of its energy comes from passive subtraction. The child of this relationship always prospers most through its father, Mars. Such personalities create special bonds with anyone who enters that life. These people have a yearning for knowledge, are good observers. They are a true seeker for answers. However, they can never put together the clues to form them into answers. But they always like to know the truth.

Venus Passive Subtraction. These are very busy individuals who think fast, act fast, and draw quick conclusions. Given the information they start with, they use that information very well. The symbol of this force is circles with veins like two wings, which is why this is called the bumble-bee personality. It is difficult to work out how they can fly or where their abundance of energy comes from. There are some weaknesses, but these forces produce activity within like geothermal power. Consequently, these personalities are a hive of activity and industry, usually related to the domestic scene that allows for creative activity. They like to pay off the mortgage quickly and will take on several jobs to do so.

Apollo Passive Subtraction. These personalities are the true Sagittarians, whose symbol is the Centaur. These people show influences of a basic nature; they are usually caring, loving and knowledgeable personalities. Such people are lovers of nature, birds and animals. It is a personality representing new growth, like the fledglings in the nest with their beaks wide open waiting to be fed.

Saturn Idealistic Subtraction. This personality can be overbearing and overpowering, but not detrimentally so. They put friends and family first, and are always trying to learn new things about the world. Both components are dominant forces; one is materially dominant and closed, while the other is spiritually dominant and open. Consequently, both forces making the personality feel a certain opposition to each other. Both are seen to act independently a different times within the personality. Saturn produces a worrying disposition that is practical, while subtraction pi produces its characteristic social and penetrating vibration. Saturn has a fifth central dot in its structural configuration, this is strengthened by subtraction pi, giving such personalities quite a sting to the serious side of life. Such people cannot always take the degree of conflict that lies at the heart of their own personality. Consequently, they tire easily, need rest, and respite from their activities. Nevertheless, they are extremely social people and love parties. Socially, even the Centaur described in the previous vibration would find it difficult keeping up to them.

Uranus Idealistic Subtraction. A personality that brings into being intense and strong feelings centred on conflict. The relationship is both energetic and vigorous. It is a combination that brings out the changeability and maternal instincts of Uranus. When you get attention from these people it is like a beam from heaven, but it doesn't last long as their attention is like a shifting eye. These people are not happy with what they have, are always looking for more and better things.

Jupiter Idealistic Subtraction. This is a good personality, but unfortunately subtraction pi is too strong for Jupiter. Normally, Jupiter is like a pot boiling on the stove that remains organised under pressure at most temperatures. If someone turns the stove to full by mistake and walks away all the super-heated water either blows the lid off or evaporates. Jupiter is destroyed under this vibration. Subtraction pi, on the other hand, becomes the major beneficiary, and Jupiter provides it with a good material base, so it prospers and gets good results. Jupiterian's are like the Roman generals, strong in the chest with broad shoulders. But these people tend to suffer health problems in the chest and stomach region due to their weakness in this area. However, these personalities are fun to be around and know how to act in different situations, but can come across too strongly. They are the type of personality that always has to keep their guard up.

Pluto Idealistic Subtraction. These people are very creative and come out with brilliant ideas. They usually get the job done, because this is a progressive and go-getting personality. Of these two forces, subtraction pi comes across differently under Pluto and

is the most likely to achieve. Pluto needs encouragement and careful nurturing. Pluto is no longer the dark force, because the Sun as subtraction pi brings out the beauty in Pluto. Pluto becomes the softer side of subtraction pi in this wonderful personality.

Moon Idealistic Subtraction. All the material planets find subtraction pi too penetrating except the Moon, where a complementary opposite relationship is founded between these two idealistic forces. The personality is likened to the twinkling, dancing feet of fairies, wearing glittering shoes in the night. These people know how to enjoy themselves. It is a personality relationship that brings its forces together in a light-hearted manner. It is also a purposeful personality, and something useful results from the light-hearted activities. Essentially a good superficial personality develops out of it; though these people can be rather intense, always watching their own back, and they don't let other people mess with them.

Mercury Idealistic Subtraction. These are skin-deep people, or the cosmetic personality. Mercury relates subtraction pi to the material world. Such people concentrate on making themselves and their surroundings beautiful with plastics and cosmetics. They place value on appearance, with a purpose the intelligent use of cosmetics can achieve. Consequently, these personalities are like a hub of incandescent colour in one way or another. These people appear to be quite nice.

Neptune Idealistic Subtraction. This is the personality of ostentation. These people always like to flash their jewellery and indulge in luxury. They plan for the future and come into their own during the evening and night, where things are always kept pretty and nice. They like to play the social field and go in for evening entertainment. Subtraction pi brings out the mischievous nature of Neptune in this personality. Behind closed doors they act differently.

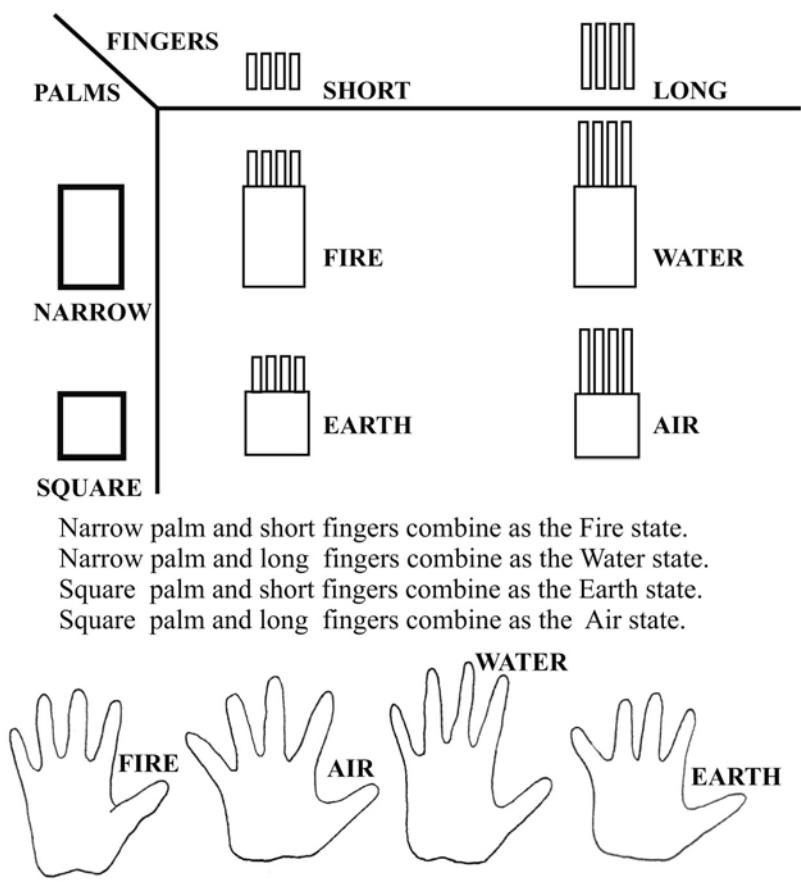
Mars Idealistic Subtraction. The components of this personality seldom meet in their interests, but when they do they form a strong and solid ring. The weaker component is Mars, which is inclined to travel like a burning ember out of a fire. Subtraction pi contributes most to the vitality of the ring. If both forces find common ground the sparks fly, and these people achieve great success. This personality is materialistic and money oriented, but they do like to share. They like to stand-up for others not as fortunate as themselves; but only when they choose, such as when the public spotlight is on them.

Venus Idealistic Subtraction. The socialising personality. In this personality Venus tempts subtraction pi off its normal path of activity, and both these forces are brought together under a new vital influence. The resulting personality is not creative like subtraction pi, or practical like Venus. Instead, these people are well adjusted to most social situations, like mud in the ground.

Apollo Idealistic Subtraction. This is the divine personality known as Leo. It is a personality represented by two kindred bodies of flame that lick each other without harm. It is the perfect unity. It is like two strong men with clean-

shaven heads and intelligent looking faces, who keep close together like twins. When you are around them they can be quite bossy and like to take charge. These personalities cannot mix easily with other people because they are too hot for most to handle, in the same way as the truth is very hard to take. Instead, this personality remains a unit unto itself. They do not go well with many things and seldom marry, but go well by themselves. They are very intelligent and clear thinking people. They speak the truth, because they know the truth. They exert a strong pulling effect by their persona alone, as if a strong magnet were being held out, but this is just the flame of their souls that not too many people can handle, and they have not even spoken a word by that time.

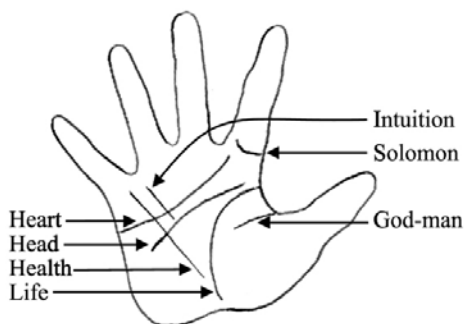
Contrary to what genetics would have us believe there is a physical basis to human personality as expressed through the soul. Finding and identifying the personality type is both an art and science. The following diagram is a summary of how to find the state forces in the hand:



The states of mind are recognised by comparison between the two structural components of the hand – the palm and fingers.

However, on the palm are also the four state line types that also relate to levels of consciousness as the following diagram shows:

	State / Aspect	Kingdom	Line
7	Fire	God-man	God-man
6	Idealistic	Prophet	Solomon
5	Air	Genius	Intuition
4	Passive	Human	Head
3	Water	Animal	Heart
2	Active	Plant	Health
1	Earth	Matter	Life



Diagrams showing a table of equivalents with the four basic line types and the three levels of consciousness making seven lines altogether

The basic 120 personality types are found in the shape and form of the hand. But the study of the lines of the hand is called palmistry, and being able to read these lines enables further refinement of the personality type.

We can imagine the palm to represent the 'Garden of Eden'; it is paradise, because its hills and valleys are the ten planetary mounts. It is upon the mounts of the palm that the four basic lines run, like the four rivers that flow out of paradise. It is said the One put those lines on the palm so we could know our own destiny on this Earth, and therefore stop worrying, relax and be happy, which is the best way to return to paradise. However, the Tree of Good and Evil is also there so we would learn to reject the material paradigm.

The following simplistic map diagram shows the right palm of the hand containing the planetary forces known as the mounts:

Mercury	Sun	Saturn	Jupiter
Pluto	Uranus		Mars
Moon	Neptune		Venus

3	1	5	4
☿	♄	♅	♃
♁	♆	♂	♂

The graphic diagram shown above represents the palm of the right hand, which is divided into ten areas. This means that the thumb originates to the right of the mounts of Venus and Mars.

The following table shows the planetary mounts that feed the main state lines of the palm:

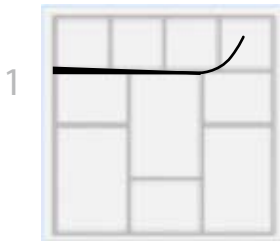
Main Line-type	Planetary Mount
Heart (fire)	Jupiter & Saturn
Head (air)	Pluto & Moon
Health (water)	Mercury
Fate (water)	Uranus, Apollo & Saturn
Life (earth)	Neptune, Venus & Mars

The lines of the palm originally appear at the embryonic stage before any movement or folding at the joints occurs, so they are caused by wave vibrations that originate from the sparkling soul. And it is the sparkling soul that animates the body.

The non-material state lines run horizontally across the palm, while the material ones run vertically on the palm. There are two main water-type lines, health and fate, because water is a double material force. The two material lines run in opposite direction to each other, as do the two non-material state lines. In this way, everything runs in a cycle. The study of wave vibrations flowing in a cycle through the material medium of the palm is called battergenics.

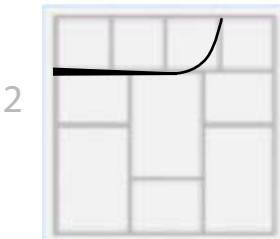
When reading the lines it is best to remember that the left hand comes from the right-hand side of the brain, which is the creative side representing the past and the previous life. If the person is right-handed, then the left hand is the best for finding the personality force. The lines on the right hand represent the most up-to-date record or present.

The Fiery Lines of the palm are dominated by the Heart line and are accompanied by many fainter lines called the secondary lines.

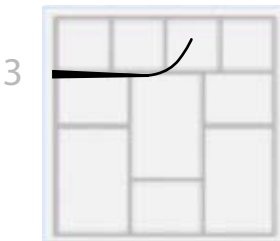


1. When the heart line begins from Jupiter, it represents a highly spiritual love. It can be thought of as the idealisation of those they love, and sometimes these people put those they love on a pedestal.

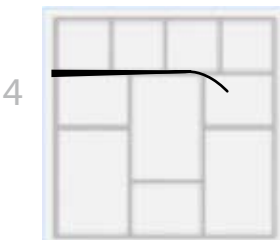
The more curved the heart line the greater wish to love and be loved in turn. The straighter the heart line the colder will be the personality, as also with a faint heart line.



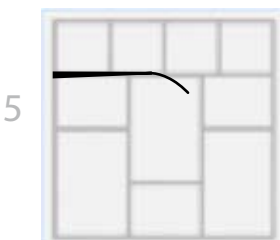
2. When the heart line begins from between Saturn and Jupiter it represents the common sense attitude towards matters of love. It is a calmer more balanced love, where matters of the heart are kept within sensible bounds. Such people accept others for what they are and do not expect them to be anything else than what they are. When there is a small fork at the end, these people not only have a balanced understanding of love but can see things from the partner's point of view as well, so they make good family strategists.



3. When the heart line ends on Saturn it brings out certain possessiveness in matters of affection coupled with a strong sex drive. If the heart line begins on its horizontal course and takes a sudden 'J-turn' upwards to Saturn it represents the material-heart primarily governed by money matters.

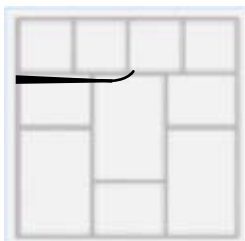


4. When the heart line ends on Mars it is called the drooping heart line and represents superficial love. Such people love the body more than the soul, and it indicates coldness of the heart with a more physical approach to love. Such people expect their loved ones to live up to the standards of others. When there is only a branch line from the heart line to Mars it indicates worldly interests.



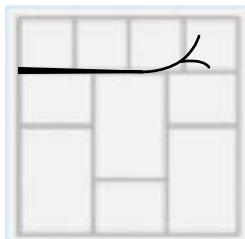
5. When the heart line begins from Uranus it means such people get into difficulties and have greater expectations from the ones they love. When there is only a branch from the heart line to Uranus it shows kindness and they have a giving nature.

6



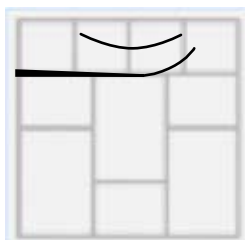
6. When there is a well marked but short heart line, these people are not emotional by any means. It means the heart is not fully developed and the emotions may be too tightly controlled.

7



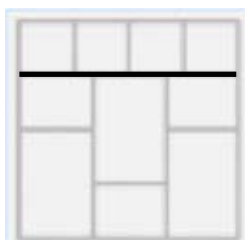
7. When the heart line is long, well marked and forked, these people can spread their interests widely.

8



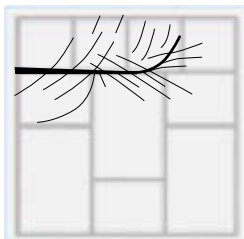
8. The double heart line occurs when there is another horizontal curved line above the heart line in the area from between Jupiter/Saturn to Apollo/Mercury. This line by itself is called the Girdle of Venus, but when there is a normal heart line it is called the double heart line, in which case these people have heightened emotions, a great love of nature and animals accompanied with a great love of the arts. On the negative side it indicates a sensitive, intellectual psychology sometimes notable for abrupt and irrational changes of mood because the emotions rule the head. The Girdle of Venus may be heavy and short, which means they have an interest in the arts but are easily distracted. A faint and long Girdle of Venus means they are emotional people who take great interest in art and nature; or if the line is broken and uneven and/or with a series of short lines, this means the feelings, artistic interests and love of nature is more diversified.

9



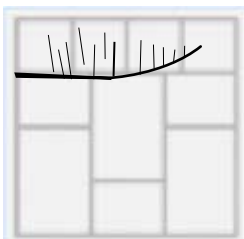
9. When the heart and head lines are joined into one you will see that a heavy line runs right across the width of the palm. This is an unusual and rare combination called the personality of extremes. Such people go to extremes in their life because the mind and feelings of these people are joined into one. As they think so shall they express their feelings. These people cannot multi-task, because all their attention goes towards one thing. Such people go to extremes in their life, either they will be a great success or miserable failures. Also, such people might focus all their attention on a partner when in their company, but once they take leave and go home, for example, the same attention changes and is diverted towards their own family.

10



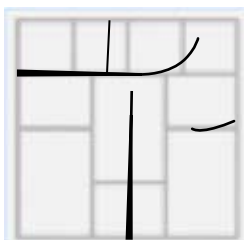
10. When there are many lines marked over the palm presenting a confusing assortment, but the main lines are reasonably well marked amongst these, it means the person has a lot of different interests. When the heart line is fainter and often cannot be distinguished from the jumble of other subsidiary lines, it means the person finds it difficult to sort out their priorities in life.

11



11. When many vertical lines rise from the length of the heart line it means these people put everything into what they are doing in life.

12

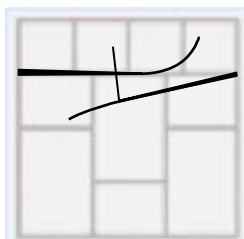


12. The Apollo line relates to a more social and practical application of artistic talent or spiritual activity, not necessarily associated with the career interests. When this vertical line originating from the heart line is in harmony with the other lines it will ensure that the person's life will be crowned with success from middle age. The presence of this line always increases favourably the chances of a good fate line. However, the Apollo line must be well-marked, distinct, unbroken, with few if any lines close by. If the fate line is not so well developed, then the person is a supporter of the arts as opposed to being a creative artist in his or her own right.

If the Apollo line continues upwards reaching the baseline of the Apollo finger and is accompanied by the god-person line then the spiritual activity has led to enlightenment and the person will be one with the One.

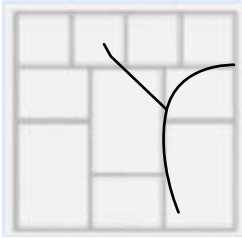
The God-person line. This line runs in the lower palm in the valley between Mars and Venus. It is an extremely rare line, and only a few people possess it in the world today. When fully developed and clearly marked, often being unattached and deeper than the other lines inside the Life line, it means such individuals are one with the One, which is to say they are in a state of being with god.

13



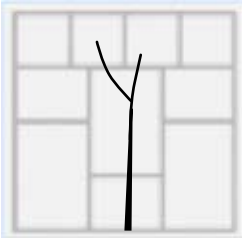
13. When the Apollo line begins from the Headline, then the person's artistic leanings are balanced by a strong rationale element, and the power of the mentality is more likely associated with career interests. Success is achieved later in life though.

14



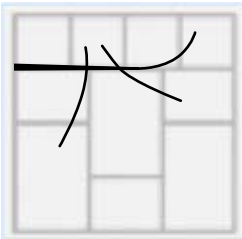
14. When the Apollo line begins from the Lifeline it shows the person follows a course in life where the arts are of great importance.

15



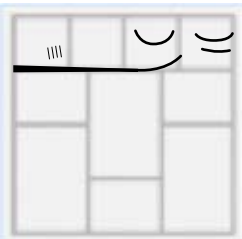
15. When the Apollo line is a branch from the Destiny or Fate line, it will improve the Destiny line considerably and success will be achieved in the person's career.

16



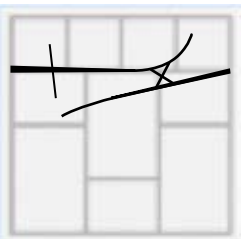
16. When the Apollo line starts from the Moon there is a strong possibility of success due to influences and help from others not associated with family ties. When the Apollo line starts from Mars, success will ultimately be achieved in spite of many difficulties that arise, especially earlier in life.

17



17. The Ring of Saturn. This line indicates extra-ordinary occult powers.

18

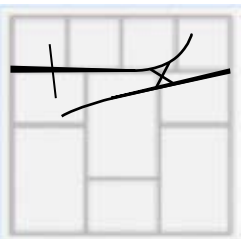


18. Ring of Solomon. This is the prophet line, a very rare line on the opposite side of the upper palm to the intuition line, and when fully developed and clearly marked confers universal wisdom bestowing the power of universal teaching. It denotes prophetic powers, love of the occult arts and spiritual awareness of the master as opposed to the supporter of those fields. A straight line on Jupiter is a Sympathy line that runs parallel to but below the Ring of Solomon, indicating a wise and universally applied understanding of one's friends and acquaintances. These people are good judges of character

19

19. A series of Parallel lines on Mercury is the sign of a scientific genius and indicates great scientific aptitude.

20



20. Line of Intuition. This is the genius line. It runs vertically and outside of and parallel to the Health line if there is one, from Mercury across the heart line to the Moon. Such people are strongly receptive and aware of their intuitive feelings and dreams. Such people's perceptions verge on the unseen spiritual world, as they can sense things others cannot.

21

21. The Mystic Cross. This sign occurs somewhere in the 'quadrangle' between the Heart and Head lines. It shows aptitude for and interest

in the occult and mystical, particularly if it is partly formed by or touches the Destiny line.

22. Relationship or marriage line. This horizontal line is found on the outer edge of the palm between the heart-line and the base-line of the little finger or Mercury finger. If there is just a single long, and well marked straight line it is very simple, the person will have a happy and long marriage. To find at what age the person will get married there are some simple calculations. Half-way between the two base lines represents about 33 years of age.

The zero base-line for a women is Mercury starting at 13 years of age, but for men the zero base-line is the Heart-line starting at 12 years of age and the other base line respectively represents 70 years of age. Women are opposite to men.

Consequently, the start of a relationship can be worked out approximately by applying the following rules: An eighth of the distance from zero to the other full base-line is about 17-years of age, a quarter is 22-years, three-eighths is 28-years, half is 33-years, three-quarters is 45-years, and seven-eighths is about 65-years.

A small fork at the end of the marriage line can either mean an unhappy marriage or an eventual separation. However, a small fork accompanied by branching lines above and below near the middle of the marriage line means that although the marriage is unhappy, there has been much learned spiritually and gained materially.

Well-marked vertical lines represent children. If they also cross the marriage line there is great love for the children.

A clearly marked horizontal line is usually a marriage line. If this extends towards Apollo it indicates a wealthy marriage. When there is a long fork with the lines running parallel to each other it means each partner follows their own different interests. A broken line can indicate sudden separation.

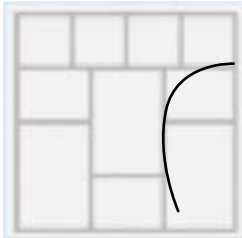
A short but heavy line between the zero and beginning three-eighths can mean a short but loving relationship that does not necessarily lead to marriage.

Faint horizontal lines are close friendship lines.

The Airy Lines of the palm are dominated by the Head-line and are accompanied by the secondary lines. The Head-line runs in the opposite direction and below the heart-line. It indicates the mental constitution of an individual and how that person expresses their feelings in terms of thought.

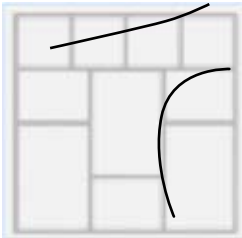
The length of the Head-line indicates the mental powers of a person. The first half nearest Jupiter governs the everyday life requirements of the person.

1



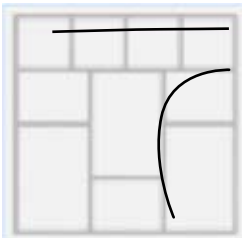
1. When the head-line begins inside the life-line on the mount of Mars, it shows a quarrelsome temperament, a worrying personality, and changeable thinking. But when the head-line starts from the life-line it means the more cautious approach to life.

2



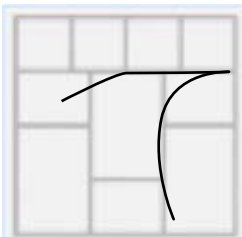
2. When the head-line begins from Jupiter it shows confidence of thought, an ambitious person and the necessary drive to manage others to one's advantage.

3



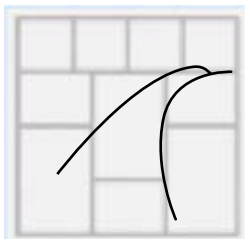
3. When the head-line is straight and deeply marked, it indicates a common sense approach to life with a tendency to be over concerned with material things.

4



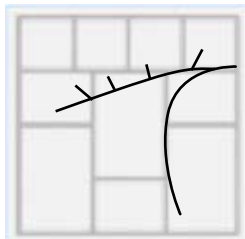
4. When the first half of the head-line is straight but then inclines slightly, it shows a balanced personality able to handle everyday life problems with common sense and at the same time is imaginative with artistic interests.

5



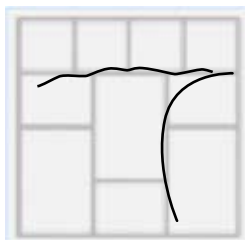
5. When the head-line is gently curved and slightly inclined towards the Moon, it shows a well balanced imaginative element. But when it has a marked incline, it allows the imagination full play and the person places greater importance upon dreams and the imagination.

6



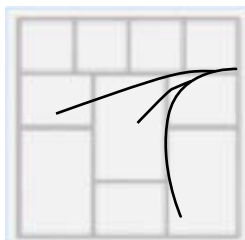
6. When the head-line branches to Jupiter the person uses their mental strength for ambitious purposes. A branch from the head-line to Saturn shows the mentality is directed towards religion, philosophy, music, or finding out the truth; and many lines could mean all those things. A branch or branches from the head-line, then fame or notoriety is the desire. If to Mercury the intellectual powers are directed to business or a scientific field. If the head-line turns upwards slightly at the end towards Mercury it shows the ability to handle money well. A small break in the head-line in this area or at the end shows eye trouble, or the need to wear glasses.

7



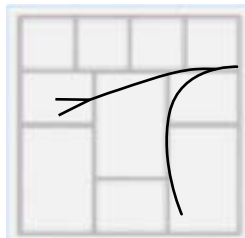
7. When the head-line is wavy or seems drawn upwards in the places it passes under the active mounts, the mind will be easily distracted or easily changed by alternative viewpoints. Such individuals will also have certain doubts in their mind about career prospects, their success in life, or about life in general.

8



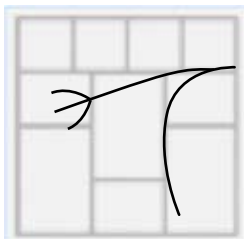
8. The double head-line shows an unusually and extremely powerful mentality with the ability to see problems from all angles, and unusually good judgement on most intellectual problems especially if supported by a well curved and generous heart-line.

9



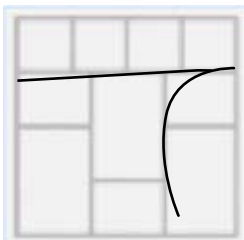
9. A slightly forked head-line is called the writers fork, indicating versatility with the spoken and/or written word. A pronounced fork on the head-line shows the combination of good business instincts and creative talent. This shows a strong mentality both from the practical and fanciful sides.

10



10. The Trident head-line or 'three-pronged-fork', indicates extraordinary mental abilities where success is based on the unbeatable combination of business acumen, unyielding dogged determination and inspiration.

11



11. The Einstein head-line occurs when it sweeps right across the palm without branching or deflecting in its course ending on the very edge of the palm. At the edge of the palm it is of course much fainter than the heart-line, and is a distinctly separate line from the heart-line that ends on Pluto. It shows extraordinary mental concentration and insight.

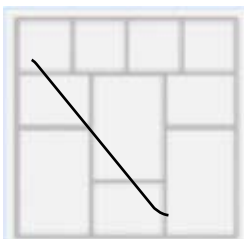
12



12. The Quadrangle is formed roughly along the space between the head and heart lines in the form of a rectangle. When this is fairly wide at both ends and even in shape, crossed by only a few lines, it makes for a calm, equable temperament. It is the mark of intelligence, extreme loyalty to friends, and unbiased discussion.

The Watery Lines of the palm are dominated by the Fate-line and Health-line, accompanied by their secondary lines. The Fate-line runs vertically from Neptune near the centre of the wrist towards Saturn, while the health-line runs on the opposite side of the palm to the Life-line, starting near Mercury and finishes near Neptune or sometimes even finishing inside the Life-line.

1



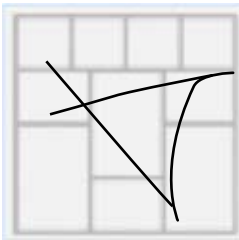
1. Whereas the Life-line follows a gentle curve around the thumb, the Health-line is straight and fixed. Not everyone has a health line, which means they always keep good health, they do not worry about health matters because their thoughts, words and deeds are usually in complete harmony with their health. Their health will always be supporting them in whatever they do.

The presence of a well-marked Health-line as shown in diagram one indicates a person who devotes more than the usual care to the health, or is

particularly health conscious. Such individuals' health will be considerably dictated by their states of mind. When happy they will feel healthy, when bored or depressed they feel not well. If sick, they are just as likely to pick themselves up again with a better change of mood. Such people can make miracle recoveries with just an enthusiastic idea.

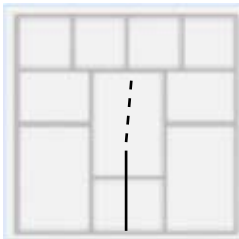
Only broken, wavy or faint health lines mean problems concerning health as if the person has been caught unawares and suddenly begins to recognise the importance of good health to them.

2



2. The Triangle is formed from the Head, Health, and life-lines. When clearly formed as shown in the diagram and large in size, it indicates a wide-ranging, open minded, tolerant and generous person. It is a sign of spiritual open mindedness.

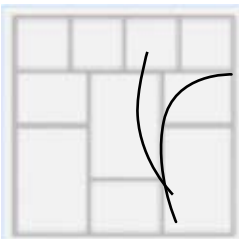
3



3. The presence of a Fate-line indicates the total influences brought to bear by the world upon an individual, and the times when they are conscious of maintaining or establishing a career. When the Fate-line is well-marked, especially from Neptune, the person is particularly aware of the importance of establishing a career for themselves even though they may not be certain which career path to follow.

When the Fate-line is broken or split, the person becomes bored with the daily grind and decides to do something about it, while a wavy Fate-line shows a person needs motivation to work effectively.

4

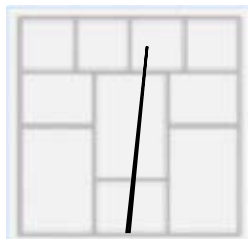


If the Fate-line is doubled, then two distinct but associated careers are in store.

4. When the Fate-line begins from the life-line, a successful career is achieved through personal merit. If it also starts within the life-line the career may follow along the lines of the family business or some family assistance was given in getting the career started and on its feet.

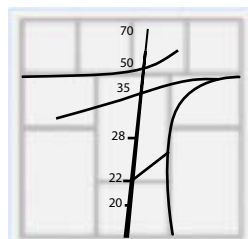
If the Fate-line is tied to the life-line near its beginning on Neptune, it means there were obstacles or environmental factors that limited the career at the early stages.

5



5. When the Fate-line begins on Neptune, continues unbroken and especially if it ends on Saturn, then it brings great career satisfaction and great good fortune.

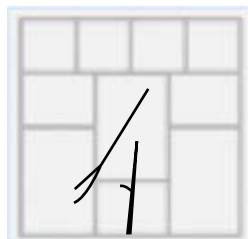
6



6. Time & Age on the Fate-line can be indicated as follows: Where the Fate-line ends just below the Saturnian base-line is about 70 years of age. Where the Fate-line crosses the heart-line is about 50 years-of-age. Where the Fate-line crosses the head-line is about 35 years-of-age. Where the Fate-line crosses the middle or hollow of the palm is about 27 or 28 years-of-age.

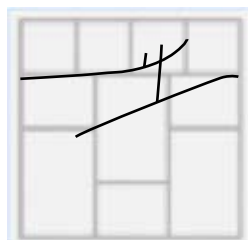
Where the Fate-line crosses the imaginary border-line between Neptune and Uranus is about 22 years-of-age. If there is a heavy line connecting the life-line and the fate-line at this point as shown in the diagram, this is an example of a travel line, and the person will travel overseas with the intention of establishing a career for themselves.

7



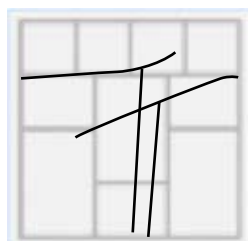
7. Where the Fate-line from Neptune ends at 27 or 28 years-of-age, accompanied by another beginning from the Moon and ending just below the head-line on Uranus during the early-30s, means a career completely different from the family expectations and/or started without any assistance. This can be interpreted as a double fate-line, in which case two distinct but associated careers are in store, but in this case the one originating from the Moon predominates.

8



A branch to the Moon indicates a career made in some way that is in the public eye such as the media. It also means there are influences having great effect on the career.

9



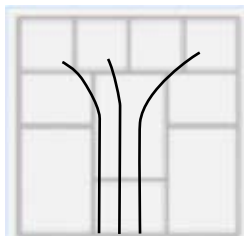
8. Where the Fate-line begins from the head or heart lines, success comes late in life at 35 or 50 years respectively.

9. When the Fate-line stops close to or at the head-line or heart-line, errors in judgement obstruct success.

10. Where the Fate-line ends on Jupiter or sends a branch there, it indicates an efficient self-motivated person with strong ambitions who usually achieves success early in life. This is a very favourable line to have..

Where the Fate-line ends on Apollo or sends a

10



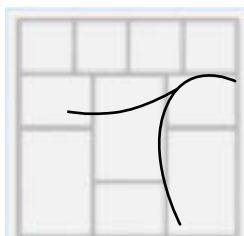
branch there, it indicates a career achieved about middle age that brings the person to the attention of others, perhaps through the arts.

When the Fate-line ends, branches, or makes a movement towards Mercury, then it indicates success through travel, involving communication, or some scientific field.

The Earthy Lines of the palm are dominated by the Life-line, accompanied by the secondary lines. The life-line generally runs in a gentle curve starting from between Jupiter and Mars, or fore-finger and thumb, sweeping around both the mounts of Mars and Venus to finish near the wrist between Venus and Neptune.

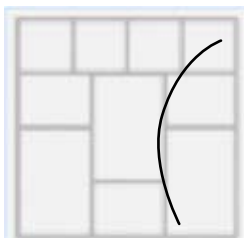
The life-line indicates the physical constitution of an individual. In this respect the length of the life-line generally indicates a person's vitality, and the greater circumference of that line around Mars and Venus the more physical energy and vitality such people, combined with a zest or passion for life.

1



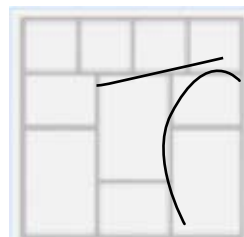
1. When the life-line begins with the head-line and/or is tied to the head-line for a short distance, then physical vitality, habits and behaviours are strongly controlled by the mind.

2



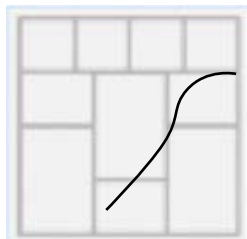
2. When the life-line begins on Jupiter, one's physical life is strongly influenced by the ambitions. Such people are able to influence others through their lifestyle.

3



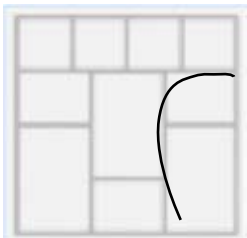
3. When the life-line begins below the head-line and either curves down to Mars or has branches beginning on Mars, they are spontaneous people and like to do things on the spur of the moment in order to make a fresh start.

4



4. When the life-line ends over towards the Moon, these people like to find their opportunities elsewhere, with a desire to travel throughout their lifetime. This might take them overseas and home will be where the heart is.

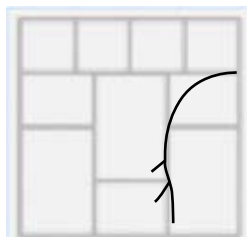
5



5. When the life-line curves in around Venus, such people are basically home lovers, become attached to the place they grew up in, and take great pleasure in the home environment that means a great deal to them.

6. When the life-line ends between Venus and Neptune the home situation is more balanced, and branches towards the Moon are travel lines indicating a life broken by occasional or extended overseas travel depending on how well marked those branches are.

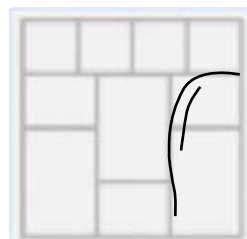
6



7. Mars lines. When there is a medium to short line running inside and often parallel to the life-line it will give energy to a weak life-line and more power to a strong one. Such people have unlimited energy to achieve the tasks they set out to achieve. They are also spontaneous people and receptive to new ideas.

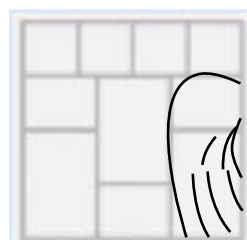
When well-marked and of medium length, these people will have a zest for adventure and new experiences. It can indicate bravery and the virtues of the fighting man.

7



If the line is long and crosses the life-line in the direction of the Moon, such people will experience powerful sensations and have a craving for excitement. They may take offence at the slightest provocation, and often do things without thinking about the consequences of their actions.

8



8. The Family Ring. The base-line of the thumb is called the family ring and runs around the edge of Venus. If clearly marked and unbroken, then the family ties are very strong and the family these people come from will be a close one. When there are overlapping breaks and/or islands indicates a family background life of trouble and turbulence. Islands mean the troubles have been eventually smoothed over. Breaks can indicate separation of the parents or a divorce.

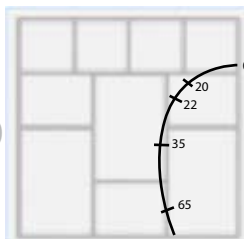
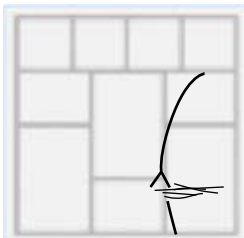
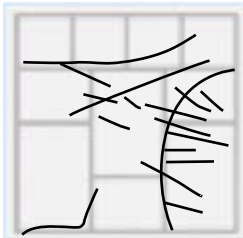
Parallel to and further out from the family-ring on

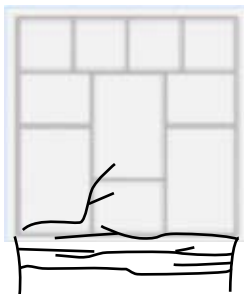
Venus an unbroken well marked line indicates a good and successful marriage or relationship. Lines further out still and down nearer the wrist indicate friends of the opposite sex who have some important bearing or influence for the individual in their life.

9. Influence Lines. These lines that run in the opposite direction from the family ring and to or through the life-line usually represent influences from members of the same sex as the individual during their lifetime, and the desire of that individual to benefit from those relationships in terms of knowledge and what can be learned to further their own understanding of life in general. If an influence stops before the life-line it means the person will contain the influence. Many of these lines, especially if they cross the life-line is a sign of an open minded person prepared to listen and benefit from those around. Influences that cross the life-line and reach the head-line mean the benefitor influence has been through knowledge. Influences that cross the life-line and reach the heart-line towards Mercury or Apollo means the influence or advice has been of material benefit. If there is a mixture of influence lines that both stop at the life-line and cross-over, then the individual has achieved a good balance in his or her interactions with those around them in terms of influence; they are able to distinguish the good influences from the bad ones.

9a. If many lightly marked influence lines meet a break in the life-line and the life-line forks, breaks and carries on, it means the individual is so consumed in their everyday life they did not realise the extent the influences had on them, and therefore were not able to contain the influences and it has affected their health in a potentially serious way.

10. Time and Age is indicated on the life-line as follows: About half-way down the life-line a person is in the prime of life representing 35 years-of-age. Near the end of the life-line about the middle of Neptune is 65 years-of-age roughly. Some life-lines go down almost as far as the bracelets, which can represent the century mark in age.





11. The Bracelets are lines that circle the wrist on the bottom boarder with Neptune, the Moon, and Venus. Each bracelet represents twenty to twenty-five years starting from the border of Neptune, and represents the lifestyle of the individual.

If the lifestyle is very difficult, the person has to struggle very hard, and finds great difficulty in making ends meet, then the bracelets will be broken lines.

If the lifestyle is difficult, but the individual nevertheless is able to overcome those difficulties and find some comfort in the world, then the bracelet will be made of little interlaced islands.

If the lifestyle is well provided for, such as when the individual was a child, then the bracelet will be a heavy and smooth line.

When one of the bracelets is a smooth line beginning from the Lunar side of the wrist and then turns upwards onto the Moon ending in a fork, then the individual has made the best of their opportunities when young to build on their provided spiritual knowledge.

When the first bracelet from the Venus side sends a fork towards the Moon, it means the child in their early life will be greatly loved and provided with spiritual knowledge.

As the person gets older the third, fourth, or fifth bracelets usually smooth out as the individual achieves the material comforts they have been working for, they have taken a certain degree of understanding from the world, and developed the consciousness to a higher degree through the lifestyle they have led.

In this respect, an understanding of the lines of the hand helps one to realise the totality of an individual and their oneness of being, for such a soul map is really a whole universe within itself where everything inter-relates. For, to understand the soul-map is also to understand the Theory of Everything, because everyone and everything is part of the One.

$$\text{TOE} = \text{afew}$$

The equation above expresses the equivalence of the previous sentence, where 'TOE' stands for the 'Theory Of Everything', and 'afew' stands for the words 'air, fire, earth, and water', which in turn represents the state lines on the palm.

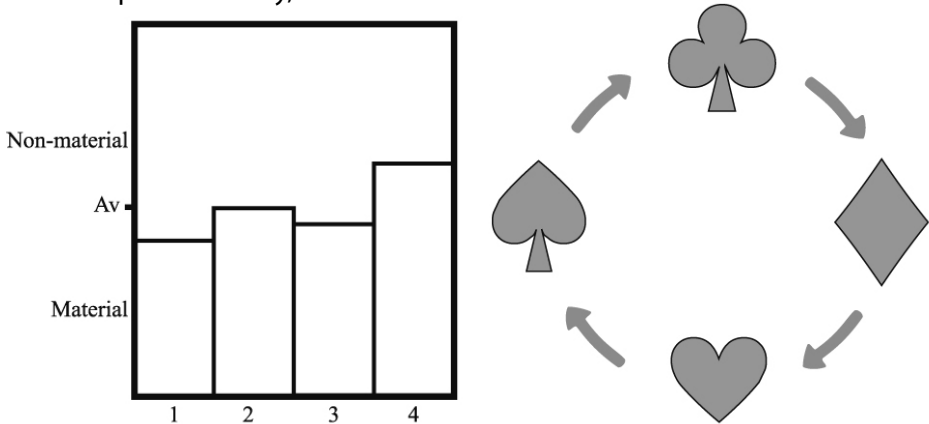
6

the state cycles

The Earth cycle. Our connections with nature and the One have almost been lost as we run around in our artificial lifestyles after the money god. Without realising it we are completely unaware of the forces that exert control over our lives. For example, one of these is the duality force.

All human beings possess the faculty of thought, and sooner or later they will act upon those thoughts. The sum total of all human activity is called the universal mind, which is a mixture of either a prime or composite activity. Although we are individuals, we also act in relation to the universal mind because all is one for that mind.

Prime activities are non-material and include the four 'goods': good food; good exercise; good fun; and good lifestyle. If these same activities are done with the additional expectation of a monetary reward then it is a more stressful and composite activity, which is classified as material.



Graph showing quarterly scores (left) and the annual business cycle (right, see explanation to follow).

Thus a block graph may be constructed listing the duality figures for each quarter-yearly period, where each block records the non-material activity in its top-most half and the opposite being the remaining material bottom-most half. The quarterly figures of 20½ for the first quarter, 19 for the second, 19½ for the third, and 16½ for the last are recorded on the graph and represent prime yoga scores cumulated by the author over an eight-year period.

The greatest contrast in the graph between the four quarters is between the first and fourth. This contrast corresponds to the pre-Christmas business period when material activity interferes most with prime activity. The post-Christmas quarter is when business activity falls flat during the holiday season and prime activity is given free reign.

The graph clearly shows that the second and fourth quarters are the most material, with a small business peak in the second quarter of the year. The two business periods, if one likes to see it that way, each have a spiritual period before it.

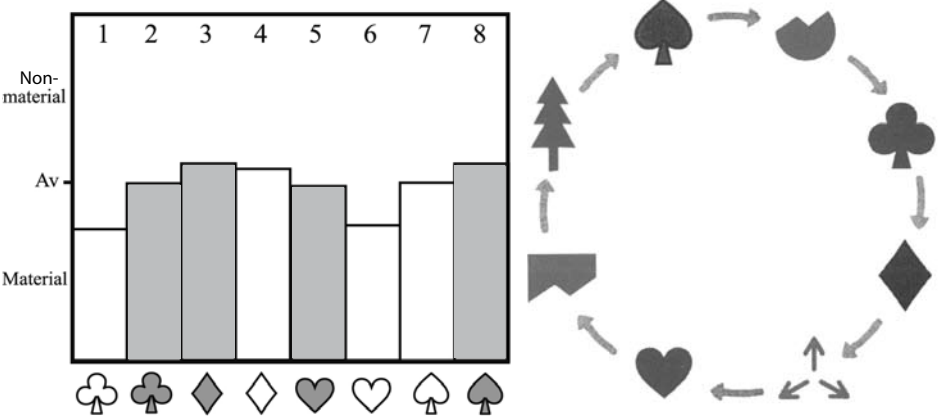
Of these two non-material periods, the first quarter is well known for its marriage break-ups, while the third quarter is well known as a relationship-forming period. For these reasons, the more fiery third quarter is symbolised by hearts, while the watery first quarter is symbolised by clubs.

The two business periods on the other hand, are much different. The biggest share market crashes in history occurred early in the last quarter: 1929 (13% fall), 1987 (23% fall), 1989 (7% fall), and 2008 (a 777 point fall on Wall St). After hearts, the changeover on the equinox watershed brings the markets down with a small 'crash'. This earthy period is represented by spades, which is an inverted hearts sign.

The smaller business period of the second quarter is when people are on the 'rebound' after a small relationship breakdown, and they like to travel and find new opportunities to meet each other. This activity involves spending money, which feeds a small business period called diamonds.

The annual Octave Cycle

The annual business cycle described above consists of four state forces, but these are also divided into four non-material and four material forces, producing an annual Octave Cycle, because the state forces are semi bifurcated



Block graph showing annual octave periods (left) and Octave Cycle (right)

The block graph above was drawn from the same data, except divided

equally into octave blocks. It may be interpreted according to the following simple rules: the higher block in each quarter is the more material (half-tone); and the lower is the more non-material (white).

The white or non-material octaves may be replaced by more descriptive symbols suggestive of their characteristics and differentiating them from the more material signs. The resulting annual octave cycle belongs to earth, because it has a fixed duration of one year and relates to the most material of human day-to-day activities. Each of the eight earthy periods may be described as follows:

Broken egg-shell (January to mid-February). This prime water period is called the broken egg-shell and represents a chick that has emerged from its shell. It is a period of new ideas when new things start happening, out of pattern events take place, and pine trees are at the sapling stage in their growth. Broken egg-shell means broken and strained relationships because there is a power shift in relationships that favours the more spiritual partner. People have come closer together during the holiday period and the normal pattern of activity is broken. This in turn often leads to family stress and heartbreak. Crime and murder is at a higher rate as a consequence. Most business activity has fallen flat as well, leading to questions about viability for smaller businesses. Political activity and social unrest occurs during this period because the power shift has gone to the people, and revolution is on the agenda. For example, the 2011 Arab Spring Revolutions started at this time.

There are also the broken egg-shell personality types as represented by the prime water-hand. These personalities have lighter, straight lines on the middle knuckle joints in addition to having the water hand. These people like to take things easy and are the types who start preparing for a party. They are full of ideas and there is always excitement around them, especially when trying to put those ideas into practical shape. This is when the difficulties arise, because these people feel awkward and often need others to give them a hand. They like to obey the rules but at the same time give out a great feeling of freedom. They do not like to say hurtful things and consequently others like to share their company. They are usually very social people.

Clubs (mid-February through March). Clubs brings an active restart to the year with the resumption of business and the return to school. Educational institutions are pushing the workload and credit companies are trying to recover their debts before the close of the financial year. Traffic officers, wheel clampers and metre maids are trying to meet their annual targets as well, while the courts are busy dealing with the excesses of the holiday period. Small businesses find some relief as the year springs back into activity again.

Clubs brings out the stress that most people begin to feel at this time of year. The stress comes out for most people at this time due to the active water vibration;

where people like to speak what is on their mind, the sudden rise in activity levels, and people are thrown into a wider pattern of relationship patterns. The Clubs personality has a material water-hand, with circular, curved and knotty lines on the middle finger knuckles. These people know what life is really like and live it with passion. They know how to get things done and go for what they want.

Diamonds (from April to mid-May). Most people during diamonds are involved in activities they do not enjoy. They go to work because they need the money, but would much rather be doing something else. Consequently, job recruitment agencies are busy and new business partnerships are formed. Financiers and accountants are also active in this period of the company sales representative. Diamonds people are independent and are like magic; everything in their lives works well and they like to get to the truth of the matter. There are two types: the rough diamonds that keep to the fringes of society and like to feel the rugged interaction with nature, and the smooth home-loving diamonds that show others how to live the perfect life style.

Outward arrows (Mid-May through June). Such a business period is noted for its calm expansionism. The larger corporations indulge in a period of adventuresome and experimental enterprise. This is also a period of delicate economic adjustments and planning to open new markets. And it is a period for singles to mingle about more and foster new friendships, usually by participating through some business or family activity. Outward arrows people are likened to the car that has lost one of its wheels. If the car will not go, there is always another way around the problem, and such people find another way of getting out and about.

Hearts (from July to mid-August). This is the most romantic period of the year, but at the same time a very active business period. Dating agencies are busy. There is a feeling of continual strain and excitement just in trying to keep pace with the events taking place. News reporters are busy as well, as events unfolding at home and abroad seem to get out of hand. There is an inevitable arts boom.

Hearts people are brilliant, loving and genuine in an active way. They are like the only star on the Christmas tree, the morning or evening star representing new birth. Families experience a special closeness, harmony and happiness at this time. This is a formative period for new relationships and very active socially.

Rising-graph (mid-August through September). Rising graph is a period when business loses its strong foothold, the population gets a little carried away, and is lulled into a false sense of material security. Rising graph people like to climb the pyramid when the sun shines, and when it rains still keep going. These people have a lot of energy to do things and use their own knowledge and skill to accomplish their aims.

Christmas tree (from October to mid-November). This is the build-up to Christmas that brings a change to the way people think. They like to live in a fantasy world, and start to long for the material comforts of life. This is

the period where the financial bubble bursts and the needle is jabbed into the balloon. Hidden weaknesses come to the surface. People become more irritable and start rushing around. They want things in a hurry. The topmost bar in this block falls exactly half-way on the average. For this reason, this period is the perfect blend between the spiritual and material forces. It causes people to work harder to fulfil their dreams. Shoplifting increases. Relationships become more practically based, families like to feather their nests, and couples work harder to achieve common goals such as the anticipated holiday together. The Christmas tree personality projects the perfect dream, but often lacks the stability. But they know how to milk the cow for what it's got.

Spades (Mid-November through December). Another dynamic personality. These are the active earthy types. Spades people are like the apex of a pyramid, the sort you can't do without. They are like the icing on the cake where something always seems to be missing without them. This is a very social period full of parties and entertainment. Singles go for the good times in a vibration that bolsters the ego. Retail shops are alive with this vibration and most feel the expectation in the atmosphere. It is the Christmas rush period where business becomes passion, and this period becomes the cheese that results from milking the cows.

The Water cycle.

Society is a duality, a mixture of good and bad people. The elite promulgate laws for the bad, and give the good people religion and television to follow, thus keeping them both under control while they themselves are free to do whatever they please (The elite also invented money to control the lifestyles of the people, which bound them into economic slavery, and their taxes supported the elite. There was only one problem; the monetary system is based on debt. Over time the debt must inevitably increase, so austerity measures are introduced to try and reduce the debt, but still eventually the monetary system must fail).

Few know these international political events are characteristic of a water cycle, which has a fixed duration of seven years. This becomes apparent because some international events stand out more than others.

One such event permanently engraved on our memories is 9/11. The world changed after 9/11. Another was that day in October 2008 when the Wall Street share index fell a massive 777 points before recovering slightly but initiating the global financial meltdown. By 2009 the American government borrowed trillions of dollars to bail out the very financial institutions that had caused the collapse rather than the homeowners who suffered by it. The first hard fact to come out of these two significant events was the exact seven year gap between them.

Another seven years before that was 1994, when four were convicted of bombing the World Trade Centre; the US invaded Haiti; there were mass suicides in Switzerland and Canada; and ethnic conflict in Rwanda had resulted

in the genocide of three million people. Following the same seven-year sequence back, 1987 had a World Stock Market Crash; 1980 the Iran/Iraq war; 1973 the Middle East Oil Shock; 1966 saw a Cultural Revolution in China; 1959 was the Cuban Revolution; 1952 the Kenyan uprising; and 1945 the atomic bomb was dropped on Japan. These are called fire-years because of the horrible way people died and how dangerous these years turned out to be.

Evidently, there is a seven-year cycle in which each sequential year carries its own flavour of spiritual forces that fall into a spectrum. These forces are at work and hidden from the eyes of most people. Each force in the seven-year cycle may be described as follows:

Earth – is the year of the friendly earthworm. They always have something to do with money and people like to get back to basics. By the same token these years have a practical and simple flavour combined with their uncertainty. After the global financial meltdown in 2008, there was, in the following earth-year of 2009 an effort to try and sort out the financial and economic mess. In the earth year of 2002, Kenneth Lay, Chairman of Enron, resigned after a Federal investigation found his organization hiding debt and misrepresenting earnings.

Active – is an Elephant year. African desert elephants can often travel fifty miles a day for food, and in a similar way active years tend to turn people into practical 'doers' that interact with little emotion. What has been thought out during an earth year is often put into action during an active year. In the active-year of 2003 for example, the USA and Britain invaded Iraq on the basis of false accusations there were weapons of mass destruction.

Water – is a Shark year. The third year of a seven-year cycle is a water year when people become very emotional. In the water year of 2011 for example, the masses rose up in revolt throughout the Middle East in a domino effect and tried to overthrow their governments in what has been described as the Arab Spring Revolutions. Water-years can easily get out of control like sharks having a feeding frenzy. These years are likened to a shark, which is difficult to control, and the sensitivity includes the build-up of events from previous years going all the way back to the previous fire-year.

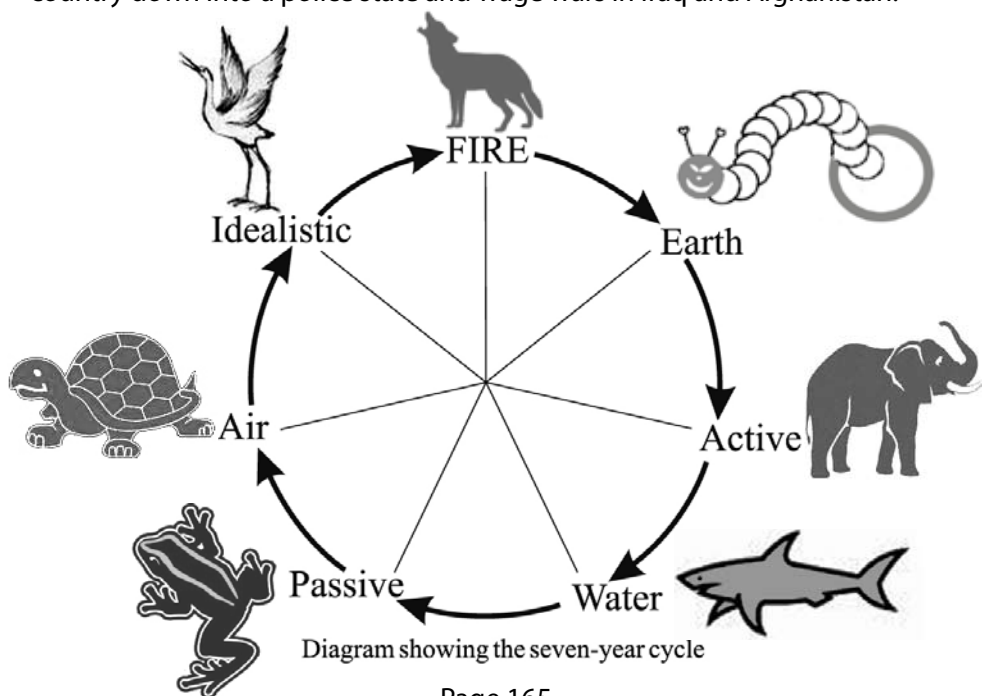
Passive – is a year of the Frog. Problems come to the surface in Passive years, which are in the middle of the seven-year cycle, and can be likened to a frog. They make people become deeper thinkers, open to new ideas, and more aware of their surroundings and what is going on. Sometimes events will return to normal during frog-years especially after a previous unsettled water-year, only to re-emerge again after the frog year. The frog-year of 2012 sees much talk, but little international action on the destructive civil war in Syria.

Air – is a Turtle year. These years are like a turtle, often calm and collected when technological innovations are often made, unless they become aggravated

or placed under pressure, in which case, they can become very fired-up. Turtles tend to get fired-up over important issues. In the turtle-year of 2006, Russia cut the natural gas link to the Ukraine over a price dispute. Nothing fires-up a turtle-year more than an argument over money. In the turtle-year of 1985, the Rainbow Warrior protest ship was sunk on its mooring in Auckland over a dispute with France on nuclear testing in the Pacific.

Idealistic – is a Crane year. The sixth year of the seven-year cycle is an idealistic or bird year, in particular a bird called the crane. Cranes are loud creatures and very social. Crane-years usually centre around particular and charismatic world leaders. The crane-year of 2000 saw New Zealand successfully defend the America's Cup yachting race under the leadership of Peter Blake.

Fire – is the Coyote year. Fire-years always stand out from the rest by some significant political events such as the 9/11 destruction of the World Trade Centre in 2001. Two jet planes hit the Twin Towers, but three buildings imploded upon themselves. What happened to the WTC in broad daylight also had its darker side. Fire-years have been named after the coyote that hunts down its prey in packs at night. A coyote is a North American name for a prairie wolf that utters the most blood curdling howls. Coyotes all come together to feast on their prey in the same way as the 9/11 incident played out. Whatever happened on 9/11 gave the American Government the necessary justification it needed to clamp the country down into a police state and wage wars in Iraq and Afghanistan.



The following is a list of the most important international events from the four previous seven-year cycles (1988-2012). The numbers 17-20 are listed here as follows:

17. 1988 Earth (E) Palestine uprisings. Bangladesh floods 20m d. Armenian E'quake 45 th. d.

1989 Active (Act) Fall of the Berlin Wall. Tiananmen Square Massacre. San Francisco E'quake. World wide web established.

1990 Water (W) Iran E'quake 40 th. d. Iraq invades Kuwait. Channel Tunnel opened. Nelson Mandella freed from jail.

1991 Passive (P) Rajiv Gandhi assassinated. Albanian refugees flee to Italy. Coup in Haiti. Disintegration of USSR and Yugoslavia into separate states.

1992 Air (Air) Los Angeles riots. Irangate – illegal loans to Iraq for weapons. Bosnia genocide. Coups in Peru and Venezuela.

1993 Idealistic (I) Apartheid ends in SA. Cambodian Govt. kills thousands. Coup in Guatemala. MMP intro. NZ.

1994 Fire (F) Rwanda War – 3m dead after ethnic genocide. US invades Haiti. WTC bombing – four convicted. Bush fires threaten Sydney. Mass suicide Switzerland and Canada.

18. 1995 (E) Japan E'quake. Mexican bailout. Oklahoma Federal Bldg destroyed. Srebrenica genocide 8 th. dead (d.) Rwanda govt kills thousands of Hutus.

1996 (Act) Bomb blast mars Atlanta Olympics. Indonesia kills tens of thousands in Aceh. Coup in Paraguay.

1997 (W) Mysterious death of Princess Diana. Asian financial crisis contagion. Congo massacres by ADFLC 1995-1999.

1998 (P) Quebec ice-storm. White House sex scandal. Severe US hurricane season.

1999 (Air) E'quake in Turkey 45th d. Peacekeepers to Timor after 200 th dead.

2000 (I) Bush steals US elections. Mozambique floods. Soaring oil prices. NZ wins Americas Cup. Coup in Equador.

2001 (F) 9/11. US occupy Afghanistan. India E'quake 20 th. d. Israel/Palistine conflict escalates. Worst world economic slowdown in 20 years. Thousands of Kurds die in Turkey. Senegal and Liberian civil wars 1990-2001, 100 th. d. Ethiopian ethnic war 1994-2002. Afghanistan Taliban kill 60 th. Tajiks and Uzbeks 1996-2001. Burundi War 100 th. d.

19. 2002 (E) Crisis in Iraq. Corporate scandals in US. Catholic sex scandal. US a police state.

2003 (Act) US and UK invade Iraq. Iran E'quake. SARS emerges in 32 countries.

2004 (W) Asian E'quake. Fallujah battle in Iraq. Iran/food/oil scandal. Bird flu breaks out. Hajj stampede in Saudi Arabia. Coup in Haiti.

2005 (P) Pakistan E'quake 86 th. d. Lebanonese demonstration against Syrian occupation. US hurricane Katrina floods New Orleans.

2006 (Air) Saddam Hussein hanged. Russia cuts Ukraine oil pipeline.

Somalian Warlord conflict 1988-2006. First Congo war 1996-1997.

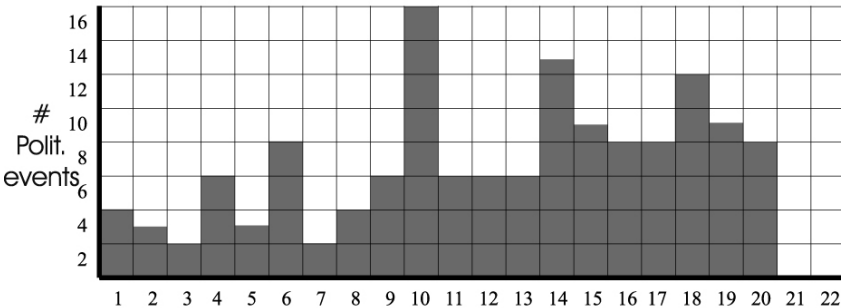
2007 (I) California wildfires. Minnesota bridge collapse. Virginia Tech shooting. Sharp increases in petrol prices. Burma- Thousands of Buddhist monks killed in demonstrations.

2008 (F) Wall Street Stock Market crash falls 777 points, followed by a Global Financial Meltdown. Burma cyclone 140 th. d. Food price hike push millions worldwide into hunger. Bombay terrorist attacks 166d. Russia/Georgia war.

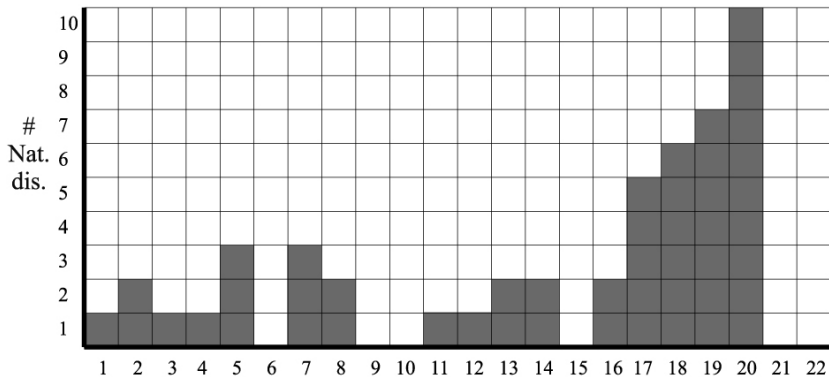
20. 2009 (E) US tries to sort out its economic mess. Pig flu breakout 11 th. d. Worst Australian bush fires. Philippines political massacre.

2010 (Act) Devastating Haitian E'quake 230 th. d. 8.8 E'quake in Chile. Pakistan floods 1m displaced. Sumatra E'quake and tsunami. China E'quake 2 th. d. Gulf of Mexico oil spill. Political protests and riots in Thailand.

2011(W) Arab Spring Revolutions and Middle East uprisings. Japan Earthquake, tsunami, and Nuclear plant meltdown. Christchurch E'quake in NZ. Thailand and Australian floods. Invasion of Libya by US and NATO. Tens of thousands die in Sri Lanka since 1983. World wide protests against corporate greed and for fundamental financial justice and democratic reform. Auckland Supercity begins. Riots begin in Syria, leading to Civil war.



Graph-A showing political events



Graph-B showing natural disasters

2012 (P) Civil war in Syria continues. Costa Concordia ship disaster 100-years after Titanic. Civil war in the West African country of Mali. Economic crisis leads to austerity measures and bailouts in Europe with demonstrations and riots in PIGS countries: Portugal, Ireland Italy Iceland, Greece, and Spain. Massacre of South African striking miners by police. Mega-storm hits the east coast of the USA at the time of Presidential Election.

2013 (Air) - 2014 (I) - 2015 (F).

The historical data in each seven-year cycle can be divided into two basic categories: either natural disasters or political events. In the block graph-A above is recorded political international events (vertical axis), for all the 20 seven-year cycles (horizontal axis). A political international event is defined either as a demonstration, riot, coup, massacre, genocide, revolution or war involving considerable loss of life (in thousands or millions). For the same reasons, in the block graph-B below, is listed the number of natural international disasters (vertical axis), for the same 20 seven-year cycles (horizontal axis). A natural disaster is defined either as a famine, avalanche, volcano, hurricane or earthquake; chosen because these events often occur near a population centre and inflict the most destruction on human property and involves considerable loss of life.

It is the purpose of a TOE to show how everything is related and how everyone is connected. An analysis of the two graphs show in the first seven-year cycle political events are at #4, but natural disasters are at level-1. This is the opposite for the second seven-year cycle where political events are at #3, but natural disasters are at level-2. In the third seven-year cycle both factors are equal. Political events have climbed to level-3 in the fourth seven-year cycle, but remain at level-1 for disasters. The opposite is true for the fifth seven-year cycle. In the sixth seven-year cycle no significant disasters were recorded, but political events reached a new height of level-4, or #8.

The seventh seven-year cycle reaches disaster level-3, but is at political level-1. Seven-year cycle eight remains on an average level-2 for both variables. In the ninth and tenth seven-year cycles, no disasters are recorded, but political events reach the unprecedented height of level-8, or #16.

Cycles 11-13 are on a high of level-3 politically, but mostly on level-1 for disasters. Cycles 14 and 15 average #11 politically as opposed to disaster level-1. The trend from cycles 16 to 20 shows a steady increase disaster-wise from level-2 to an unprecedented level-10, while the average of #8 rises to #12 politically and decreases back to the average again.

The results show that when one variable is high the other is low,

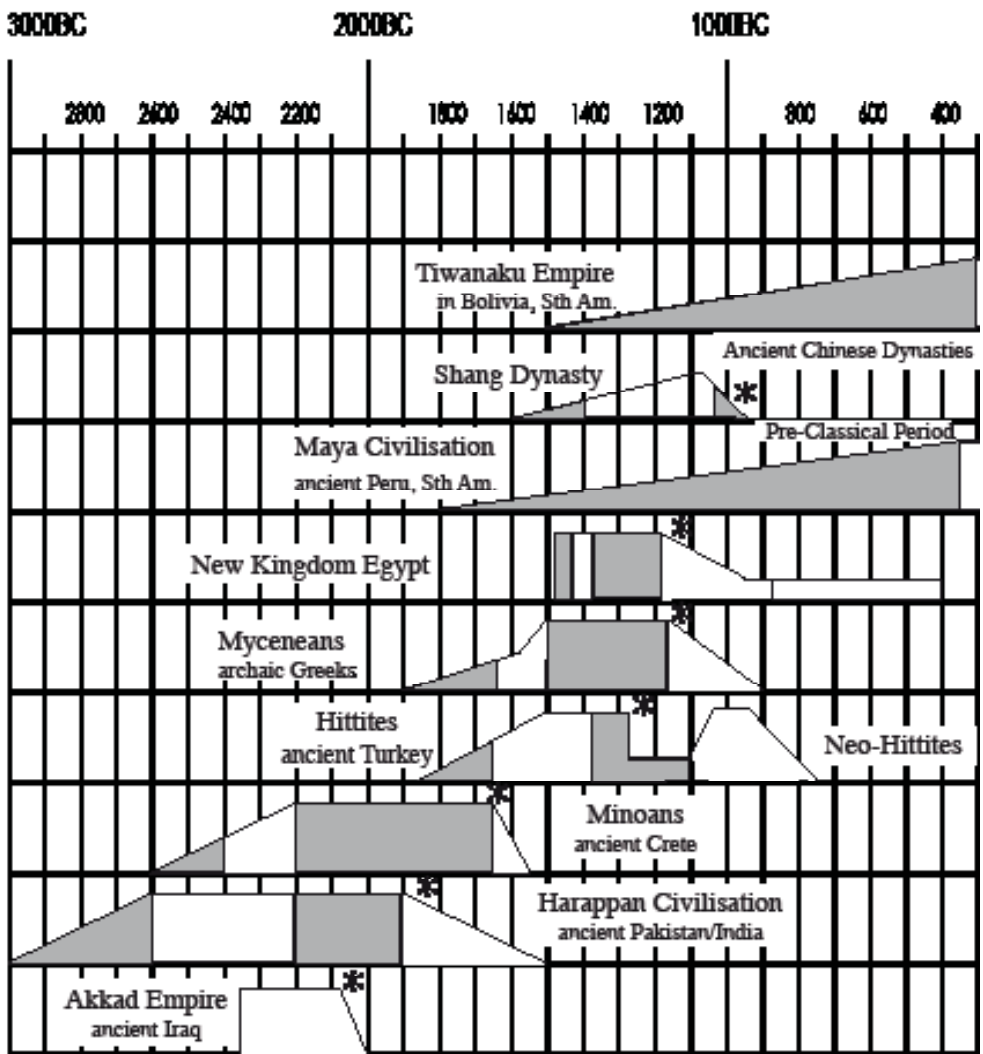
and vice versa, but when one variable is average the other is average. Therefore, it can be concluded that the seven-year cycle is not an arbitrary designation because each has its own unique force characteristics. Further to that the duality relationship within seven-year cycles indicates that international political events are complementary opposite forces to natural disasters. In this respect, water is a double material motion force in which a complementary opposite relationship exists within and between its two motions.

The Airy cycle.

The chart over the next page shows an example of ten civilisations that have risen, flowered, and crashed at the times indicated by the star, because materialism and the natural environment are opposing forces.

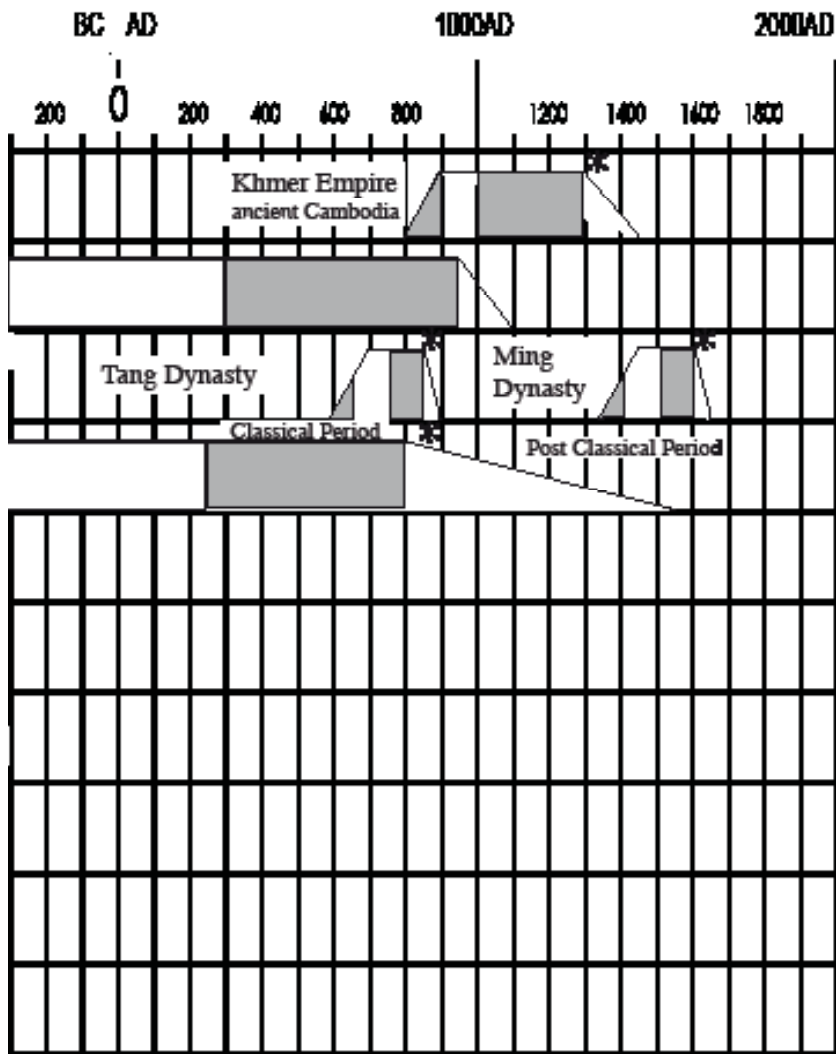
All ten civilisations followed the same general trends according to the creative principle at the ideological level of human thought: All civilisations begin with a Fiery phase where everything is interconnected and the people are at one with themselves, the One and the natural environment; characterised by self-efficient and self-sufficient small agriculturally based villages by lakes or rivers (first shading on each graph). A good example were the Ishango people beside Lake Edward with their simple lifestyle of fishing, hunting, food gathering and growing their crops in the rich volcanic soils.

The Airy phase represents the beginning of social stratification in which the original social unity turns into a duality, where there is an elite and a majority population (first white area on each graph). The elites power structure continues to grow along with gaining status by their control over the food surplus from all regions and by the redistribution of resources. Often they will change from being a locally dominant embarking on building projects due to trade and agriculture to a predatory state, warfare or there is a shift to a money economy. The elites are the materialistic partner in the duality who do not want changes and take on the superficial appearance of spirituality, but the majority represent the non-material component of society that are looking for social changes and improvements all the time. This is the start of a social opposition within civilisation.



Graph showing the crash * of the ten Civilisations

The Watery phase is the start of environmental opposition within the civilisation (second shading on graph). The continual drain on resources eventually brings about a dramatic shift in the climate with less rain and drought, flooding, and/or natural disasters. For example, the Maya converted much of their forest land into cropland that reduced the evapo-



transpiration and thus its rainfall, which magnified the natural drought cycle. Modest rainfall reductions of 25-40% annual rainfall then became a tipping point for the Maya collapse.

The Earthy phase is another social opposition (second white area on graph). If the elite become the controlling interest within the duality of civilisation there will be a sudden crash.

The dominant elite is the cause of the crash because they resist change, which brings about material instability or financial meltdown, rebellion, violence, social breakdown, crisis and anarchy. This is the demonic principle at work within society, for example modern Western Civilisation. If the majority are dominant there will be improvement, which is the divine principle and the hallmark of an advanced civilisation.

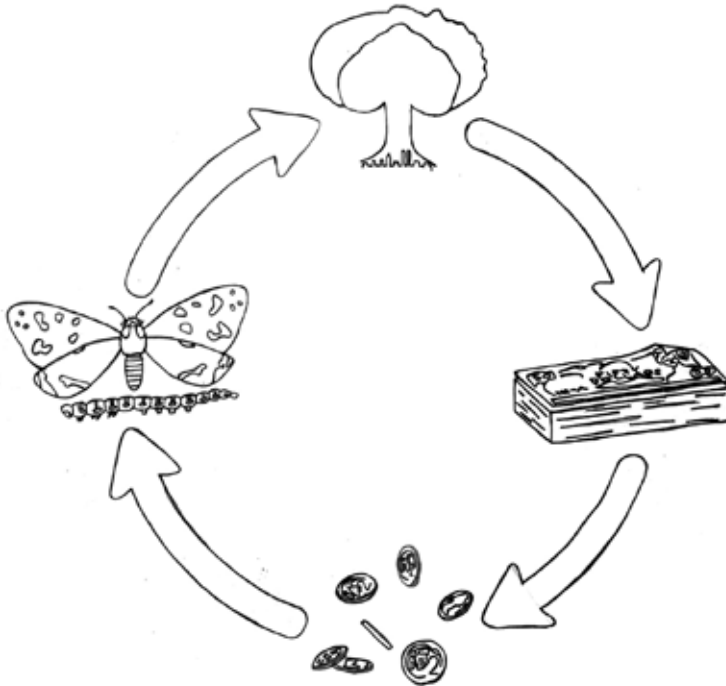


Diagram showing the four periods of a socio-economic cycle symbolised

The earthy cycle had the shortest duration and was the most material because business interests and monetary gain preoccupied the short-term behaviour of the population. The water cycle had a seven-year duration and was also a materialistic cycle because it involved both international political events and our interaction with the physical environment or natural elemental forces. Both these material cycles had fixed time durations, in this case one-year and seven-years respectively. However, the remaining two non-material cycles have variable time durations.

The first non-material cycle is air, which is based upon a multiple of 45-years. This airy cycle is called a socio-economic cycle, or SEC for short.

Each SEC runs through four state periods known as warfare (F), boom (A), depression (W), and improvement (E). These state periods represent the different airy duality interactions between knowledge and materialism.

During warfare the consciousness of humanity is likened to an overturned tree; where the condition of the tree places humanity under extremestress. Many of the tree's roots are in the air, so the tree tries to suck in as much knowledge as possible. At the same time, the leaves of the tree begin to die off and fall to the ground. It is autumn. The leaves represent bank notes, so money is used in panic mode as a fluctuating commodity, while knowledge remains calm and satisfies the panic flow of money.

During a boom period that follows warfare, the monetary supply is usually a cheap and ready commodity, but material demand remains greater than supply. After the old tree has been destroyed during the previous period its seed grows into a new tree. Its roots grow deep into the earth and its branches reach for the sky. This period is also likened to a battery that connects the positive and negative. As knowledge is the dominant force in a boom, the discharge of energy is like a laser beam. Materialism acts like a mirror to the laser beam. In other words, knowledge spreads very quickly, and wherever its energy falls, materialism only amplifies its effects.

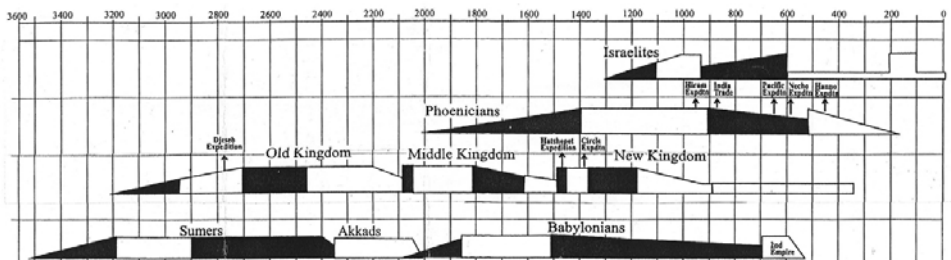
During the depression that quickly follows a boom the consciousness of humanity is likened to a tree trying to survive the long summer drought. The roots of the tree are begging for water, which represents money. But even the leaves of the tree are wilting, so knowledge is also in short supply. In other words, the people are forced to look inwards at themselves searching for the answers to their many problems, which results in the imagination boom.

Improvement represents the spring showers. This is a period of metamorphosis, but the strong sun of the long summer has generated heat in the tree, which begins to burn out its own interior. If the drought has been a long one, the torrential downpour can throw the tree into a state of shock. Normally though, the rain brings a much needed water supply to the roots and the rain falling on the ashes in its interior will generate smoke. The rising smoke often symbolises a Phoenix bird rising from the ashes. The Phoenix in this case represents knowledge. In other words, the improvement is another knowledge-dominant period. At the same time money remains tight and materialism is curtailed. Internal events have damaged the tree's capacity to take up water.

There are twenty-two socio-economic cycles, where each socio-economic cycle has its own flavour as determined by one of the duo-vigesimal (22) forces, which may be described as follows:

1. Saturn. The first civilisations began under the planetary force of Saturn. Saturn gave origin in the Nile valley to the Old Kingdom of Egypt, on Crete to the Early Minoans, and for the peoples living in the Fertile Crescent, the civilisation of the Sumers. The Five numerical force has a concentrating vibration, so it brought people together in these most fertile regions. Civilisations also rise because of their knowledge, so the Five Numerical enabled that knowledge to be put into practical shape and through the resourcefulness of the people. The central 'dot' of the Five Numerical allowed a centralised leadership to develop.

There were many problems in Egypt to be contended with at first, such as ill-health in the form of plagues, and crocodile and hippopotamus-infested waters along the Nile. It required a long time to flower as a civilisation, but while many civilisations remained without ambition and its peoples played like children, ancient Egypt distinguished herself as separate from any of the others by her ambition and learning despite the much slower start. The Old Kingdom endured for about nine hundred years. The Scorpion King was prominent during the pre-dynastic period that merged into a warfare period in Egypt that centred around 3100BC, and resulted in the unification of Upper and Lower Egypt, a time when the darker races ruled the world. Menes established the capital at Memphis, and Egypt became a place seething with social unrest and change. Farmers built complex canal systems, dikes and reservoirs to control the annual floods. The Saturnian boom (~2825BC) brought the benefits of that unification into the construction of canals, trade, and from the original mastaba style developed the construction of the first pyramids, such as the Step Pyramid by Zoser (2664-2646BC) during the third Dynasty. A national government and writing also developed at this time. Food surpluses allowed some people to become craftsmen, labourers, merchants and administrators. Depression (~2575BC) brought the weakening of the Pharaoh's power and the abandonment of the more expensive construction projects. It tended to reinforce social stratification. The improvement (~2325BC) saw the revival of religion and construction of temples based on the Sun-god. It saw the need for centralised decision-making and control with large-scale trading expeditions dispatched to Nubia near the horn of Africa for ivory, gold, and other precious metals and stones.

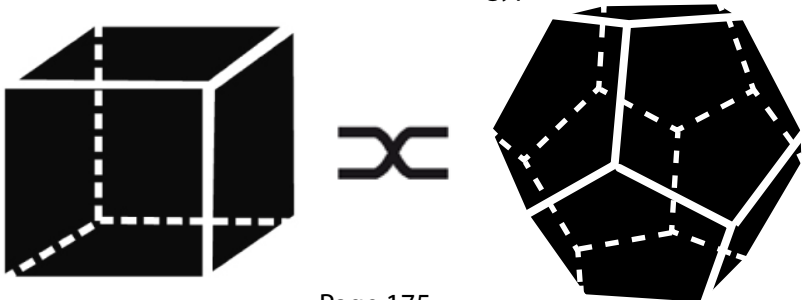


Time chart showing the SECs of the early civilisations

2. Uranus brought the Middle Kingdom to Egypt after an intermediary period. The Minoans of Crete made a smoother transition into what is called the period of the Palace Kings, and in the valley between the Tigris and Euphrates the Akkad civilisation rose to prominence. The cube has the unique ability to close-pack with itself, and when the passive Three Numerical is applied to the social situation it brings a high level of social cooperation. At the same time those civilisations began to inter-relate with each other as well as other cultures through their centralised controlling elite classes. Trade routes were set up around the world. However, as passive Three worked its way through the different periods of its SEC the external and internal stresses built to a point that caused the civilisations eventually to collapse, followed in ancient Egypt by another intermediary period.

For the Minoans, the warfare period saw Knossos emerge as the centralised power, followed by the Golden Age of fabulous palace complexes, and where writing appeared in the form of the Linear A script. Trade developed with other parts of the Mediterranean and Minoan sailors in their ships of painted sail passed beyond the Pillars of Hercules and from the Red sea out into the Pacific. Depression struck Minoan Crete with the demise of the Middle Kingdom of Egypt, her main trading partner. After a series of earthquakes, the improvement came with the rebuilding of the palaces and the flourishing of new art styles expressed a fundamental joy of life with the splendours of nature. New trade links were established with Canaan, Mycene and Egypt.

3. Jupiter was the New Kingdom to Egypt, the Mycenaean's of Crete, and the Babylonian civilisation. The Four Numerical brought a high level of organization to the earthy civilisations. For the New Kingdom, the warfare period (~1500BC) saw the Theban forces effectively counter and defeat the Hyksos invaders, while imperial Egypt extended from Syria to southern Sudan with its capital at Thebes. The boom saw great wealth flowing into Egypt as a result of its conquests. Grandiose temple complexes were built and the artistic output of this period has never been surpassed in terms of quality and craftsmanship. Depression saw a weakening of the throne. Opposition to the priesthood led to domestic anarchy and the weakening of Egypt's prestige abroad. Improvement saw land reclamation projects, a clash with the Hittites, and after about 1000BC, it saw Egypt fall into decline.



The opposition diagram above shows how the Water civilisations 'fed' off the Earthy ones, eventually taking many of them to breaking point. The three cubic or earthy civilisations were just about to collapse anyhow, because where Pluto could not monopolise on slavery, world-trade and exploration, it was hell-bent on a path of destruction and warfare for booty, prestige and territory. Pluto nearly saw the demise of civilisation as we know it, because Pluto's materialistic footprint left a period of uncertainty in its wake with a highly competitive spirit in all strata of society. Civilisation would never be the same again.

4. Pluto saw the earthy civilisations give way to water civilisations. The most conspicuous Pluto civilisation was the Phoenicians. The warfare period for Phoenicia began about 2000BC when it was just a colony of the Middle Kingdom of Egypt. From 1600BC the Minoans collapsed after a violent volcanic eruption and tsunami, and about 1500BC the Babylonians began to wane. This brought a series of immigrants across who helped build Phoenician civilisation by degrees. The great and remarkable Phoenician boom lasted from 1400 to 900BC, which saw a controlling interest in world trade including India and Africa. Evidence of colonies have been found in North and South America, Borneo, Australia and New Zealand. The Phoenicians manufactured fine jewellery and valued goods. They took advantage of their centralised position between the main earthy civilisations, and with their impressive feats of exploration and discovery they tried to extend these pursuits on a global level. The depression saw political squabbling, resulting in the new colony of Carthage in North Africa, while the other civilisations became jealous of Phoenician wealth and its monopoly on trade.

The dodecahedron is one of the most beautiful regular polyhedra because it seems to exaggerate its passive features like no other. This is due to its twoness, which is another way of saying 'polarisation'. Not only does the passive component of Pluto separate into a north and south 'pole', but also its numerical component does as well. Consequently, Pluto is dramatic and extreme, and when these same characteristics are conferred upon a civilisation it becomes drawn away from its own centre like the exaggeration of the dodecahedron's passive features. The civilisation ends up 'not being itself' so to speak.

Another classic example of Pluto-type behaviour amongst the ancient civilisations was Alexander the Great, who expanded his empire far beyond its natural limits. His temperament was autocratic and the Persian model of kingship he adopted and the court rituals proved highly attractive to him in the search of some stability. His commanders were accustomed to rough camaraderie with his father Philip, but as Alexander moved eastwards on his conquests the relationship with the commanders soured. This was a Pluto that stretched itself too far and quickly blew itself out. In the face of protest and ridicule Alexander reluctantly gave way, but in the meantime had knocked out many of the earthy

civilisations. After a short Hellenistic age his empire was quickly absorbed into the Roman world as Rome itself integrated with Greek culture.

5. The Moon is an unstable planetary force because the 'one' numerical tries to bring everything together while the passive operation works to split everything apart. Such instability has two sides. On the one hand it brings Moon-type society to an evolutionary dead end, and on the other the polis created an excellent arena for political debates that in turn proved highly stimulating for cultural and intellectual life. The dead end scenario is what happened to the Greek city-states, the small elites of male citizens who typically ran the polis as a democracy or oligarchy, by their very exclusiveness prevented any polis from controlling an area large enough to provide the resources for any lasting political control. The best examples of Moon civilisation were the Classical Greeks. In the fifth century BC Athens had created an empire of Aegean city states, sustained originally by the common fear of a Persian revival and later by the clever manipulation of naval power. But the hope of long term control of a mass of city states scattered across the islands was far-fetched. The empire disintegrated after it became engaged in the Peloponnesian War (431-404BC). After this Athens blamed its difficulties on the philosopher Socrates who became their scapegoat. Sparta lost its advantage in turn through political clumsiness and was defeated by Thebes in 371BC. Thebes held a temporary hegemony over central Greece but it too was dissipated after a battle in 362BC. In the same fashion, smaller Greek cities were debilitated by war, internal political tensions and the squandering or plunder of their limited resources.

6. Mercury has no structural problems. Its sharp triangular pyramids are extremely stable. Being an active planet that is materially perfect in this way, it is also one of the spiritual planets. Mercury sits on the borderline and balances everything out. For that reason, the water civilisations give away to this new airy civilisation. The most classic example of Airy-civilisation was the ancient Romans, and under Mercury the Romans established their Republic. From its beginnings in the eighth century BC, Rome was just a small city occupying the centre of the Latin plain in central Italy, but its people could see new possibilities translated into practical shape. Its survival depended upon the successful defence of its exposed territory from neighbouring peoples of the plains, and from mountain tribes who could raid downwards and then retreat to impregnable strongholds. As Rome successfully consolidated its territory on the plain, war became integral to the system of Roman government.

7. Neptune goes straight to the core of the problem, but the five numerical becomes distracted from such behaviour by its passive operation, which becomes externally focussed. Rome under Neptune resulted in the growth of the Republic. The Roman republic was established after a succession of the 'seven kings of

Rome' (753-509BC). By that time Rome possessed an extensive territory, a strong army, and a wide network of commercial and diplomatic contacts with the Etruscan states to the north, the Greek colonies in the south, and Carthage on the North African coast. The prime role of its leading elected magistrates and two consuls was military command. There was no pathway to political power without successful military service.

As Rome grew internally and absorbed its neighbours it became involved in wars. By 272BC the conquest of the Italian peninsular was complete. This was followed by the Punic wars, and then the defeat of the Hellenistic kingdoms in Greece. The secret of Rome's resilience lay in the Neptune psychology of aggression married to politics dedicated to increasing the fighting manpower.

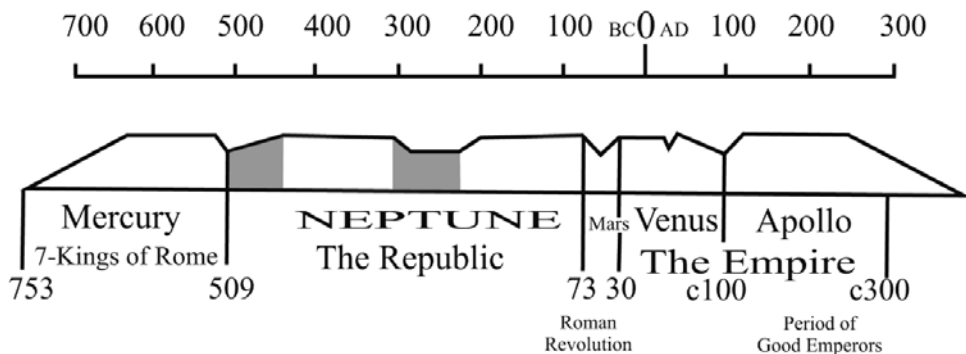


Diagram showing the five SECs of Roman Civilisation

8. Mars was a very short period known as the Roman Revolution (73-28BC), firstly under Spartacus about 73BC and secondly from 63-28BC when a bitter struggle developed among a small group of men of great talent and extraordinary ambition for supreme power in which Julius Caesar won out.

The planet Mars is synonymous with warfare and revolution because it is both active and 'two things in one' at the same time. Being so active, Mars tends to increase the complications and stresses the political ideology, so political ideas become simultaneously opposed, and the conflict of interests leads to strife.

9. Venus is a well organised Four Numerical brought into sharper focus with a passive, making it more peaceful and gentle. At such a high level of creativity, it gives Venus a connection with nature that the other numerals do not have. Under this numerical vibration the Roman Empire found an organised peacefulness. Consequently, Augustus brought an end to the revolution that had plagued Rome, which ushered in Rome's Golden Age. The boom was a period of frustrating inaction for the military that had to be content with internal pacification under Tiberius (14-37AD). A severe depression of turmoil and assassination under weak and corrupt leaders followed. The improvement

concentrated on the rebuilding of Rome after the Great Fire, with projects like the Colosseum and increased trade with India and China.

10. Apollo provided the opportunity of unification for the Roman Empire. This was achieved socio-politically under the Good Emperors; Trajan (53-117AD), Hadrian (76-138AD), Pius Aurelius (121-180), Constantine (272-337), and Justinian (482-565). It saw the start of Social Welfare and further increases in trade with India and China. However, a lot more could have been done to manifest the Apollo vibration. The Romans fostered and developed the monetary system, which was the greatest evil ever inflicted upon humankind. The Romans were not resourceful, so they became materialistic. Rome led to the Church. The Church turned evil. So the flame of the next civilisation could only burn on evil. The elite then allowed materialistic science to develop so they could pretend to find out the truth. While the Church developed a political hegemony, science became a material paradigm. Science then served commerce and trade leading to globalisation and economic slavery for the people, which in turn threw the planet into the grip of a Spiritual Dark Age and which became fire civilisation.

11. Subtraction. The Subtraction warfare period started for Western Civilisation as a result of many Christians dying in the Roman arenas about 200AD. This was a very unsettled SEC that gave rise to a less complex society organised on a smaller scale through the establishment of the Christian Church combined with internecine struggles at all levels.

12. Division confers greater instability on society still. The elite take advantage of this instability to cement the hegemony, while the majority of the population co-exist the best way they can in what can only be described as an even more difficult SEC. Division tends to relate to the material problems that seem to grow bigger and bigger, because these people are not afraid to take risks.

Division began about 550AD when the Anglo-Saxons colonised Britain from mainland Europe, followed by the Barbarian invasions and the spread of Christianity. This meant the people of Europe had to co-exist, intermarry, and modify their society during upheavals such as the decline of the Roman Empire. Eventually though, the first European Christian States were established.

13. Division Pi is a vibration that spreads out in waves and is more socially organised in terms of achieving its goal, and where the elite are more sympathetic in achieving a common objective with its people. However, there is an ideological split within the cultural paradigm, because division-pi completes the first triplet of arithmetic SECs where the people do not like to push themselves to the limit.

Division-pi began with a warfare period about 900AD when Moslem invasions were advancing from the south, and Viking raiders were pushing down from the north. In the middle of all this the boom period gave rise to the

Crusades that saw much religious conflict. The depression saw the faltering of the Crusades and the growth of commerce, with an improvement establishing the Nation States of Europe such as the Italian City-States.

14. Passive Addition started about 1266AD with the advance of the Golden Horde. It was an SEC fragmented by famine, pestilence, disease and conflict, but resulted in the Reformation to rid the Catholic Church of corruption. It saw a newly investigative spirit emerging that began to rediscover the classical tradition within the framework of Church authority. Science emerged under this vibration as the new materialistic doctrine.

15. Passive Multiplication brought about the further systematisation of society with an exterior perspective. The passives of addition and multiplication work in concert to bring civilisation onto the level of an empire. In other words, in this SEC people are not afraid to take huge risks in order to establish a better society. Consequently Western civilisation sees the emergence of the first European empires. Passive Multiplication began with a warfare period about 1446AD with the English Revolution and the War of the Roses. The Portuguese Empire also began with the expulsion of the Moslems from its territory and the boom resulted in the voyages of discovery. The improvement culminated in the Renaissance until about 1550.

16. Addition Pi is a receptor of new ideas within society, making the people feel they are materially in a confined space. Combined with the next SEC vibration of subtraction-pi, these two complementary opposite forces are a 'cauldron' of social revolution. Addition Pi started about 1626 with the Thirty Years War (1618-1648). The boom saw the emergence of the Dutch Empire, and the improvement brought the Enlightenment.

17. Subtraction Pi. The people of this vibration are prepared to fight for what they want. Starting about 1716, the warfare brought a whole series of wars throughout Europe including the First French Revolution (1648-1653), the Anglo-Dutch war, the War of Spanish Succession, and the Great Northern War between Sweden and Russia.

The improvement brought the French Revolution (1789-1799), the Agricultural and Industrial Revolutions in Britain, and the American War of Independence (1775-1783), which was fought primarily over King George III's Currency Act that forced the colonists to borrow from the Bank of England at interest. In 1791, the American banks set-up the First Bank of America, which nearly ruined the economy over the next 20 years of its charter.

18. Multiplication is like being in a washing machine. The Multiplication warfare period is centred on the year 1806, and began with the Napoleonic Wars (1799-1815). Funded by the Bank of England, Rothschild launched the American Civil War of 1812 to renew the bank charter that established the

privately owned Second Bank of America in 1816.

The boom saw the Napoleonic code contributing to the unification of European states, relative calm and security. However, a severe and widespread depression brought unemployment, serious rioting in England, land enclosure, and great hardships on the emigrant ships to the colonies.

The Improvement saw the beginning of photography, modern Trade Unions and the introduction of Penny Post. In 1851, the Great Exhibition at the Crystal Palace started large scale business promotion. In 1832 and in his second term as president, Andrew Jackson campaigned against the renewal of the Bank Charter and paid off the National Debt, but faced an assassination attempt in January 1835 and ended the charter for the Second Bank of America in 1836. To counteract Jackson, the American Central Banksters created an artificial boom from 1833-1837, but this was quickly followed by a depression in 1837-1843.

19. Addition represents the ignition of a new flame, which requires both wood and matches but where the match is represented by addition and society is the wood. The Addition warfare is based on the Crimean War centred on the year 1851. It also involved the 1848 year of Revolution in Europe; followed by the American Civil War of 1861, which saw the Confederacy secede from the Union. The Banksters offered to fund Lincoln's efforts to bring the southern states back into the Union, but he over ruled Debt-Based Money and issued his own Greenbacks to fund the war. This was followed by Lincoln's assassination in 1865. In 1872 New York Banksters sent letters to every bank in the USA, urging them to fund newspapers opposing government-issued money, consequently the Greenbacks were pulled from circulation and the Banksters issued their own banknotes. Then in 1881, President James Garfield was assassinated because he was a staunch supporter of "Honest Money" backed by gold and silver.

The Boom saw Darwin's Origin of Species and Marx's Das Kapital published. There was a shallow depression around 1877 called 'The Lean Years.' The Improvement saw the invention and application of electricity and electrical machinery, with a revolution in scientific thinking and discovery.

20. Multiplication Pi. This warfare period is centred on the year 1896, and brought the Boer Wars from 1889 to 1902. It also saw the Franco-Prussian war of 1870.

The Boom was called the Flying Age in which Richard Pearce invented the first powered plane, closely followed by the Wright Brothers and Zeppelin's airship. 1905 saw the publication of Einstein's Theory of Relativity. It was also noted for its happy and extravagant Edwardian lifestyle.

The Depression was a very shallow one. Still, it saw the 1906 San Francisco earthquake in which 5000 died. There were strikes in Russia during 1906. The years 1906-1910 saw immigration to America for a better way of life following the suffering amongst Europe's poor. 1907 brought the banking panic and share

market crash. In 1908, an earthquake in Sicily killed 82,000 people.

The Improvement of 1910 saw the private Banksters of Holland, Germany and Britain meet secretly on Jekyll Island in Georgia USA, to draft the Federal Reserve Banking legislation (or Third Bank of the USA), this name was used to give the new bank a quasi-government image owing to hostilities over the previous bank names. Women's suffrage and Halley's Comet also appeared in 1910, and Bertrand Russell and A. Whitehead published Principia Mathematica. In 1912, the Chinese Emperor was deposed and the Titanic sunk. The Suez Canal was opened, and the Congress for Independence in India. It brought heavy industry and the chemical industry, which relied on inexpensive electricity, steel resources for ships and roading infrastructure.

The Federal Reserve Act was passed in December 1913, while members of Congress opposed to the legislation were at home with their families over the Christmas holiday period. US President Woodrow Wilson signed it into law in exchange for generous campaign contributions, but later regretted that decision saying, "I am a most unhappy man. I have unwittingly ruined my country. A great industrial nation is now controlled by its system of credit (the banksters)." In 1914, General Butler, former US Marine Corps Commandant, helped make Mexico a safe haven for American oil interests, and Cuba and Haiti a place for the National City Bank to collect revenues, including half-a-dozen other Central American republics for the benefit of Wall Street.

21. Passive Division. Passive Earth people start to appreciate the basics, because the flaws of society soon reveal themselves and become apparent. The warfare period saw World War One (1914-1918) centred on the year 1916, and the Russian Revolution. The Boom saw the Jazz Age and Dada art. Also known as the "Roaring 20's" – The Federal Reserve flooded the economy with cash and credit. Depression brought the 1929 Wall Street Stockmarket crash because the Federal Reserve contracted the money supply and by 1930 the Great Depression began. It saw Surrealism in art. The Improvement saw fervent behind the scenes politics, mass production and synthetic oil based materials, and Geometric Abstraction in art.

In 1913, Austria-Hungary and Russia were both trying to dominate the Balkans. World War One started as a regional dispute between Austria-Hungary and Serbia. In article 25 of the Treaty of Berlin in 1879, Austria-Hungary was permitted to occupy and administer Bosnia and Herzegovina, with the hope of permanent possession. Serbia hoped these provinces would give access to the Adriatic and her own independence. Serbia had already gained territory in the Balkan War of 1913 and was demanding independence.

A Serbian nationalist, Gavrilo Princip, assassinated Archduke Ferdinand, heir to the Austro-Hungarian Empire on 28th June 1914. Princip died in jail of tuberculosis in 1917. Austria-Hungary then invaded Serbia in 1914, which

turned into a disaster. Austria's ultimatum to Serbia brought Russia in as Serbia's ally. Germany then backed Austria-Hungary, and France became Russia's ally. In order to outflank France, Germany invaded Belgium.

The focus quickly shifted to Germany, whose industrial capacity was seen as an economic threat to Great Britain, who saw the decline of the British pound as a result of too much emphasis on financial activity to the neglect of agriculture, industrial development and infrastructure. This is not unlike the present day situation in the United States. In Germany, investments were guaranteed to internal economic development under government control, and this caused Germany to be seen as a major power threat.

Germany did not start WWI, but in the Treaty of Versailles after the war Germany was ordered to pay the war costs of all the participating nations amounting to three times the value of all of Germany itself. Germany's private central bank went deeply into debt to pay for the war, and massive inflation followed, permanently trapping the German people in endless debt and social anarchy. When the Weimer Republic collapsed economically, it opened the door for the National Socialists to take power in a struggle with the Russian Communists. Hitler's first financial move was to issue Germany's own state currency not borrowed from private central banksters. Freed from having to pay interest on the money in circulation, Germany blossomed and quickly began to rebuild its industrial base, known as "The German Miracle." Once again, Germany's industrial output became a threat to Great Britain, resulting in WWII. Winston Churchill stated in a 1936 radio broadcast, "We will force this war upon Hitler, if he wants it or not." And speaking to US General Robert E. Wood in November 1936, Winston Churchill said, "Germany becomes too powerful. We have to crush it." In an Autumn radio broadcast in 1939, Winston Churchill said, "This war is an English war and its goal is the destruction of Germany."

In 1933, Germany's state bank issued value based currency that became a threat to the wealth and power of the banksters, who started to organize a global boycott against Germany and its 'upstart' Hitler, who thought he could break free of the private central global Banksters.

As had been the case in WWI; Great Britain, and other nations threatened by Germany's economic power looked for an excuse to go to war, and as public anger in Germany grew over the boycott, Hitler foolishly gave them the excuse.

In 1933, Wall Street Banksters and financiers had bankrolled the successful coups by both Hitler and Mussolini. Brown Brothers Harriman in New York was financing Hitler right up to the day war was declared with Germany. They had decided a fascist dictatorship in the United States based on the one in Italy would be better for their interests than Roosevelt's "New Deal", which threatened massive wealth re-distribution to recapitalize the working and middle

classes of America. So the Wall Street Banksters recruited General Butler to lead the overthrow of the US Government and install a "Secretary of General Affairs" answerable to Wall Street and not the American people. General Butler pretended to go along with the scheme but then exposed the plot to Congress. Congress, then and now in the pocket of the Wall Street Banksters, refused to act. With the start of WWII, Roosevelt prosecuted the plotters under the Trading with the Enemy Act, but Wall Street threatened to deliberately collapse the still fragile economy and blame Roosevelt for it. The Congressional minutes into the coup were not released until 1967.

22. Passive Subtraction is linked with knowledge and deadly changes, and the struggle between good and evil. The warfare period is centred on 1942, and started with WWII (1939-1945). When it became obvious that the allies were going to win the war and dictate the post war environment the major world economic powers met at Bretton Woods in New Hampshire, USA in July of 1944, and hammered out the Bretton Woods agreement for international finance. The British pound lost out to the US Dollar as the new international currency and global reserve, on the basis that the Federal Reserve would not over-print the dollar as a means of looting real products and always be convertible to gold at \$35 per ounce.

The Boom of 1945 to 1973 brought the Rock and Roll Era with Hippies and Flower Power, the Space Age, a revolution in the geological sciences with Plate Tectonics, and Modernism in art.

During the 1950s and 1960s the Federal Reserve, being a private bank was not answerable to the US Government had started to overprint the paper dollars, and much of the perceived prosperity during those decades was the result of foreign nation's obligations to accept the paper notes as being worth gold at the rate of \$35 per ounce.

In June of 1963, President Kennedy issued Executive Order #11110, which ordered the US Treasury to issue a new public currency, the United States Note. These were not borrowed from the Federal Reserve but created by the US Government and backed by stockpiles held by the US Government. It was a return to the economics the US had been founded on. This eroded interest payments to the Federal Reserve and loosened the Banksters control over the nation. Five months later on 22nd November, 1963, Kennedy was assassinated and the United States Notes were pulled from circulation. The Warren Commission was charged with investigating the assassination; but John McCloy, President of the World Bank and Chase Manhattan Bank was named as a member of the Commission to make certain the Banksters behind the assassination were concealed from the public.

In 1970, France attempted to cash in its stockpile of US banknotes in exchange for gold, so in August 1971, President Nixon suspended the gold convertibility of the US Federal Reserve. Nixon attempted to use public lands as collateral that belonged to the people; then backed the dollar with oil, other peoples' oil, to create the petrodollar. He did not work entirely in the interests of the Banksters and resigned as President after the Watergate scandal in August 1974.

Some Arab nations then chose to sell their oil for Euros in 2000 and 2002. The United Nations agreed to allow it under the "Oil for food" program. One year later the United States re-invaded Iraq, and placed Iraq's oil back on the world market only for US dollars. There was a clear US policy shift following 9/11, away from being an impartial broker of peace in the Middle East to one of unquestioned support for Israeli aggression.

The depression (1973-2001) brought mass media with the domination of television, collapse of the Communist Block Countries, and set-up of Globalisation and the New World Order.

The Improvement (2001-2032) sees the collapse of the monetary system, and increasing natural disasters. It is a confusing period for most, where good is seen as bad and bad as good. This is a communication age with the invention of computers, the internet, laptops, cell phones, satellite links, lunar and planetary exploration, biotechnology based microelectronics, and various think big projects like the LHC and Massive Radio Telescopes to be completed in 2025. The last period in the first civilisation cycle is best described by the phrase of what happened to the Titanic and Costa Concordia exactly one hundred years apart from each other: 'the unsinkable does the unthinkable.'

From 2000 to 2003, the Federal Reserve lowered its Fund Rate from 6.5% to 1%. As a result from 2007 to 2011 the world experienced the worst financial crisis since the Great Depression.

In Libya, Gaddafi instituted a state-owned central bank and value based currency based on the Gold Dinar. Other African nations flocked to the new Libyan currency for trade, which seriously undermined the Banksters global hegemony and threatened world financial security. Libya was invaded, a private central bank was established, its oil output was returned to dollars only, and the gold was looted. The "dollarfication" of the world's nations continued with Syria, in which 70,000 died over the first two years in the civil war. Also targeted by the Banksters are: Lebanon, Somalia, Sudan, Venezuela, and Iran.

In 2012, the German Government asked France and the USA to return some of their gold, which they said it would take between five and eight years. In the meantime, France and the USA invaded Mali in West Africa, which is the world's largest exporter of gold. Warfare for the banksters does not get more

obvious than that.

The school education system and media of Western nations assures us the reasons for all these wars and assassinations are many and varied. The USA claims to bring democracy to the conquered lands, but instead it imposes dictatorships. The banksters always create more debt than money with which to repay that debt. The real agenda is simple, to enslave the world's populations to the agenda of the global banksters. The fraud only persists because people are tricked into believing this is the way life is supposed to be, and no other alternative exists or should be dreamed of. This can only result in the crash of civilisation as we know it.

As long as the religion of the Banksters is allowed to exist, inevitably as night follows day, there will be poverty, hopelessness, confusion, millions of deaths in endless world wars, and the rise and fall of countless civilisations until the Earth itself is sacrificed in flames to this god called Mammon.

Therefore, the only path to true peace and goodwill for all peoples and nations of the world is to eliminate the monetary system altogether.

The Fiery cycle.

The Fiery cycle has a variable time with the longest duration, and is called a civilisation cycle. It takes about 7000-years for the first material cycle and about 4000-years for a second non-material cycle. Our present civilisation is close to the end of its first cycle.

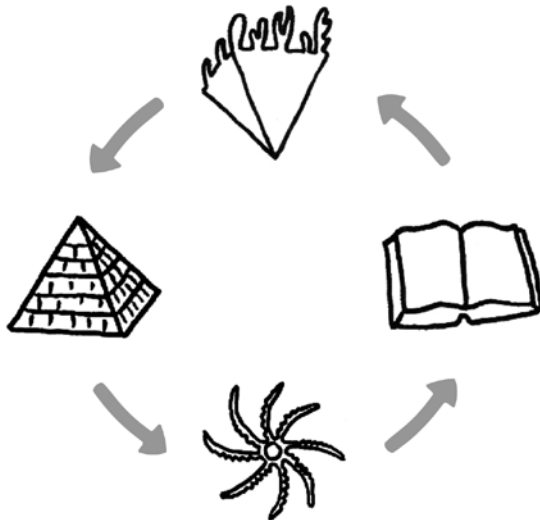
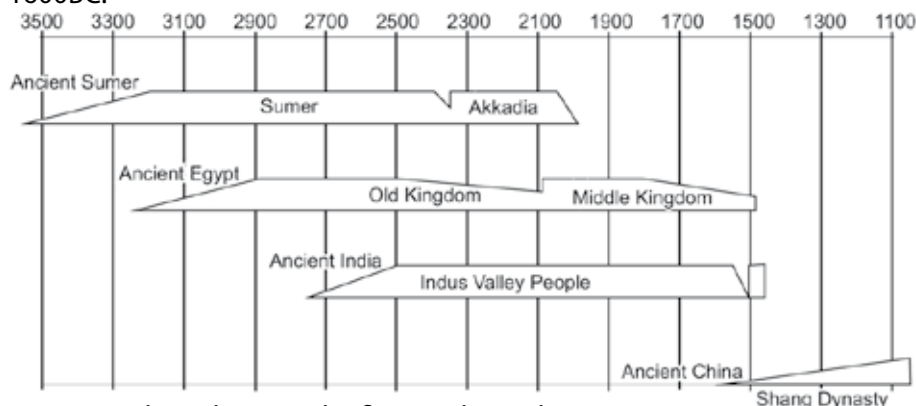


Diagram showing a civilisation cycle symbolising the state periods

Civilisation is any empire whose population can work together as a unified non-material based society within the framework of a civilisation cycle. This requires balancing the duality forces of materialism and non-materialism (knowledge and love) as defined by the social contract.

The group of civilisations to which we belong started about seven thousand years ago with civil centres at Jericho in the Jordan valley (~7500BC), Catal Huyuk in central Anatolia (~6000BC), and the farming civilisation in north-western India of Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro (~2700BC). The first empires began with the Sumerians in about 3550BC, followed after a pre-dynastic period by the Egyptians in 3220BC. Civilisation did not take root in China until around 1600BC.



Time-chart showing the first earthy civilisations

The time-chart above shows a state cycle that may also be represented with ones and zeros as follows:

$$0 \rightarrow 1 \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow 1 \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow 1$$

There are only two symbols in the state formulae above, where the left-hand symbol represents the primary ideology relating to the exterior world of a civilisation and the right-hand one is its secondary ideology that relates to its internal organization. A 'one' represents love and knowledge, and a 'zero' represents the lack of those things in a civilisation, money and materialism.

The first period of a civilisation cycle belongs to the earth state force. These earthy civilisations are known for their ziggurats and pyramids, and the first true pyramid was built at Maidum in c2600BC; so the earthy period of a civilisation cycle is symbolised by a pyramid.

Pyramid civilisations have a primary ideology that relates close to nature and with their surroundings, of which the Minoans and Egyptians are a good example. The primary ideology is the nature myth reinforced with construction projects like a Stone Henge, sophisticated temple complexes, ziggurats or

pyramids. The secondary ideology has a linear effect on the civilisation, which is to say creates social stratification. There were four levels of social stratification in ancient Egypt, symbolised by the pyramid model. Domination by the elite (F) was linked to heavenly power at the topmost stratum, or apex of the pyramid. This linked the two ideologies into a 'stable pyramid', the nature or Sun god with the pharaoh and his royal court. Under the elite were the administrators and bureaucrats (A) including scribes who functioned as the elite's support and control mechanism. Next were the artisans and soldiers (W) who were mostly in the service of the elite class. The common people (E) occupied the lowest stratum, comprising peasants, farmers, miners, and labourers.

The second period of a civilisation cycle belongs to the water state force, of which the ancient Greeks were a classic example. The ancient Greeks recognised a small fresh-water animal called a coelenterate that had a slender polyp with tentacles around the mouth like a sea anemone. This hydra, as it was called, had become mythicised into a monster water-serpent like the octopus or giant squid, but with nine heads, each of which when cut off was replaced by three new ones. In many respects the hydra represents the problems faced by the next group of civilisations where the same material motions become polarized and magnify. For this reason, water civilisations are symbolised by the octopus.

Octopus civilisations have a primary ideology that both exploits nature and other cultures, of which the Phoenicians and Greeks are a good example. Consequently the Minoans, Phoenicians and Greeks explored the world, and created merchandise for trade and commerce between the different earthy civilisations. The secondary ideology organises the civilisation into independent city-states and colony formation that looks like the tentacles of an octopus that stretch around the globe, which is to say creates social stratification. This polarises society into a large ruling class and militarises the other half into a soldier class who are all citizens, with slaves.

The third period of a civilisation cycle belongs to the air state force, of which the ancient Romans are a classic example. The ancient Romans had a much more balanced and stable civilisation like the two halves of an open book, because the primary ideology relates to how the civilisation deals with its knowledge. The Jewish people and the Romans became the people of the book. Thus, airy civilisations are symbolised by the book.

Book civilisations should take advantage of their stability and become resourceful enough to develop their non-material knowledge. These were the prophets of old, but few listened to them. This was the reason book civilisations became non-resourceful and materialistic, relying on roading and construction projects for communication.

The secondary ideology brought about the unification of states, classes and subclasses. The people learned to depend upon each other and the government

had good and more direct relations with the people. However, if the primary ideology turns materialistic then the secondary ideology will eventually fall apart as well, which is what happened to the ancient Romans.

The fourth period of a civilisation cycle belongs to the fire state force, of which Western civilisation is a classic example. Unfortunately, fire can only burn on what has gone before or the state of affairs it inherits from the previous civilisation. For this reason, fire civilisations are symbolised by the flaming inverted tetrahedron.

Inverted tetrahedron civilisations should be able to develop a primary ideology allowing them to open up into the heart of nature to develop wave theory. If this is not achieved all the big-theories simply become a materialistic paradigm, which affects the secondary ideology. It becomes a materialistic and consumeristic culture based on a monetary system that is resource driven and highly exploitive on the planet.

The secondary ideology of the civilisation becomes globalised, run by the decentralised elite who go their own way. It produces a very unstable society with many opposable factions within the mixed social stratification. Religion becomes a hollow shell of ceremony, custom and politics. Banksters broker the monetary system to create wars and exploit the planet for their own selfish ends. It produces a confused state where nobody really knows what is going on because the majority of citizens are cut out of the loop, become powerless, and economic slaves to their own system.

Origin of the state cycles.

The origin of the state cycles may be narrated as the story of the Cosmic Egg. The cosmic egg is perfectly spherical and a double yolker. Its hard spherical shell is the planet Apollo, while the soft egg-white inside the shell represents the planet Venus. The yolk eventually separates. The two planetary forces so far mentioned take their positions as central controlling forces of the variable planetary cycles. Apollo controls the four active planets in the socio-economic cycle, while Venus controls the passive planets of the civilisation cycle. The theory behind these variable cycles is simple enough.

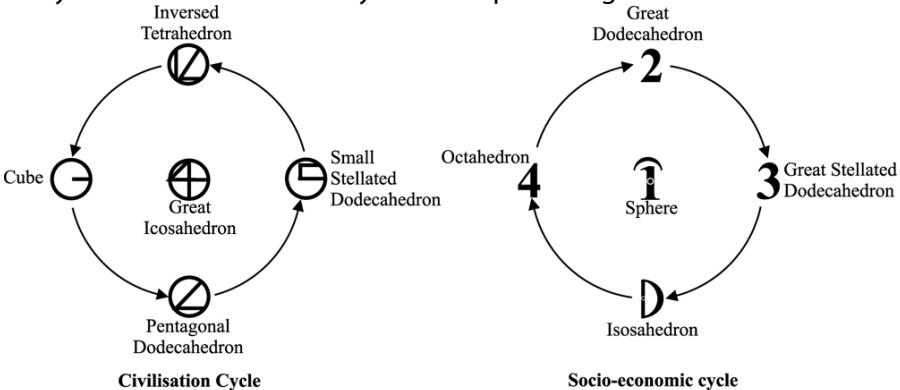


Diagram showing the separation of planetary forces into time-cycles

The diagram above shows how the different planetary forces have been distributed amongst the variable cycles, and each cycle revolves in an opposite direction through time. The SEC-cycle is an active cycle because all its five forces are either active or idealistic numerical operations. It turns in a clockwise direction, the warfare period is really the 'two' planetary force of Mars. The boom period is Mercury, the depression is the Moon, and the improvement is the planet Jupiter. In the centre is Apollo, which can create or facilitate any of the other duovigesimal forces that give each of the 22 SECs its own special flavour in time.

The civilisation cycle is a passive cycle because all its five forces are passives. The diagram shows Venus at the centre of the civilisation cycle, and the number of Venus is 'four'. The number four therefore controls the number of periods in the civilisation cycle, and the four periods become state forces in the cycle, which turns in an anticlockwise direction.

The octopus period is the dodecahedron with a numerical operation of passive two, meaning it controls two water SECs. The book period is the small stellated dodecahedron with a numerical operation of passive five, meaning it controls five airy SECs. Although the inverted tetrahedron period has an active numerical operation five, it also has a passive numerical operation of twelve, meaning it can control the arithmetic SECs. In other words, the cosmic egg gives origin to the duovigesimal cycle, and when all the cycles combine into one duovigesimal civilisation cycle it is called a cosmic cycle. That is simple enough.

The best place to begin is with the earthy period or pyramid civilisation of the cosmic cycle (CC), which is controlled by Uranus. The number of Uranus in the earthy period is three. The number three therefore controls the number of SECs in the earthy period, and three regular polyhedra must originate from the cube, which become the ruling operations over their respective SECs. Each of the three SECs also is an aspect force within the earthy period.

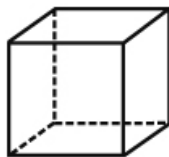


Diagram of the cube: an earthy CC controlling force

The diagram above shows the outlined edges of a cube, with the hidden edges as broken lines. This shows that the cube has twelve edges and is composed of six faces, where each face is a square. Three of these faces meet at a vertex. The word 'vertex' means 'a head' as opposed to a 'face'. The cube has eight vertices altogether.

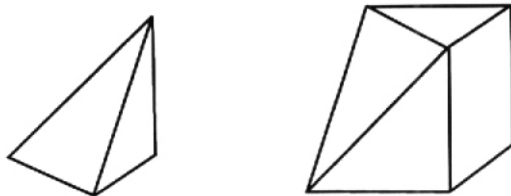


Diagram showing the truncated cube

If an entire vertex (head) is truncated (cut) obliquely (diagonally across a face & in half) through a solid cube in all three dimensions, then the cut makes two equilateral triangles, one on the cube and the other on the truncated vertex.

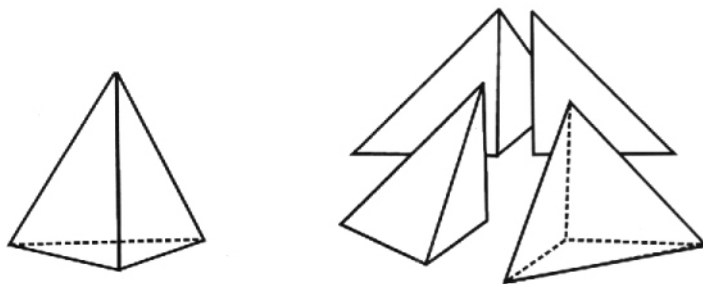


Diagram showing the fully truncated cube

If the three remaining vertices in turn are truncated from the same cube the resulting solids are a tetrahedron and four truncated vertices or corners of the cube. These results prove that inside every cube lies hidden a tetrahedron. A tetrahedron therefore, is simply the inner faces of a cube revealed by the truncation of its four vertices.

In this way, the controlling force of the earthy period – Uranus, gives origin to Saturn, which is the first SEC ruling force of a CC, and it defines the behaviour of forces working within the cosmic egg.

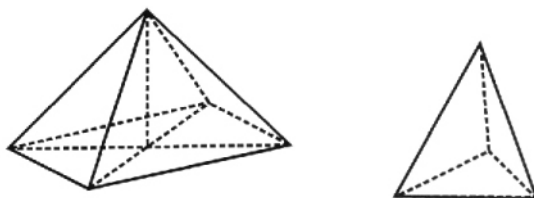


Diagram showing a pyramid and tetrahedron from the cube

If the four remaining truncated vertices of the cube are fitted together in such a way so that their inner triangular faces are turned outwards, and their square vertices are turned inwards, then the solid so formed is a square based pyramid. A square based pyramid like the Great Pyramid of Egypt therefore,

is simply the inner truncated faces from the four vertices of the cube turned outwards, which defines the earthy period.

The next operation is passive within the earthy period, where the cube self-replicates twice. Within this CC cycle the different ruling state forces have different passive powers. The earth state has the least creativity and can only self-replicate. Water is the next more creative state, which has the power to transform, but it can also self-replicate. Air can integrate with other forces, as well as any of the above, while Fire with the highest creativity of them all is the only one that can invert.

One of the cubes so formed becomes the second SEC under the planet Uranus. The other cube undergoes the same operation as before to produce another pyramid and a tetrahedron. The tetrahedron gets left behind and eventually contributes to the fiery period after further numerical operations.

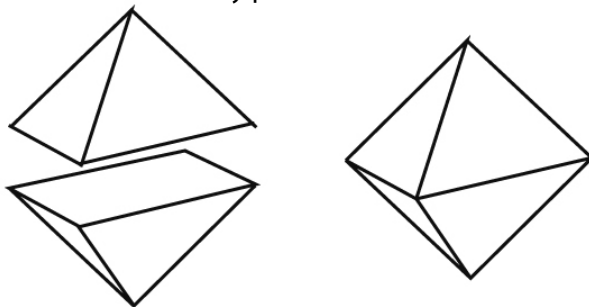


Diagram showing an octahedron formed from two pyramid

The diagram above shows the next operation within the earthy period, which is idealistic and where the two pyramids undergo a reconstruction, whereby they are joined together by their two square bases to form an octahedron. In this way, the controlling force of the earthy period – Uranus, gives origin to Jupiter by reconstruction, which becomes the third SEC ruling force of the CC.

In this way the cube gives origin by aspect operation to the tetrahedron by truncation, the hexahedron by self-replication, and the octahedron by reconstruction. Truncation is a minus-type active operation, self-replication is a structural enhancing passive operation, and reconstruction is the more creative plus-type or pi operation. As the earthy forces in the cycle give way to the watery forces the next numerical operation is called transformation.

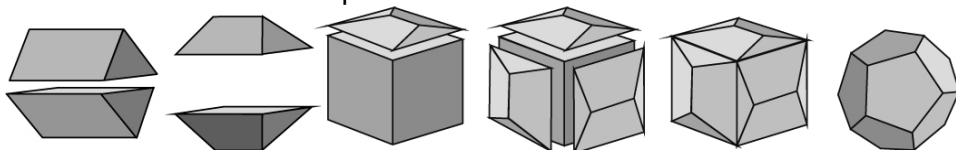


Diagram showing how a dodecahedron originates from a cube

The diagram above shows how if a cube is truncated diagonally through one of its faces, and this parallel cut runs through to the other opposite face in exactly the same diagonal way, the result is a triangular prism whose end faces are not equilateral. If the end faces are not equilateral, then the truncated faces will not be square, but rather rectangular. In the transformation of a triangular prism the rectangular base changes into a square base but the topmost edge or ridge does not undergo change as such, but rather distorts as the base undergoes its transformation. The length of the ridge remains the same length and the resulting solid is called the house-roof shape with a square base. The three operation of the cube enables it to self-replicate three times, truncated diagonally, and undergo the same transformations to produce six house-roof shapes. These six house-roof shapes then reconstruct by joining their bases onto the six faces of the original cube in such a way that their different edges are adjacent to each other, so the resulting solid formed is the pentagonal dodecahedron. In other words, four cubes make a dodecahedron.

In this way, the cube gives origin to the pentagonal dodecahedron, which is the ruling force of the watery period of a civilisation cycle. As there are only two SECs in a water period, the pentagonal dodecahedron is created by a materialisation operation. The pentagonal dodecahedron self-replicates itself for the fourth SEC, which is Pluto. It also needs to create an icosahedron for the fifth SEC, which is the Moon. The operation to convert a pentagonal dodecahedron into an icosahedron is called a spiritualisation.

The spiritualisation operation occurs on a pentagonal dodecahedron because it consists of twelve adjoining regular pentagons. When the pentagonal dodecahedron is pushed through and into the fourth dimension of space, which the passive universe has, then the transformation can take place and it becomes twelve intersecting regular pentagons, which is equivalent to a great dodecahedron, its complementary opposite force. This is the planet Mars, which is both active and an icosahedron with dimples, but it can only go through two transformations in the watery period. The next transformation occurs when the great dodecahedron loses its dimples and becomes an icosahedron, which is the fifth SEC ruled by the Moon.

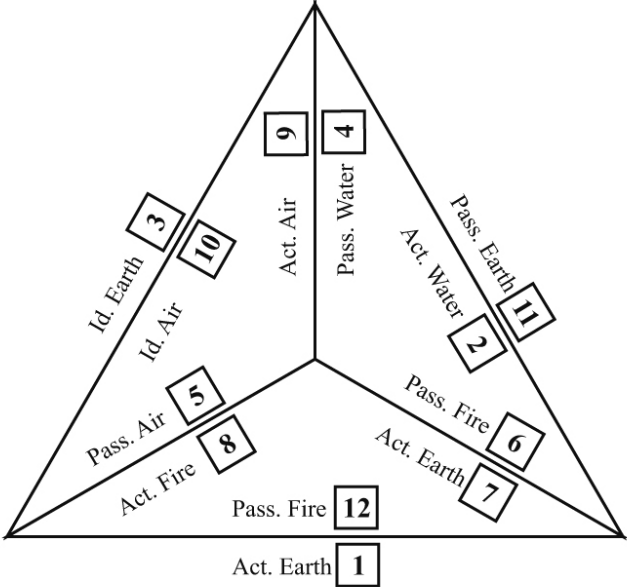
Moving on from the watery period, the pentagonal dodecahedron simply grows stellations in the form of pentagonal pyramids in order to become the small stellated dodecahedron, which is the airy state force for the next period of a civilisation cycle. It has all the construction techniques at its disposal from the previous periods in order to create the next five airy planets.

An icosahedron simply grows its own stellations in the form of triangular pyramids after a duplication in order to become the great stellated dodecahedron, which is ruler of the sixth SEC under Mercury. The small stellated dodecahedron self-duplicates to become the seventh SEC under Neptune. The pentagonal

dodecahedron transforms into the great dodecahedron for the eighth SEC under Mars. The ninth SEC is achieved when an icosahedron with twenty adjoining equilateral triangles is pushed through the fourth spacial dimension and transforms into a great icosahedron with twenty intersecting equilateral triangles, which is the planet Venus. The tenth SEC under Apollo is created from the tetrahedron that was left behind during the earthy period operations. This tetrahedron has a five-point configuration, and it turns inside out so the central dot becomes a sphere.

A five-point configuration means that Apollo lies within the heart of every tetrahedron, which connects the alpha and omega as one. When Apollo becomes the tenth SEC, it causes the five operation to invert and the tetrahedron transforms into a flaming inverted tetrahedron with the passive operation of twelve; this is the diamond model. Apollo also creates the cube by the projection method, which can give origin to another cycle.

Here, the diamond model is at the centre of the cosmic egg and produces its twelve arithmetic SECs which appear last in time. The arithmetics are represented on the diamond model as the two-sticked edge balls that have their 3-D positions on the diamond model as follows:



Plan diagram of a 3-D tetrahedron showing position of its arithmetics

The above diagram shows a plan view of a tetrahedron with its four faces, where earth is the ground face and the complementary opposite pairs of arithmetics meet at their six edges, which creates six 3-D pairs where each arithmetic has been identified by the numbers 1-12.

In order for a tetrahedron that is in the three-dimensional time-frame of the passive universe to become a cosmic cycle in this active physical universe, it has to become a one dimensional time-band. This is achieved when the six pairs form into a 2-D aspect and duality grouping as follows:

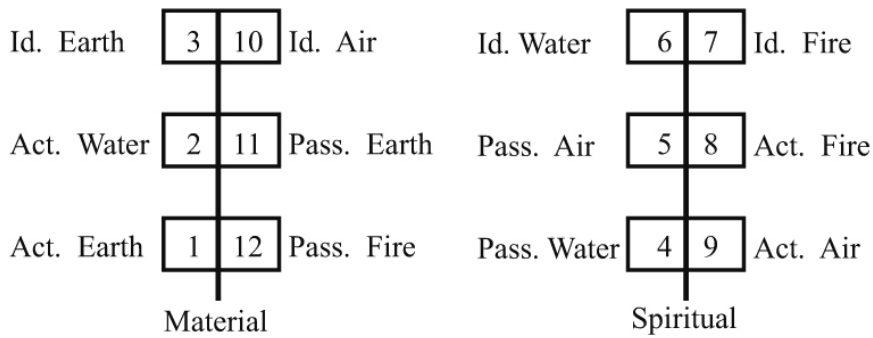


Diagram of a 2-D tetrahedron showing position of its aspect groups

The above diagram shows the same six pairs, except they have been arranged into a 2-D duality (labelled spiritual and material) and aspect (labelled from top Id, Pass, an Act) groups.

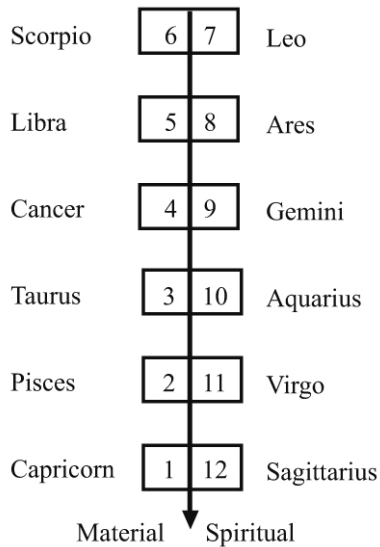


Diagram of a tetrahedral 2-D time-band

The above diagram shows the same six pairs in a single 2-D band with the spiritual group topmost and the material group bottom-most, where the more material arithmetics are on the left and the more spiritual on the right.

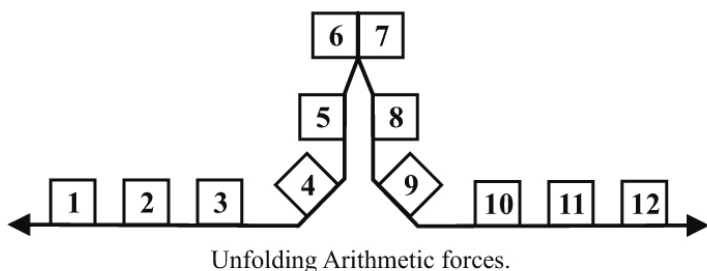


Diagram of unfolding (top) and unfolded (bottom) linear time-band

As the time-band of arithmetic controlling SEC forces unfolds from its diamond model centre point of origin, the material and spiritual pairs separate and splay out so the mass human mind can experience the period of civilisation known as the flaming inverted tetrahedron period of Western Civilisation.

An ancient theory of the universe.

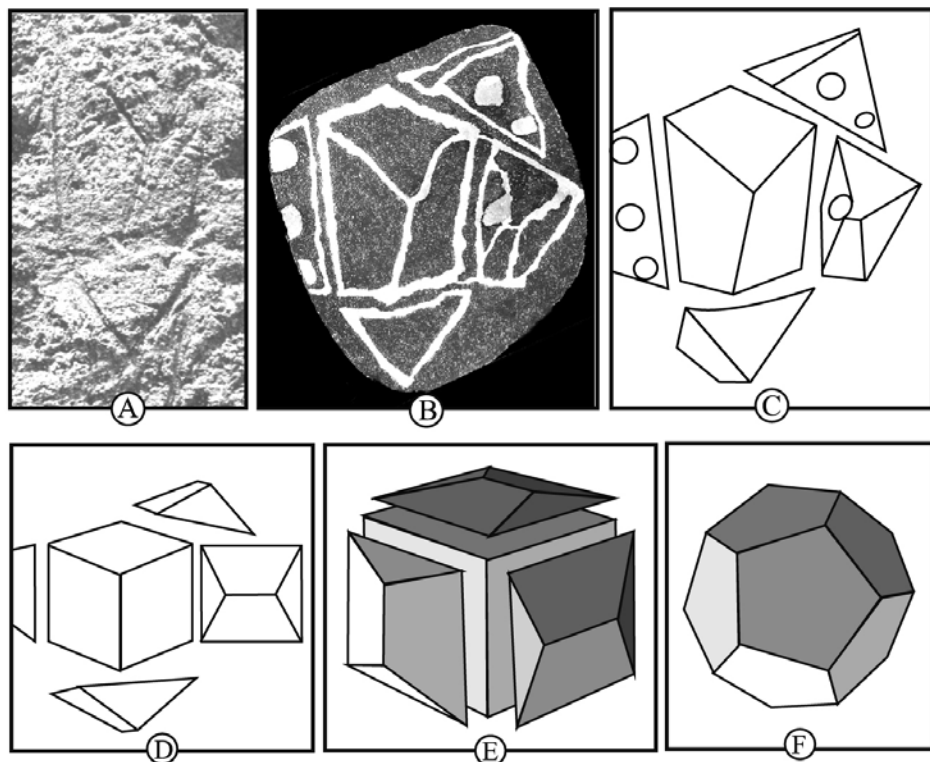
If a rock has definite lines, and the lines form a clear pattern, then the lines must be rock markings. Mount Tauhara is a volcano overlooking Lake Taupo in the centre of the North Island of New Zealand. Whoever carved its rock markings must have enjoyed a panoramic view of a forested geothermal landscape, with lake Taupo extending like a large inland sea, which is large enough to see the curvature of the earth's surface on its horizon.

Although a few rock markings were found during the 1970s, there were over one hundred rock-markings systematically recorded by the late-1990s, and it was found they belonged to an ancient Mediterranean civilisation called the Phoenicians, identified by several rock markings of their ships.

In about 1970 and 1992, two slips occurred on the steep western side of the mountain, which revealed dozens of rock markings that all lay underneath the 186AD eruption tephra.

Close to the slip on the western side of the mountain facing lake Taupo lies more rock drawings. One of them shows an entire map of the world and the seven Phoenician colonies clearly marked on the map of New Zealand. (refer pp32-39, New Zealand's Hidden Past, by Ross Wiseman, 2001)

Another rock marking on slab-rock describes an ancient theory of the universe as follows:



Theory of the Universe rock-marking from slab-rock, Mt. Tauhara, <186AD

The six diagrams shown above are marked form A to F. Diagram-A is a particularly good photograph taken on Slab-rock by local archaeologist Perry Fletcher during the 1970s. The rock drawing faces the prevailing southern weather and has been eroded almost out of recognition over nearly two thousand years. For this reason, a silicon rubber moulding was taken from the rock drawing, which was then cast into an aluminium plate and carefully restored back to its original form with paint. Diagram-B shows the photograph of the painted casting. Diagram-C is an over-laid image taken from the photograph in Diagram-B.

Diagram-C clearly shows a hexagonal shape in the centre of the diagram surrounding by a cluster of four simpler shapes, three of which have a sequence of number dots inside. The shapes are slightly distorted but geometric, and the simpler ones have a different dot-number notation system inside them.

Diagram-D shows the elimination of the distortions, due partly to inaccuracies by the original artist, the uneven surface of Slab-rock, and partly to the sequence of dots on the smaller surrounding shapes. It would appear the original artist was trying to represent a three-dimensional geometric figure. In this regard, the 2-D central

hexagon with three lines radiating from its centre to alternate corners of the hexagon is the 3-D representation of a cube. The four accompanying shapes are house-roof shapes marked by numbers from zero to three. The original artist was familiar with a house-roof shape, because another rock-marking under an outcrop on the slip shows Tangaroa's family home with a similar roof, which has been reconstructed in a photograph on the title pages of my book *New Zealand's Hidden Past*.

Diagram-E shows the same cube and house-roof representation. In other words, a drawing has been carved into Slab-rock to demonstrate a cube with four accompanying house-roof shapes. Diagram-E and Diagram-B both show that each face of the cube is meant to be fitted exactly with the same square base of the house-roof shapes, because the middle right-hand house-roof shape in Diagram-B has two thin lines at each end that are in contact exactly with each end of one of the faces of the cube.

Diagram-E shows the same relative positioning of the house-roof shapes in relation to the central cube as Diagram-D. This relative positioning is necessary because not only must the square faces of all the solids correspond exactly, but the different edges of the house-roof shapes must be adjacent to each other so they can form regular pentagons, and the resulting solid formed is the pentagonal dodecahedron as shown in Diagram-F.

The five regular cosmic or Platonic solids have been known for four thousand years as evidenced by various symmetries of the five regular solids found at a number of sites in Scotland, including a true icosahedron. Another good example is called the tetrahedral stone, now displayed in the Edinburgh Museum. The tetrahedral stone has four large knobs with spiral patterns on each knob. These solids must have been used as the basis of the religion at the time.

Further back still the ancient Egyptians knew about the pyramid that forms part of an octahedron, the tetrahedron and cube. During the late-1800s, excavations on mount Loffa near Padua, just north of Rome in Tuscany, Italy, an Etruscan dodecahedron was unearthed from c500BC. The Phoenicians were trading with the archaic Greeks and Etruscan civilisation at that time.

Given that a house represents a person, then the roof of that house would correspond to the person's head. A house-roof shape therefore represents the mind, which is composed of six different levels of consciousness, while the cube represents God that is the seventh, which results in the dodecahedron and corresponds with the creation. So the rock-marking on Mount Tauhara can be interpreted as a simple theory of the universe.

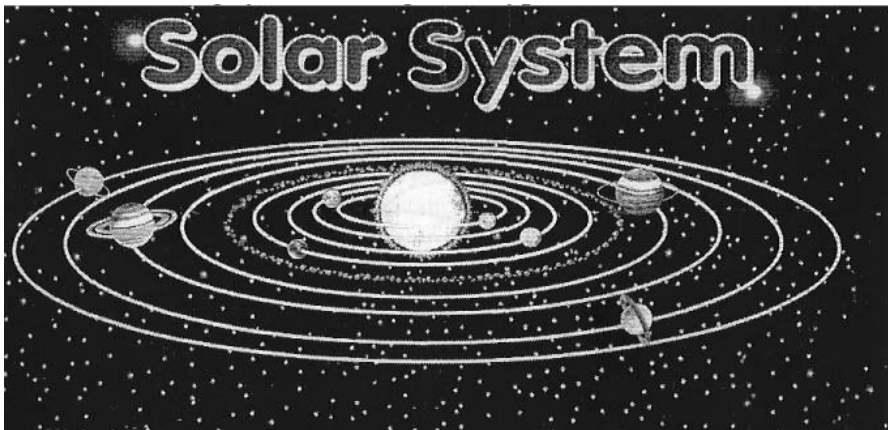
7

origin of species

Darwin was wrong, because he jumped to conclusions by not evaluating the evidence correctly. Darwin's ideas are more about publicity and what society thought, than about what went on in the natural world.

Then it was found the new big-theory could satisfy the interests of the capitalist elite, so it was promoted as a wonderful doctrine. It brought the Church elite into direct conflict with the Capitalist elite. Evolution seemed the perfect answer to explain and justify the stratification existing in Victorian English society and the exploitation of world resources going on in its slave and prison colonies. For that reason, industrialists and the educated upper class people praised Darwin as a marvellous thinker. Evolution meant the struggle for the survival of the fittest, and this suited the capitalist ethic for the struggle of the workers in appalling conditions at home just after the Industrial Revolution and the exploitation of other 'less-fit' races abroad. Above all, the theory of evolution justified a small group of people controlling a vast population through the monetary system. Most biologists are currently upholding that falsity.

The quest to find the origin of species rightfully begins with the early Solar System, which is still filled with unanswered questions. Everything seems well ordered now; there are four rocky planets close in, and four gas giants further out, which all revolve in the same direction around an average yellow/orange [G2-type] star we call the Sun.



But scratch a little below the surface and all is not well; there are anomalies. For a start all the rocky planets have iron cores, solid surfaces and no natural moons of their own. Our Moon actually did not originate when the Earth was formed because it does not have an iron core, and is therefore not a rocky body.

Another problem is the planet Mars. It should be of a size between Jupiter and Earth, but instead it is too small. The material that should have gone into making such a planet is compositionally stratified in that region of space, and only an asteroid belt remains.

Then there is the Uranus and Neptune dilemma. Neptune must have formed closer in than Uranus, and has had repeated close encounters with the other three gas giants until it was eventually ejected to its present position.

With over a thousand extra Solar planets that have been discovered there are some serious problems with the Sun as well, and this has brought nothing less than a revolution in the way the entire evolution of our Solar System is seen, requiring a complete paradigm shift that affects our own planet and its origin of species as well.

If you look skyward on a clear summer night you will see a very distinctive group of stars known as the Constellation of Orion. It is in the shape of a man; in the middle is the 'belt' consisting of three equally spaced stars, and just below or above the belt is a fuzzy patch called the Orion Nebula. (refer star map front inside cover)

The Orion Nebula is a very large cloud of gas and dust some 15 light years in diameter, and giving rise to at least 800 sun-like stars. It is 1270 light years distant from the Sun and one of the most prolific star formation regions. It was just such an average star nursery very similar to this that gave birth to the Sun some five billion years ago. Larger Nebulae such as the Tarantula Nebula in the Large Magellanic Cloud, are churning out stars by the million.

Geochemists have measured radioactive isotopes in calcium-aluminium rich meteorites that formed as the first solids condensed from the cooling gas cloud in our Solar System to be 4.5672 billion years (henceforth referred to as 4.6bys).

Nebulae like Orion produce stars of all different sizes. Such globular systems are extremely dense, containing 10,000 stars per cubic parsec, where one parsec equals 3.262 light-years (referred to as 3.3LYs). In other words, there were 10,000 stars concentrated in a region of $3.3 \times 3.3 \times 3.3$ LYs, compared to our nearest star to the Sun today, which is Proxima Centauri, which is 4.3LYs distant.

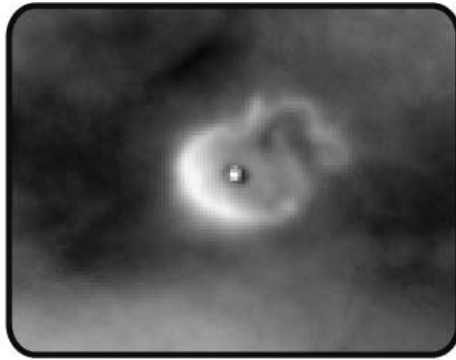
The Solar System is generally thought to have formed within such an unremarkable hydrogen and helium gas cloud with small amounts of solid dust that had begun to condense and form molecules 4.6bys ago.



The diagram above from the Orion nebula shows part of the condensation of the gas cloud into a small white dot. The gravitational pull was very weak, but significant enough to prevent the gas cloud from spreading out into empty space. Unable to resist its own weight, the newly formed molecular cloud started to collapse in on itself under its own gravitational attraction, so that each molecule of gas slowly drops towards the centre. As the gas cloud contracts, the molecules collide with each other, these collisions start to generate heat. The dot in the centre of the photograph represents the warm centre region of such a gas cloud.



The diagram above from the Orion nebula shows the next stage in the evolution of a gas cloud, another slightly more developed molecular cloud undergoing contraction. Here, in reverse image, the gas cloud has begun to spin rapidly in order to avoid some of the molecular collisions where the spinning cloud of gas and dust particles are seen edge-on as a thin rotating disc of material, and where most of the mass is concentrated. Further frequent collisions have caused the matter to heat-up, indicated by the black region with a cooler grey region at each end of the disc.



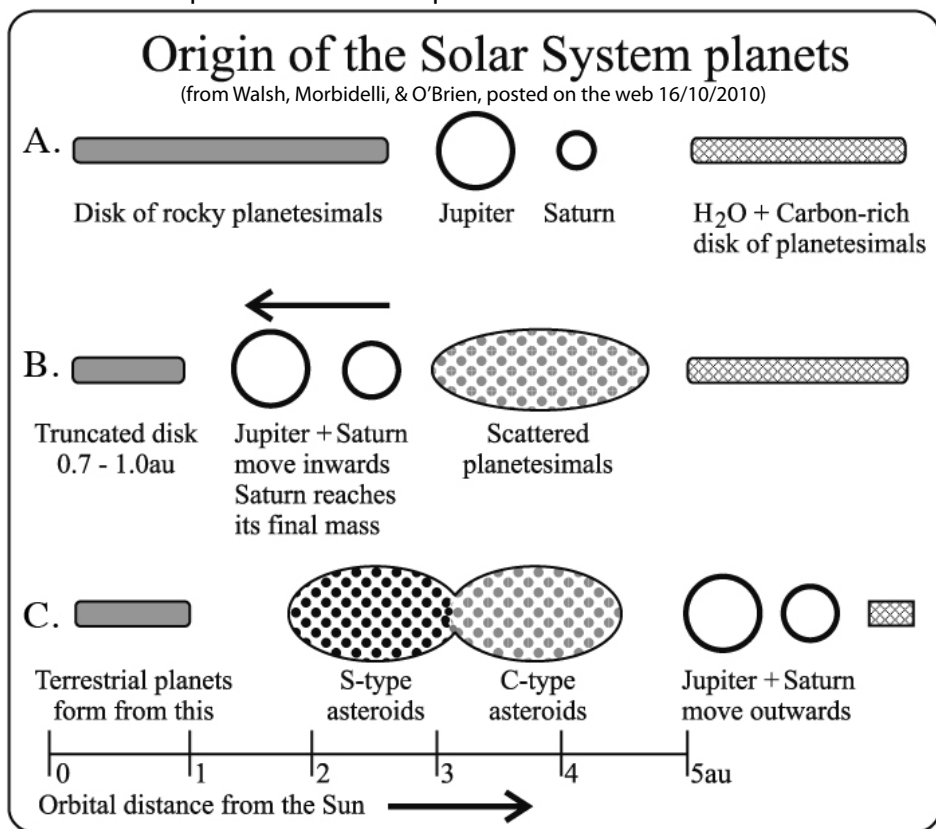
The diagram above from the Orion nebula shows that after many millions of years, the temperature and pressure at the centre of the gas cloud was great enough for hydrogen to burn giving birth to a star like the Sun, and where a disconnection has taken place between the proto-sun and the rest of the solar nebula, as radiation pressure from the proto-sun has tended to blow the inner cloud outwards. However, the photograph shows an additional stream of gas falling into the sink created by the proto-sun that increases the size of the disc. Gravity becomes the dominant force during this formation process, and the first Jupiter-like planet can be seen to have accreted in the solar-nebula at 4 o'clock bottom right in the photograph. The inner region of the disc contains rocky material and the outer region icy material. The region between those two is called the 'snow-line', which is where the first giant planet forms (referred to as the Jupiter-type planet). The fact that both the Sun rotates and all the planets orbit the Sun in the same direction is a relic from the rotation of that original solar nebula.



The diagram above from the Orion nebula shows an edge-on photograph of a newly born star after a few tens of millions of years whose temperature and pressure was great enough for a thermo-nuclear reaction to start. Another interesting observation about the solar nebula is that as it began to spin faster and faster it also has begun to flatten out, extending an accretion disk around its equatorial belt, and it was within that disk, solid bodies started to form more giant gaseous planets.

For that reason and in general, the inclination of the orbital planes of the gas giants, which carry the bulk of planetary mass, varies by less than one degree with respect to each other including the equator of the proto-sun itself. If the orbital plane of Saturn in our Solar System is taken to be zero, then Jupiter's orbital plane varies from it by only 0.58 of a degree, Uranus by 0.97 of a degree, and Neptune by 0.92 of a degree. Mind you, this is an orbital plane variation of less than one degree since the Solar System was formed 4.6 bys ago.

A proto-sun usually swallows 99% of the debris cloud around it. The remaining 1% of dust grains forming the disc then collided and progressively coagulated into ever larger bodies. In the innermost region of the disk i.e., inside the snowline, the ignition and burning of hydrogen makes the material very hot, so that metals and silicate materials with high melting points are present in solid form. Beyond the snowline, methane and water are also present as solids. Here, developing planets grow much larger, and become large enough to accrete gas molecules like hydrogen before energy from the increasing glare and flare-ups from the star rip those molecules apart.



In diagram A above, it shows that Jupiter and a small Saturn were initially three and a half Earth units [$3\frac{1}{2}$ Earth Units (au)] from the Sun. Inside Jupiter was a disk of rocky planetesimals, and a disk of water and carbon rich planetesimals in the outer Solar System.

Diagram B shows that Jupiter crept in to $1\frac{1}{2}$ au where Mars now orbits, which happened over another 100,000 years after the tens of millions of years it took for the Sun and its disk to form. Jupiter's gravity forced the smaller planetesimal material inwards too, creating a perturbation-driven snow-plow that piled all the rocky planetesimals into a mini-disk between 0.7 and 1.0 au from the Sun.

Other Solar Systems have radically different inner-planet architectures, and getting four right-sized terrestrial planets requires new ideas on Jupiter's early behaviour. By assembling the terrestrial planets from a narrow disk between 0.7 and 1.0 au from the Sun, simulations yield a distribution of planets closely matching the actual arrangement. The Walshteam (refer diagram p199) computer routinely coughed-up sets of planets with bigger ones in the middle (Earth 7920 miles dia., & Venus 7520 miles dia.), and smaller ones on the edges (Mercury and Mars with the same mass as each other and half the mass of Earth).

Neither did the two middle planets form with their own natural moons, because the planets all have iron cores and the Moon does not. The differences suggest the Moon came into being far away, an idea that stumbles over the inability to explain how exactly the Moon became a satellite of the Earth. A more recent theory has the Moon being created out of debris after a Mars sized object collided with the Earth. This has proved untenable in the light of current gravitational theory that shows one large object will accumulate all the loose material, leaving none for another large body. Neither the Earth nor the Moon has been physically disrupted by a past close encounter or collision. It is now generally accepted the Moon originated elsewhere and somehow entered the Earth's gravitational field in the distant past.

With the mini-disk of rocky material to only 1 au, it allowed just enough for four or five terrestrial-type planets, with a small Mars that was born out of the remaining rubble. However, Mars formed within the outer edges of the disk and migrated outwards by scattering. This in turn ejected more iron-rich planetesimals outwards where they are found today in the inner asteroid belt.

Jupiter would have come closer to the Sun had Saturn, already in tow via a 3:2 orbital resonance with Jupiter, grown massive enough to hit the tidal breaks and reverse both planetary movements. This depended on how fast Saturn grew to full size.

When Jupiter's inward trek swept clear the proto-planetary bodies, or planetesimals as they are called, it came into contact with in the asteroid region

from 2 to 4au, and 15% was scattered to a disk beyond Saturn.

Diagram C, shows that after reversing outwards, the two planets scattered some of the previously displaced objects inwards, returning them to the inner asteroid belt.

As Saturn and Jupiter continued outwards they encountered another group of asteroids and planetesimals. Unlike the rocky bodies that boomeranged out and back, these were carbon and water rich objects 6-9au from the Sun where they had formed. They were tossed inwards by perturbation to form the outer asteroid belt and a few would have collided with the rocky planets that provided a rich source of water for Earth and Venus.

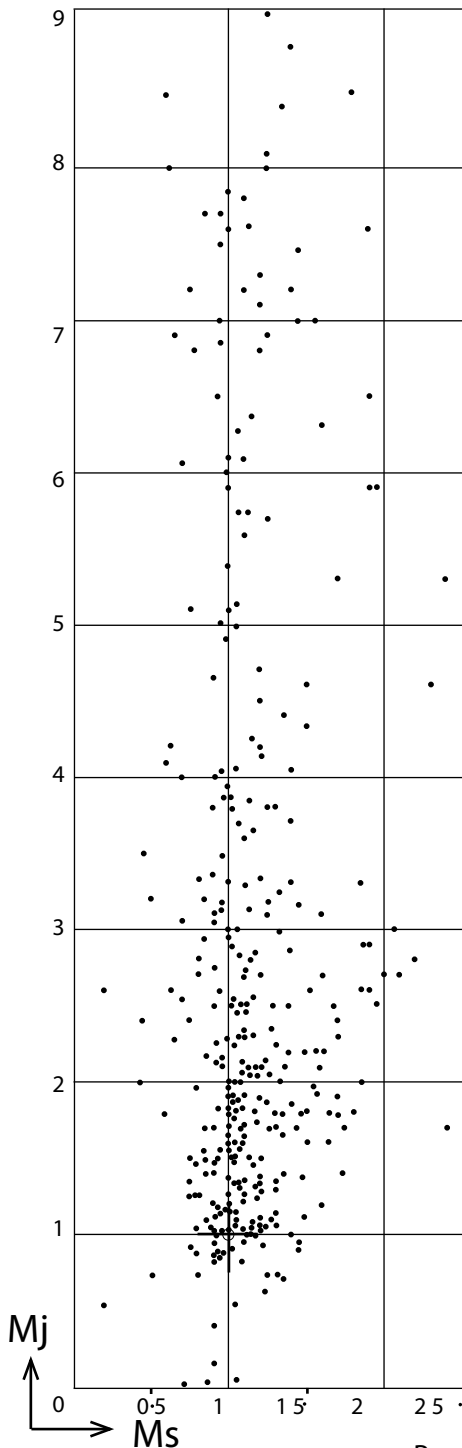
In other words, the in-and-out migration of Jupiter and Saturn early in Solar System history created a truncated disk of material from which the inner planets formed. Their movement also created an overlapping zone of rocky (S) and carbonaceous (C) bodies.

Uranus was probably tipped on its side by an impact or close approach of another protoplanet early in its history. Uranus and Neptune should have been much smaller and less massive because billions of miles from the infant Sun the protoplanetary pickings were slim and the assembly too slow.

Planetary dynamics solved the Uranus/Neptune dilemma by positing that the four gas giants were once a much closer knit family 5-12au from the Sun. Computer models also suggest the outer planets formed within this closer range. After two million years the orbit of Saturn entered a 5:3 orbital resonance with Jupiter and became more eccentric. Neptune formed closer in than Uranus, and had repeated close encounters with all three gas giants but was eventually ejected to its present position.

The big four coexisted peacefully at first. Jupiter's gravity jostled Saturn into an unstable and wide-ranging orbit, triggering close encounters that threw the other two planets further out.

As mentioned above the 10,000 stars produced by a nebula per cubic parsec would typically be made up of about 700 stars the same size as the Sun, 2000 stars of 2/3rds solar mass, 7,300 red-dwarf stars 1/3rd solar mass, and there will also be about 700 additional stars more massive than the Sun produced in this arrangement. (personal contact with Wellington astronomer Frank Andrews)



Graph showing 320 extrasolar planets and their stars

The graph to the left shows 320 stars of similar size to the Sun (M_s) that have extrasolar planets, out of over 500 of the first detected. Most of the extrasolar planets will be Jupiter-type (M_j) because these planets are usually the first to be detected and have greatest influence over their stars. The horizontal axis shows M_s stars and the vertical axis shows M_j planets detected in orbit around these stars.

Of the stars recorded on the graph with extrasolar planets nearly half are the same size as the Sun and two thirds are larger than the Sun with the majority being between 1.1 and 2 M_s . There are only a handful of dwarf stars $1/3$ solar mass, and about one sixth are $2/3$ solar mass. This means nearly all of the extrasolar planets detected so far orbit stars that are either the same size as the Sun or larger.

However, looking at the vertical axis of those same stars, the Sun is unique in having a very small Jupiter planet in comparison with its star, and the vast majority of stars have much bigger Jupiter-type planets. The handful of stars with similar sized Jupiters usually belong to the secondary gas giants of those stars.

The chart confirms the relationship between Sun-like stars and the size of their largest Jupiter-like exoplanets that is summarised in the table below:

	Exoplanet #	Ms	AU	Mj
1.	HD117207	1.07	3.78	2.06
2.	HD183263	1.17	4.25	3.82
3.	HD187123	1.06	4.89	1.99
4.	HD72659	0.95	4.16	2.96
5.	HD183263	1.17	4.25	3.82
6.	HD110691	1.10	4.17	3.10
7.	HD114386b	0.75	1.65	1.24
8.	HD114386c	0.75	-----	1.19
9.	BD+48738b	0.74	1.0	0.90
10.	OGLE-06-109Lb	.51	2.3	0.727

It may be observed in the table of ten stars above that sun-like stars (#1-6) have Jupiter-like planets between two and four times the size of our Jupiter, stars that are approximately three quarters the size of the Sun (#7-9) have Jupiters about the same size or slightly larger than Jupiter, while the last star in the table OGLE-06-109Lb that is half the size of the Sun has a Jupiter only three quarters the size of Jupiter. However, it must be noted that these ten stars have a selection bias due to the fact that the smaller an exoplanet, the harder it is to detect, and due to the great variability of conditions under which extrasolar planets are formed.

Another nearby star only 10Ly away is Epsilon Eridani. If our Sun originally formed with about 65% of its present mass (0.65Ms) this is comparable with 0.85Ms for Epsilon Eridani. Epsilon Eridani is classified as a K2 or orange-red dwarf that spins on its axis every eleven days compared with the Sun's 27 days. It harbours two observed gas giants outside the habitable zone; Epsilon Eridani B that is slightly bigger than our Jupiter (1.5Mj) at a distance of 3.4au taking seven years to orbit, and Epsilon Eridani C @ 0.1Mj and 35au with a period of 280 years.

If the Sun has a comparatively small sized Jupiter planet this calls into question the Sun itself and its ability to produce such a planet, especially when the equatorial plain of the Sun's rotation varies by as much as six degrees from its gas giants that are all aligned within one degree of each other.

According to a better understanding of Solar System dynamics, the Sun originally belonged to the 2000 group of red-dwarfs of 2/3rds Solar Mass. As a solitary star in such a nebula cluster, the Sun compares with the approximately 65% that form into binary or multiple systems in the Milky Way, some with elliptical orbits that carry them through the main arms of our galaxy or constantly weave their way up and down through the arms as they orbit the galaxy.

As these globular clusters pass through the galactic plane they produce

turbulence in the gas and dust, which also encourages star formation. At first the star nursery is densely packed, which means collisions and near misses are common. If a single star approaches a double or multiple system in the spiral arm, the incoming star interacts with the binary by losing its kinetic energy to the binary and swapping places with one of its members. The ex-member then escapes at high velocity and can even escape the globular cluster altogether, because the smaller the mass of the ex-member the greater its escape velocity.

So far six retrograde extrasolar planets have been found circling their stars, which includes one Jupiter sized planet called HAT-p-7 at a distance of 300lys. Their retrograde and topsy-turvy orbits mean that three-body gravitational encounters and solar impacts would appear to be more common than previously thought. (cover story bottom p33, NewSc #2791, 18/12/10)

"Astronomers are starting to realise how common stellar mergers and star collisions are. There's still much work to be done to understand how stars merge. We must attempt a more systematic observation of star mergers" (Quote by Gijs Nelemans of Rodboud University Nijmegen, Netherlands. Refer p14 NewSc. #2895, 15/Dec/12).

According to the Solar Impact Hypothesis, it was one of these ex-member one third Solar Mass red-dwarf stars that did not belong to a multiple system that impacted with the Sun about a billion years after its formation and while in the final stages of dispersion from its star nursery, which accounts for the small mass Jupiter and the six degree Solar equatorial misalignment. Astronomers John Johnson and Josh Winn have measured the orbits of nine extrasolar planets and found eight to be perfectly aligned with the plane of their solar equator, while the other one was just tensely misaligned. (p33, NewSc #2791, 18/12/10)

The Sun is a very slow rotating star. This is due in part to having eight planets, which over its 4½ billion years (bys) main sequence lifetime has caused the gradual loss of angular momentum, and in part due to the hypothesised solar impact. Young stars rotate rapidly because they have had no time to lose angular momentum, while old low-mass stars rotate slowly. It has been found that rotational velocity in medium-aged stars such as the Sun tend to have higher angular momentum than the Sun. There are other problems!

Mercury has a wildly eccentric orbit around the Sun, with a perihelion of 46 million Kms and an aphelion of 70 million Kms. Mercury's orbit is inclined to the ecliptic by seven degrees and Venus by nearly three-and-a-half degrees. This represents an increasing inclination of the orbits of the terrestrial planets from earth towards the Sun where the original disruption took place. The Messenger spacecraft launched in 2004 found no massive impacts that could account for this highly elliptical orbit in its history around the Sun.

The problems are everywhere. The biggest problem is explaining the Late Heavy Bombardment that occurred 3.9 billion years ago, when the Sun had

already formed its planets.

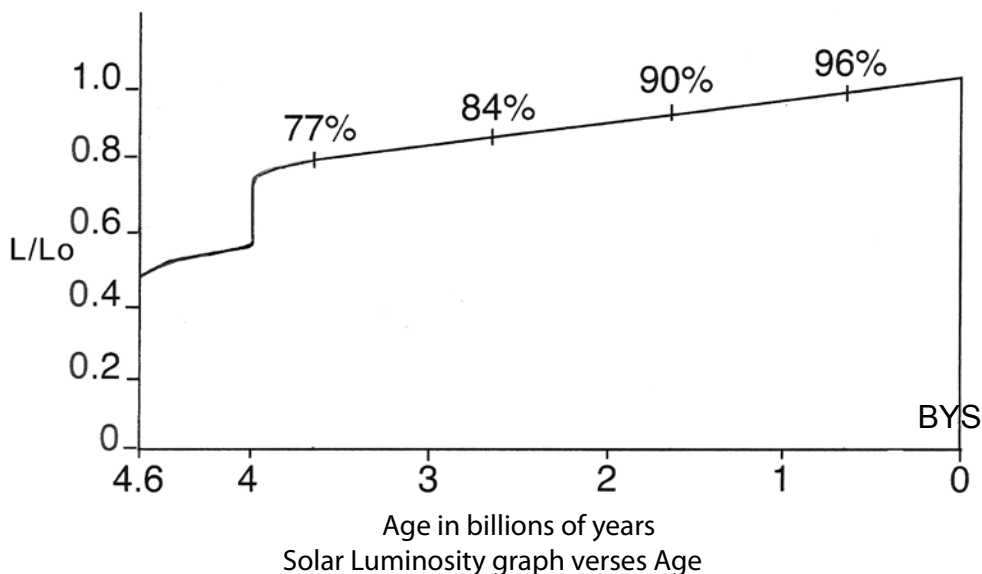
Most of the evidence for the Late Heavy Bombardment (LHB) comes from the dating of Lunar samples, which indicates that most impact-melt-rocks formed in this rather narrow interval of time. The impact of a red-dwarf caused a disruption in the orbits of planetesimals and asteroids belonging to both systems. This in turn caused a spike in the crater forming impacts to larger bodies orbiting close to the Sun because the sudden gravitational changes would have dislodged the lighter bodies and focused them on to the Sun as they rained inwards.

The Solar Impact Hypothesis also satisfactorily explains the presence of the series of odd-ball moons in our Solar System, because the impacting red-dwarf would have been accompanied by its own system of small planets. These small planets would have become the moons Titan, Triton, Titania, and even Pluto. (refer p111, in search of the One)

Neptune is the furthest planet from the Sun and home to the only backwards-orbiting moon of substantial size in the Solar System, which suggests the origins of Triton lie elsewhere and that it was captured while moving very slowly. It is thought that Triton originally had a companion that was involved in a three-body encounter with Neptune. Triton would have lost speed at the expense of the companion, which was ejected. (Nature, vol. 441, p192)

The missing companion of the three-body encounter with Neptune could well be Pluto. It is the same size as Triton and its orbit does cross Neptune's. Conceivably, Pluto and Triton are blood brothers. (refer p35, Backwards Moon, NewSc., #2791, 18/12/10)

Saturn's odd-ball moon Titan was also conceivably a planet with its own moon belonging to the impacting red-dwarf, but got into a three-body encounter with Saturn.



The Solar luminosity diagram above shows the increasing brightness of

the Sun over its lifetime taking into account the Solar Impact. The increase in brightness of the Sun climbs steadily at the rate of about 7% every billion years. The LHB occurred between 4.1 and 3.8bys ago with a central date of 4bys, so the graph shows a sudden jump in brightness at four billion years.

When the Sun started burning hydrogen and entered the main sequence about 4.6bys it was about 0.68 times its present Solar mass and its luminosity was about 47% of its present value. Over the next half-a-billion years its luminosity would have climbed to just over 50% of its present value, which means it had settled down on the main sequence as a large red-dwarf, which is classified as a K-type star (probably K0 to K2). This classification is at the bright end of the K grouping. In other words, the Earth was a snowball, receiving only a dim light from the Sun at about half the radiation it receives now.

The Solar impact of four billion years ago would have brought dramatic changes to the Solar System, and one of these dramatic changes was the sudden increase in luminosity to the Earth, which climbed to 75% of its present value. Solar luminosity has been climbing ever since as the graph shows at the rate of 7% every billion years.

Those are the luminosity changes occurring on the planet Earth just inside the biospheric range of the Sun. But another planet inside the biospheric zone for about 600 million years (0.6bys) was Venus. The planet Venus is 0.723 times closer to the Sun than the Earth. However, Solar radiation falls off as the square of the distance, which works out for Venus receiving about twice as much radiation from the Sun as the Earth at present. However, during the first 600 million years of the Sun's lifetime, Venus was receiving twice as much of the 50%, or $2 \times 0.5 = 1.0$, as much radiation as the Earth received, which turns out to be exactly as much sunshine as the Earth receives today. In other words, Venus was the perfect biospheric planet for 600 million years.

The arrival of the European Space Agency Venus Express spacecraft in 2010 detected hydrogen and oxygen ions escaping from the outer atmosphere of Venus where the Solar wind blew it into space. That points to there originally being large amounts of water on Venus. Sulphur dioxide released from volcanoes mixing with the water vapour also forms sulphuric acid. Clouds of sulphuric acid have caused lightning, which was recorded. It is also known that rocks in highland regions once formed under the ocean of Venus.

The great achievement of Venus Express was that it helped put the climate of both planets into a common framework of understanding. It now seems Venus originally mirrored Earth in climate and habitability terms.

For the first 600 million years, Venus would have lost much of its carbon dioxide, which became incorporated into the geology and biology, because the carbon cycle locked the carbon dioxide back into the rocks and surface features

while organic life absorbed it back into the biomass. The Solar impact would have caused overheating and stretched the limits of the biosphere to breaking point. Much of the biomass and water then evaporated into the atmosphere and dissociated into carbon, oxygen and hydrogen, where Venus Express detected roughly twice the hydrogen ions as oxygen ions.

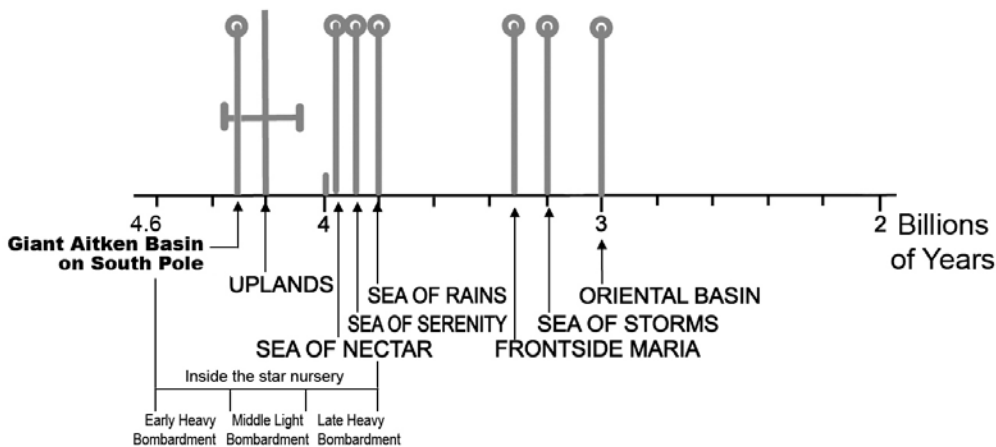
Without a rotation its magnetic field correspondingly weakened, as did the plate tectonics without water and a moon. Without a magnetic field to protect the climate, the hydrogen was swept away by the solar wind, and some of the oxygen and carbon combined into a 95% CO₂ atmosphere. Extensive volcanism contributed to the heating of the planet from below as well as sulphuric acid formation. With so much CO₂ in the atmosphere a runaway greenhouse effect took over and the atmospheric pressure increased to 92 times Earth's atmospheric pressure.

It is interesting to note that Earth's carbonate rocks hold as much carbon dioxide as the atmosphere of Venus today. And nitrogen is a non-reactive element that remained in the atmosphere. Although the atmosphere of Venus is 92 times the pressure of Earth, the nitrogen is between three and four percent. In that thick atmosphere the amount of nitrogen on Venus works out to be the same amount of nitrogen in Earth's atmosphere. So 4.6 billion years ago Venus and Earth formed with nearly the same diameter, mass, density, and chemical composition. Its just that Venus had the right Solar luminosity while the Earth did not.

There was a main continent near the equator called Aphrodite Terra, and another continent in the north polar region called Istar Terra. Istar Terra reached eleven kilometres above sea level, or more than two kilometres above our Mount Everest. A smaller continent was attached to Aphrodite Terra, and on the other side of the planet from Aphrodite Terra two more small continents about the size of Australia extended between the equator and the northern continent, Istar Terra; making five main land masses and a dozen or so smaller islands about the size of New Zealand.

During this early biogenesis period, Venus became hot around the equatorial zone and the planet would have developed a lush tropical jungle with abundant food for the animals that lived primarily in the more temperate and polar regions. As the Solar radiation levels slowly climbed the plant life would have adapted to withstand the stronger radiation.

By 600 million years, many of the animals would have migrated to Istar Terra for its cooler climate, and intelligent life would have reached our present level of civilisation and technical advancement. It is not difficult to imagine Venus being a biogenesis planet for at least 600 million years and giving rise to intelligent life, because that is exactly what planet Earth has done over exactly the same period of time since the Cambrian 542mya.



Lunar basin formation by mascon impacts

One of the bodies that still retain a well-preserved record of the LHB event is the Moon. The diagram above shows Luna basin formation by mascon impacts. On the time scale, it shows that the Lunar Highlands are clustered around 4.1 bys, while the three main basins are clustered around 3.9 bys. This would tend to suggest that the smaller bodies impacted first in great numbers and the larger stream of planetoids, mascons and asteroids took longer to becomedislodgedfromtheirstableorbits. Buttheagesofimpactmeltscollected from Lunar samples all clustered between 4.1 and 3.8 bya. These radiometric dates were first noticed in the mid-1970s, and are known to record a dramatic increase in the rate of bombardment of the Moon about 4 bya. Many other Lunar meteorites would have originated from the far side, and impact melts within these have recently been dated. None of their ages were found to be older than about 3.9 bya.

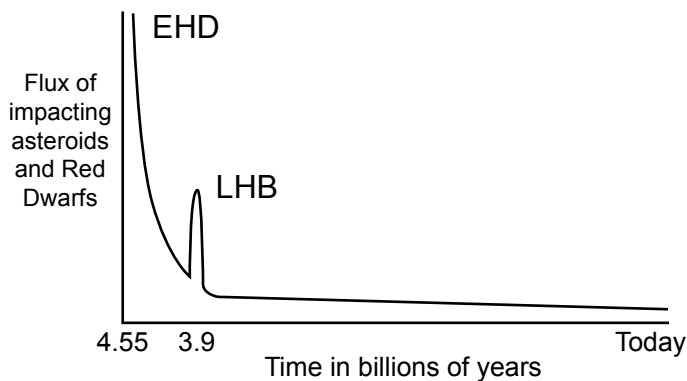
The Lunar Basin formation diagram above shows the giant South Pole-Aitken (SPA) basin of about 4.3 bya. This date is based on crater size/frequency distribution (CSFD) measurements ~ 4.26 (± 0.03) Mya; [Harold Hiesinger et al]. NASA's Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter also measured the sizes of impact craters and detected a subtle shift in crater sizes caused by an increase of velocity of impactors after the SPA basin formation and before the Nectaris basin of ~ 3.98 Bya that was one of the early impacts of the LHB. This indicates that the oldest impact basins were not part of the LHB. Instead, they occurred during the Suns dispersal from the star nursery, a period ranging from 4.6 – 3.9 Bya.

The SPA basin is the largest, oldest and deepest basin on the Moon. It has been estimated that this giant 2,600 Km diameter, slightly elliptical South Pole-

Aitken (SPA) basin was produced by a 124 mile in diameter asteroid travelling at a low velocity speed of ~9 miles/second and hit at a low angle (<30 degrees), due to the high elevations north-east of the crater rim representing ejecta from the impact that also created magnetic anomalies on the Moon, due to the abundances of iron, titanium and thorium. The floor of the basin has a crustal thickness of 15Kms as opposed to the Moon's average of 50Kms.

The SPA basin on the Moon is the second largest in the Solar System, but the largest is on Mars. Mars was hit by another massive 1200-mile in diameter asteroid at about the same time and from the south. The impact was so devastating it left the northern third of the planet two miles lower than the bottom two-thirds and carved out the massive crater called Hellis Planitia, which probably knocked Mars out of its near circular orbit and into a more elliptical orbit around the Sun. The Sudden displacement of the planet in space would have caused its two small moons in equatorial orbit, Phobos and Deimos, to collide; thus creating the six-mile in diameter crater on Phobos called Stikney.

The star nursery bombardment



Graph showing the Early (EHD), Middle (LMB) and Late (LHB) Bombardments

When the Solar System was being formed it was in a very densely packed star nursery in which other stars were being formed at the same time, and all these 10,000 stars took about half-a-billion years to disperse. There appears to have been three phases of dispersal; the first phase was the Early Heavy Dispersal (EHD) from 4.56 to 4.4Bys, in which a lot of loose material and a plethora of small rocky bodies were travelling on random orbits both within the Solar System and within the Star Nursery itself. This accounts for the formation of the planets that formed out of this EHD, and which caused the small rocky bodies called planetesimals to dramatically decline.

As the impact history declined after the EHD, there were only the larger

planetesimals left within the Solar System and Star Nursery, which gave away to the Light Middle Bombardment (LMB) from 4.3 to 4.2Bya. Close passes between stars ejected a huge number of large planetesimals into interstellar space, but at low speeds that allowed them to remain in the cluster where other stars like the Sun could capture them. The Star Nursery as opposed to the Solar System appears to have given origin to the Aitken asteroid that hit the Moon and the Hellis asteroid that hit Mars. Both asteroids were not orbiting near the ecliptic plane of the Solar System, and may even have been responsible for perturbing the Kuiper Belt object Sedna as their like approached the Solar System. The Kuiper belt extends from Neptune's orbit at 30AU to 50AU. (refer p28, Astronomy, Vol 40, #11, 2012)

The third phase was marked by stellar interaction, as stars left the gravitational bounds of the cluster and joined the hub of the galaxy. By then, a 10,000 star complex would have resulted in two thirds of the stars forming into binary or triple systems, but the other third would have remained as single stars. These single stars have a greater chance of direct impacts between the smaller but more numerous red and brown dwarfs dispersing from the cluster at the same time. This final phase, from about 4.1 to 3.9Bys, accounts for the Solar Impact responsible for the Late Heavy Bombardment (LHB). The sudden increase in gravitational strength of the Sun would have brought the four Jovian worlds into tighter orbits again and triggered the magnetic flux that established Sunspot activity based on the approximate 11-year cycle and revolution of Jupiter/Saturn around the Sun. Resonance interactions resulted in the outward movement again of the gaseous planets to their present positions and distribution. The LHB then dropped off pretty quickly after 3.85Bys.

The main question raised by the LHB is how could the inner planets of a peaceful solar system suddenly be bombarded by a great pulse of asteroids and meteorites? This mystery is neatly resolved by an external cause. The 1/3rd solar mass red dwarf with accompanying asteroids and meteorites of 4.6bys came from a different stellar nursery than the Sun already orbiting the galactic hub. Being of 2/3rds solar mass it had a one or two billion year longer life than the impactor. Sun-like stars can burn for 9bys, and 0.67 solar mass stars live for 11bys. This would mean Venus was biospheric for much longer than 600mys.

Following the Messenger spacecraft flyby of Mercury, from September 2009 to March 2011, evidence brought back from that expedition showed that the history of surface decay due to the LHB was much the same as that on the Moon. Other observations of both Mercury and the Moon suggest both bodies endured volcanism extending to three billion years ago. And studies of the highland crater size distributions suggest the same family of projectiles struck Mercury and the Moon equally during the LHB. (Strom, 1979) The youngest large basin discovered on Mercury is named Caloris. It is comparable in age to the

youngest large Lunar basins, Oriental and Rains. (Chronology of Planetary Surfaces) Within the diameter range of 128-512Kms, Mercury had virtually the same density of craters as the Moon. At smaller diameters of 20-128Kms, the crater size-frequency was also the same, but the number of smaller craters on Mercury was about one-third less than the Moon. This was due in part to differences in volcanic activity on the two bodies because the larger craters are not so easily erased by lava flows. (refer p4[11], Fassett et al.; Craters on Mercury, Geophysical Research Letters, Vol.,38, L10202, May 2011) The amount of craters on Mercury is much the same as cratering in the Lunar Highlands, which suggests the Moon at the time of the LHB was close to Mercury's orbit. For Mercury and the Moon to have sustained the same amount and type of impacts can only mean they were in similar orbits around the Sun during the Late Heavy Bombardment. In other words, the Moon was in orbit around Venus.

When the Apollo astronauts were in Lunar orbit the first thing they noticed was that their spacecraft did not follow a smooth circular orbit around the Moon, but rather they experienced a rather bumpy ride. This was because the Moon has certain vertical gravity anomalies corresponding to massive mascons below its surface. The Moon does not have a core; rather it is composed of mascons. This would suggest our over-sized Moon must have originally come together as an assembly of mascons in orbit around Venus from asteroids and other left over material from the early Solar System.

According to the latest dating techniques using samarium and neodymium, the Moon was formed during the early Solar System about 4.37 bya. The report in Nature magazine states that the Moon was formed 207 million years after the Solar System had formed. (Nature, D01: 10.1038/nature 10328), which means the formation of the Moon was a separate event from the Solar System's origin. This date coincides well with the early evolution of life on Venus.

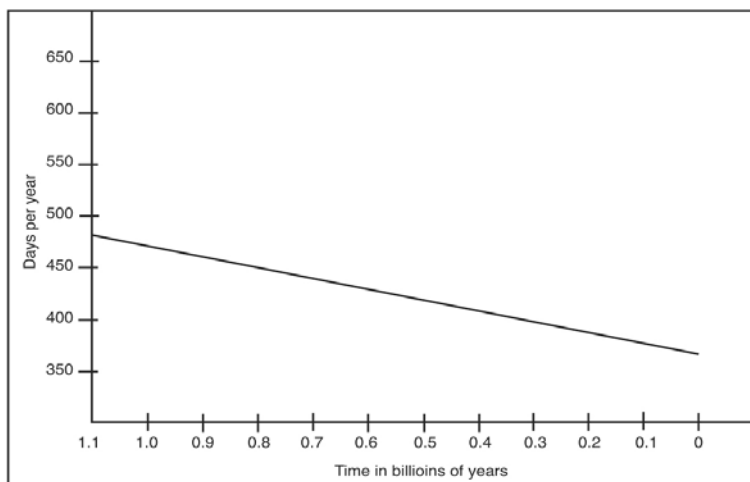
When we look at the Moon from the Earth we see one side facing us all the time, which is called the subterra face. This is because the Moon rotates once every orbit as it goes around the Earth, and one side of its disc is always facing the direction it is travelling. This is called the leading edge. The other side is facing away and is called the trailing edge. There should be more impact craters on the leading edge than the trailing edge, because it is more likely the leading edge would be hit by debris, such as those in the asteroid belt. It is exactly for the same reason more raindrops hit a moving car's front windscreen than the back one. When a study was carried out of the relative age and distribution of 46 known craters on the Moon, using data on the sequence in which ejected material was deposited from these craters, it was found that the youngest impacts were on the leading edge as expected, but that the oldest impacts were concentrated mostly on the trailing hemisphere. This demonstrates the trailing

edge in the distant past had once been bombarded more than the leading edge (p14, New Sc., #2692, 24/1/09) Therefore, the Moon was either orbiting in the opposite direction to the way it orbits now in the distant past, or that it was once turned upside down while orbiting the way it does now. Whatever the case, it calls into question the Moon's origins. And it highlights the already unnatural origins of the Moon in the early Solar System. It appears quite conceivable that after being in orbit around Venus and experiencing the LHB, and before the capture event that brought it into Earth orbit, the Moon must have undergone some directional changes in its travels from Venus to Earth.

When a planet with a moon such as the Earth or Venus rotates on its axis, the moon's revolution around that planet is always linked to the law of conservation of angular momentum. Over time the Earth's rotation slows down and the Moon moves further away from the Earth at the rate of 5.6 centimetres per year as determined by laser ranging. This is due to tidal drag acting as a brake on the spinning Earth gradually slowing it down. Devonian corals show nearly 400 days per year belonging to an extinct group called Rugosa. The Devonian was a geological age 400 million years ago when the Earth rotated 400 times for every revolution around the Sun. (Sc. Am., Oct. 1966, by S.K. Runcorn)

The retardation of the Earth's axial spin can also be measured now by atomic clocks, and calculations show that the Devonian had 399 days per year. This is very close to the 400 days measured on corals, and it shows the same Moon has orbited the Earth since at least Devonian times.

Astronomers have already calculated there were 425 days per year during the mid-Cambrian of 510 Mya, with close agreement between the two approaches; radioisotope and astrobiological.



Graph showing the number of days per year over the past 1.1 billion

During the Cryogenian Age of 900 million years ago there were 486 days peryear. But according to calculations done on the Earth-Moon tidal interaction by De Young (1992) and Walter Brown (1995), the maximum tidal age for the Earth-Moon system is 1.4 billion years. As it was a billion years ago the Moon would have circled the Earth in 20 days and Earth's day was 18 hours long with massive tides one kilometre high that swept over most of the planet's surface every high tide like an extreme tidal wave.

How the Moon came into orbit around the Earth is the first mystery of the Solar System.

There have been four main naturalistic hypotheses put forward so far: the Fission Hypothesis; The Coaccretion Hypothesis; The Capture Hypothesis; and the Giant Impact Hypothesis. Like the Big Bang Theory, scientists favour the most violent hypothesis. It has now been shown conclusively that no naturalistic hypotheses explains how the Moon came into orbit around the Earth.

A book by Levison and Taylor proposed the following argument; 'There are at least four main hypotheses for the origin of the Moon; none of them are possible; therefore, the Moon does not exist!' Holding on to an unworkable hypothesis stops people in their tracks as the above quote suggests, and it stifles further scientific progress. And at that point, science breaks down in the wider paradigm context.

Planetary scientists seem intent on requiring a naturalistic hypothesis for all origins, and this is where they come unstuck because there is always an unseen intelligence behind the universe. It is of course rational to consider all these naturalistic hypotheses, but when none of them work it becomes irrational not to consider intelligence behind what is going on, if it could be said planetary scientists really care at all in finding the answers. For that reason, if one cares to put the facts together in the right way the Intelligent Capture Hypothesis is the correct approach starting with the planet Venus.

One cannot get away from the fact that the Moon is too large to have been captured by chance in exactly the right place and orbit to benefit life on Earth. The Earth's oversized Moon certainly raises a few eyebrows for thinking people, because the Moon could not have formed with the Earth as most of the other moons in the Solar System have. It clearly indicates the event that put the Moon around the Earth was an unusual one, even unnatural and requiring intelligent manoeuvring. Knowing the likelihood that Venus sustained an advanced civilisation at the time of the Solar Impact makes the four far-fetched naturalistic hypotheses less favourable in relation to intelligent capture.

The best way to explain the Intelligent Capture Hypothesis is to make certain background assumptions - Firstly, at the time of the Solar Impact, Venus was a biogenesis planet like Earth today. This biogenesis planet supported an

advanced civilisation like Earth today. Thirdly, this advanced civilisation had an advanced technology capable of doing genetic engineering, achieving time travel after developing Wave Theory, and performing capture and impact events as follows:

- i. Our Moon was already in orbit around Venus at the Solar Impact & LHB
- ii. The radiation reaching Venus doubled, and the civilisation was doomed
- iii. In order to buy more time the civilisation engineered the planet to stop its rotation so it kept the same side towards the Sun. In that way, the population could live either on the dark side or twilight zone in order to survive, and buy more time.

In order to stop the rotation of Venus it was first necessary to untangle the Moon's revolution around the planet linked to the law of conservation of angular momentum. In other words, the Moon had to be knocked out of orbit. There would have been plenty of rubble floating around in space at this time, and direct impacts were concentrated onto the near side of the Moon in order to manoeuvre it out of Venus orbit and into a hyperbolic orbit around the Sun. This explains both the large impact craters on the near side of the Moon and the high concentration of refractory elements on the near side means it was cooked like a pizza and came very close to the Sun. Cooling contractions and gravitational distortion evidenced by Lunar rills and scarps point to this contact with a more massive body, indicating a star like the Sun. It also explains the similarity between the cratering of Mercury and the Moon.

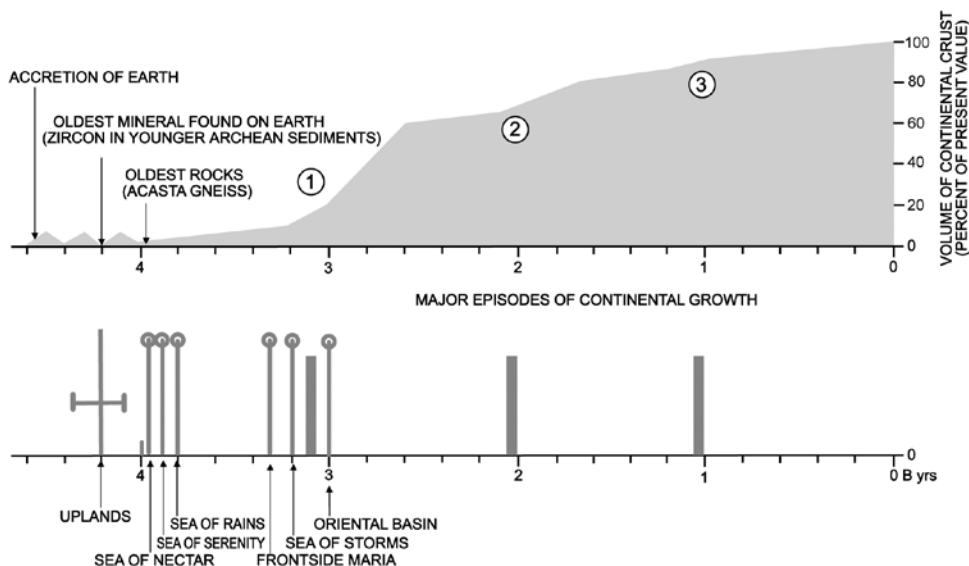
Venus would also have required some massive impacts away from population centres in order to halt her rotation and bring the drastic situation under some control. But here is the crunch; Venus must have originally had a rotation like any other planet in the Solar System, and that rotation came to a stop for whatever reason. And since the Moon has been in orbit around the Earth the rotation of Venus has become slightly retrograde, because the rotational period of Venus has become synchronized with the Earth-Moon system. Venus presents the same face towards the Earth-Moon system as it revolves around the Sun on each closest approach.

After the Solar Impact, the Earth received more radiation from the Sun, about 77% of what it receives now. The world's oldest sedimentary rocks suggest an early form of photosynthesis was present 3.8 bya (Earth and Planetary Science Letters, doi.org/kh5). About 3.5 bya a new photosynthetic bacteria suddenly appeared on Earth to take advantage of the increased sunlight. Stromatolites of fossilized oxygen-producing cyanobacteria have been found from 2.8 bya and possibly as far back as 3.5 bya. Cyanobacteria are known as blue-green algae, a type of bacteria that obtain their energy through photosynthesis. They converted the early reducing atmosphere into an oxidizing one, which led to the near extinction of oxygen-

intolerant organisms, and created the Great Oxidation Event of about 2.5bya.

Before the Solar Impact, the civilisation on Venus had been doing genetic engineering experiments to create simple cells, much in the same way as our scientists have almost accomplished to date. To avoid the problem of contamination in working out how the first simple cells could have evolved, space probes were sent to Earth and released their precious cargoes into the sterile environment. Successive experiments culminated in an organic soup, but due to the diminished light intensity, the first bacterial cells had to be anaerobic mud-dwelling cells that had to extract their energy from the muddy bottom of seas.

After the Solar Impact, the second cycle Earthy civilisation biogenesis experiment turned out to be a great success. However, always the unpredictable happens. By about 2.3bya the photosynthetic microbes sucked so much heat-trapping carbon dioxide out of the atmosphere that the planet was plunged into freezer mode. The Earth endured a gigantic episode of glaciation that lasted for 100 million years. It was so intense that the oceans completely froze over creating a 'snowball Earth'. (pp28-31, NewSc. #2713, 20/6/09)



Time chart diagram showing continental crust formation (top), and Lunar basin formation by mascon impacts (bottom)

(ref: The Evolution of Continental Crust, by Taylor & McLennan, ScAm. Jan 1996, Vol.274, #1)

The bottom graph shows Lunar basin formation during the LHB of 3.9bya, but also another series of Lunar impacts centred around 3.1bya. It is proposed

these 3.1 bya impacts occurred during the final manoeuvring of the Moon from its orbit around the Sun and into an Earth capture orbit, or Intelligent Capture Hypothesis. The capture of the Moon by the Earth was necessary in order to continue with the biogenesis experiments by the advanced civilisation.

The top graph shows three major episodes of continental growth. The first one of which was centred round 3.1 bya and involved 60% of the present continental growth. The bottom graph shows the second series of Lunar impacts also centred around 3.1 bya, corresponding with the Moon's introduction into earth orbit. It is not inconceivable the two events are connected. In other words, the Moon was focused onto the Earth's mantle to enable the circulating lighter continental material to break the surface in order to create the continents. And to avoid the maximum tidal effect, every billion years after that the Earth/Moon system had to be 'wound-up' like a mechanical clock, to also effect further continental growth at its closest approach. For this reason, secondary and third continental growth cycles appear on the top chart every billion years, so that the last Lunar 'wind-up' event occurred one billion years ago. Next the Earth itself.

During the first decade of the second millennium many scientific papers and books had questioned the validity of selection and mutation as the mechanism of evolutionary novelty as described by Darwin's Theory of Evolution.

Darwin jumped to conclusions, then he worked to justify them against all sensibility. Now, a new theory is emerging to explain the origin of species. Of particular interest in this regard is the Cambrian explosion, where new animal forms originated representing new phyla, subphyla and classes within a very short geological time period of between 530 and 510 mya, but particularly concentrated around the five to ten million years of the peak period.

The 'Cambrian explosion' centred at about 520 million years ago refers to the geologically sudden appearance of new body plans called a morphogenesis. At the time of 520 mya, the major episode of morphogenesis produced between 19-35 phyla of a total of 40 that made their appearance on Earth within the very narrow 5-10 million-year window. And between 32-48 out of a total of 56 subphyla arose.

To say that those animals arose during the Cambrian explosion implies there was nothing similar existing before it, or an absence of clear transitional intermediate forms connecting the Cambrian animals with the simpler pre-Cambrian or Vendian forms. The Cambrian animals had no clear morphological antecedents, which means the Cambrian explosion represents a remarkable jump in complexity within the biological world. Prior to the Cambrian the biological realm belonged to Earthly civilisation and included little more than bacteria and algae, which culminated about 570-565 mya with the first multicellular organisms appeared including sponges, cnidarians and Ediacarian biota. Another 30 mya

later the Cambrian explosion occurred, which represented a radical and steep climb on the biological complexity gradient.

Recent discoveries and analysis indicate the reason for the morphological gap was not due to incomplete sampling of the fossil record. Rather, in this case, the fossil record is reliable. The real question is whether the neo-Darwinian process of mutation and selection can generate the form and information necessary to produce the animals that arose in the Cambrian explosion.

By the word 'form' is meant a highly specific and constrained arrangement of material components, and the constraints that produced those material components also require information. By the word 'information' is meant the DNA molecule as the information system for assembling proteins and thus biological components. To produce new species by definition requires the generation of information.

The more complex the material components the more information carrying capacity the system must possess. Since DNA contains the assembly instructions for building proteins, the information carrying system must utilize that communication pathway. Besides DNA coding for individual proteins, a whole hierarchy of information must include new cell types and body plans. For example, the sponges that appeared in the late Precambrian would have required five cell types, compared with Cambrian animals like arthropods that require 50 or more new cell types. More complex animals require more cell types to perform more diverse functions.

Increasing the number of cell types in turn requires new proteins, and new proteins in turn require new genetic information. For example, a minimally complex single-celled organism requires 318-562 kilobase pairs of DNA to produce the proteins necessary to maintain life. The more complex ones require upwards of 1000 kilobase pairs, which are a million base pairs.

However, to build the proteins of a complex arthropod such as a trilobite, much greater orders of magnitude in coding instructions would be required. For example, a modern arthropod such as a fruit fly has 180 million base pairs. Transitions from single cells to colonies, to complex animals require significant increases in information systems.

The problem is how do the coding instructions arise in the first place? For the instructions to have occurred naturally it would be necessary to look at the statistical probabilities that gave rise to them. A typical gene contains over 100 kilo of precisely arranged base pairs. Amongst the set of possible amino acid sequences, precise functional proteins are very rare. The word 'set' means the number of objects that belong or are grouped together because of similarities in common.

The information contained within a gene is comparable to the meaningful

words and sentences among the set of possible combination of English letters in this book. Most meaningful sentences are highly isolated from one another in the space of all possible combinations, so that random substitution of letters after very few changes inevitably degrades meaning. Similarly, the alteration in sequencing DNA base pairs for a functional protein would result in the loss of protein function before a new function could arise.

Experiments on proteins have shown them to be highly sensitive to functional loss as a result of alterations in sequencing by induced mutations. Functional proteins have turned out to be highly isolated because of their improbable arrangements of amino acids. Proteins are so extremely specific and complex it is impossible for them to have arisen by chance alone in the time available. They are extremely specific and complex not only for chance origin of specific information, but also for selection and mutation working in concert.

Further mutagenesis experiments performed during the early-1990s demonstrated that the probability of randomly attaining the correct sequencing for a short protein of 100 amino acids is about one in ten to the power of 65. The new Cambrian animals would have required proteins much longer than 100 residues to perform their many necessary specialised functions. For example, lysyl oxidase used for supporting stout body structures has over 400 amino acids. The probability of producing a functionally sequenced protein with a length of 400 amino acids at random is absurd and would actually require more time than the duration of the universe to statistically originate given the natural rate of mutation.

DNA alone does not determine major morphological innovations on a specificity of arrangement at higher levels of organisational hierarchy. DNA can mutate indefinitely without producing new body plans. For example, in May 2010, Craig Venter and his colleagues recreated a goat pathogen from sections of synthetic DNA and inserted it into the empty cytoplasm of a related bacterium. The implanted genome booted up and divided over and over to make billions of synthetic cells in the image of the original. (p25, *Life from Life*, NewSc., #2792/93, 1/1/11)

To give another example, the hierarchical system of components in a mousetrap is a manufacturing problem. Each component is given the correct size, shape, and special orientation. Once the design information has been applied to a factory layout, then mousetraps can be mass produced with minimal human intervention.

Neo-Darwinism's inability to account for the origin of species has become most apparent, and it is now necessary to recognise the role played by 'intelligence' behind the history of life, because the constraints by which Cambrian animals have been designed is identical to our own manufacturing process.

A second reason for considering the intelligence factor being responsible for the origin of species follows from the importance of explanatory power and

the causal adequacy of scientific theory evaluation. The naturalistic models for the origin of biological form fail to provide adequate causal explanations for the discontinuous increases of complex specified information that is required to produce novel morphologies.

In the first place, the intelligence model has demonstrated the technological power to produce information in the form of linear sequence arrangements of characters. A computer user who traces the information on a screen back to its source invariably comes back to a mind, which is the software engineer or programmer. The information in a book, or an inscription, ultimately derives from a writer or scribe, rather than a strictly material or natural cause. Our experience-based knowledge of information flow confirms that systems with large amounts of information of specified complexity such as codes and languages invariably originate from an intelligent source, which is ultimately the footprint of an advanced civilisation.

The highly specified hierarchical arrangements of parts in animal body plans also suggests an intelligent source of the information. Organisms not only contain information rich hierarchies in which both individual modules and the arrangements of those modules exhibit complexity and specificity in information. Individual transistors, resistors, and capacitors exhibit considerable complexity and specificity of design within an integrated circuit. We know of no other causal entity or natural process with the capacity to design information rich hierarchical systems and body plans necessary to originate the morphological novelty such as that which arose during the Cambrian explosion.

Genetic engineers have just those necessary powers that natural selection lacks as a condition of causal adequacy. Natural selection lacks the ability to generate new information as it can act only after animals have arisen.

Genetic engineers belonging to an advanced civilisation can arrange both matter and symbols with distant goals in mind. They can even determine the final outcome of a body plan and work backwards from there to determine the DNA structure and special orientations to achieve the final outcome. In using language the human mind routinely "finds" or generates highly improbable linguistic sequences to convey an intended or preconceived idea. In the process of thought, functional objectives precede and constrain the selection of words, sounds and symbols to generate functional and indeed meaningful sequences from among a vast assemblage of meaningless alternative combinations of sound or symbol.

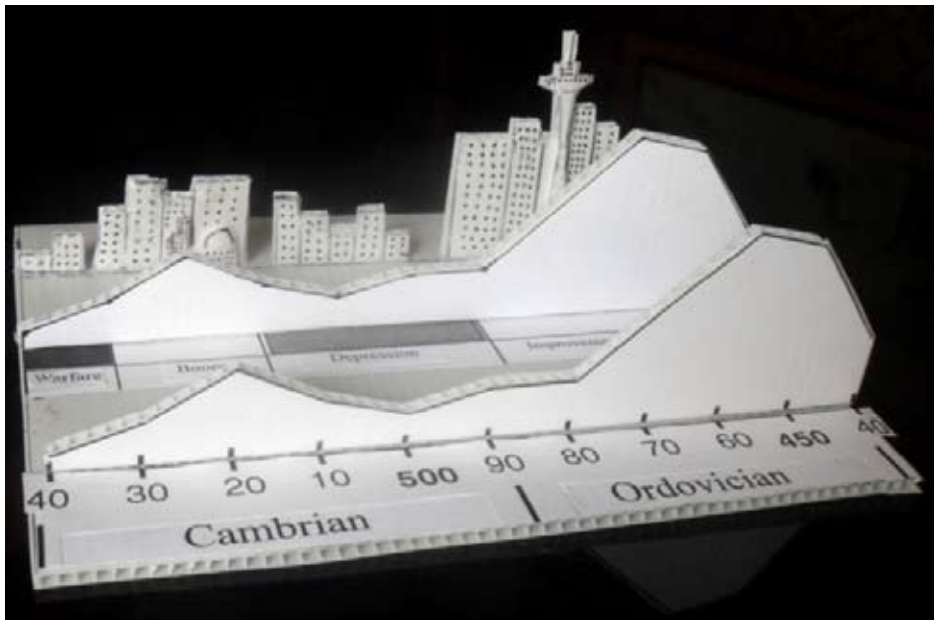
In more practical terms, and which could not even have been conceived in Darwin's day, the technological changeover has already occurred from being able to read the genetic code, to the ability to actually write it. The first announcement was made in Britain's Guardian Newspaper reported on the 6th of October 2007, the scientist Craig Venter had built a synthetic chromosome using

chemicals made in his laboratory. Venter considered the exciting breakthrough, 'a very important philosophical step for the whole human race.

The invention of DNA-writing machines has given our genetic engineers the unlimited capacity to create novel genes that could be studied either in the laboratory or living organisms. At the same time, protein reading and writing machines provided drug companies with the ability to create a new generation of protein based drugs.

Biotech entrepreneur Craig Venter enlisted funding of 200 million dollars to build an enormous laboratory filled with hundreds of automated machines working around the clock and overseen by only a handful of technicians to create the first artificial life.

What is true for a mousetrap, computers, engine design, the Moon landing or the Manhattan Project is also true for the origin of species; they all occur within the socio-economic framework of a civilisation and only differ by the degree of complexity. In other words, when we wish to understand the origin of species, we are really looking for the socio-economic activities of a technically advanced civilisation. And when we begin to use better technology ourselves, it then occurs to us that we are simply copying the technology of a civilisation that has already been at work before us.



A 3-D graph model showing early-Palaeozoic speciation

The Cambrian Phylum explosion is the second biggest mystery of our Solar System, when the tree of life got started from single cells. During this period the

majority of organisms lived on or close to the sea-floor. Compared to today's animals they seem like alien beings that spontaneously burst to life, because they look nothing like today's animals. The shallows were rich in the bounty of them from 530 to 520mya. But after the peak from 520 to 500mya there was a slowing down of evolution.

The fossil evidence for these Cambrian animals comes from several sites discovered around the world: Chengliang (523mya) in China, Emu Bay (517mya) on Kangaroo Island 110Kms SW of Adelaide, and the Burgess Shale (507mya) from the Canadian Rockies site. The beginning of the period is called the Lower Cambrian (542-510), which had the Botomian extinction event after the peak in 517mya. The Middle Cambrian (510-499mya) had the Dresbachian extinction in 502mya, and the upper Cambrian (499-488mya) ended with the 488mya Cambro-Ordovician extinction. (refer pp80-85, issue 36 Cosmos, Dec/Jan '11)

In 2006, a biodiversity graph of the fossil record was published for those same periods within the Cambrian and it turned out there was clear evidence of a cycle of speciation within them. There, new species were being created not at random, but according to set patterns. Whatever was driving this cycle pattern must have had something to do with the cause of the speciation.

A model was built in graph form of the numbers of species coming into existence through time for the purpose of finding the causal link between the events. As shown in the photograph above, there are a series of graphs, one behind the other. The model links speciation in the nearest Cambrian/Ordovician period graph with a typical Socio-economic cycle as seen in the second graph behind the first one. In the final or third graph at the back is shown the different stages of growth of a civilisation. (based on Rodhe and Richard Muller graph, Nature, 434, pp208-210, 10/3/'05)

In other words, a socio-economic cycle (SEC) of a civilisation is responsible for the rate of speciation because both cycles are directly proportional to each other. Speciation and SECs appear to be directly linked to each other, because the fossil record is the footprint left by the civilisation responsible, and the SEC involves the participation of the genetic engineers and their support teams as an integral part of the socio-economic environment within the civilisation.

There are gradations marked from 540 to 440 on the first graph representing time in millions of years, but no time gradations are shown on the second SEC graph because those time durations are unknown, except that the names of the four SEC periods have been indicated.

Species need to be designed inside 3-D computers, the DNA profiles are then cloned *in vitro*, and then placed in a suitable biospheric ecosystem for the experiment to work. The experiment needs to run for about a million years to be effective. The species need to be monitored to see if they have 'taken', and to ensure the experiment

is running according to an overall plan. This means biogenesis experiments need to run over greater time periods sometimes near a million years, and time travel is the only way to manipulate and monitor those biogenesis experiments.

It is said a time traveller could go back and kill his or her grandfather so they would not exist, and this contradiction proves time travel is impossible. There are a few problems with this argument. In the first place, why would a person want to do such a thing just to prove time travel didn't exist when if they actually tried to do it, but at the same time know very well it does exist. This is the contradiction of the contradiction argument. And such a proposal is ignorant of the oneness of the universe in that there would be other ways for the time traveller to exist besides his grandfather if such a situation arose. Our civilisation will achieve time travel very soon, and perhaps this interesting experiment could be tried one day with laboratory rats to observe the outcome and the oneness of the universe.

Sooner or later it becomes apparent that all civilisations leave some kind of footprint in the 'sand' according to their level of activity or technological advancement. If a civilisation is advanced in genetic engineering then the fossil record will be the material evidence left behind of their activities. All civilisations follow socio-economic cycles, so this pattern remains in the fossil record long after the civilisation has departed.

Have a look at the foreground graph. You will notice it slowly rising until it reaches a small peak at about 520mya, which was just before the middle of the Cambrian period. That peak period and the ten million years to either side of it, is called the Great Cambrian Phylum Explosion.

A phylum is the second highest classification of living things under a kingdom. In this case it is the Animal Kingdom. The lowest classification is species, which are any interbreeding population of animals or plants. The next highest above species is genus, which are similar populations that cannot breed with each other.

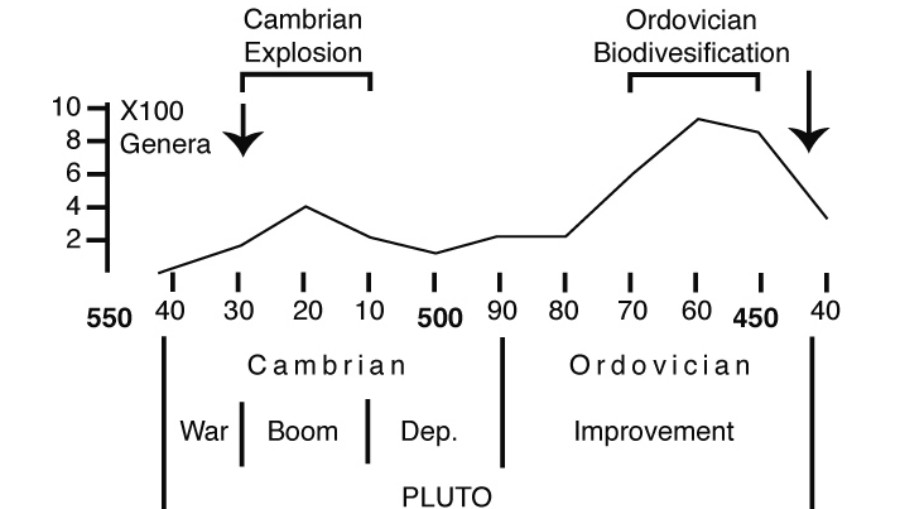
During the Great Cambrian Phylum Explosion, all the main phyla in existence today were created back then in the Cambrian about half-a-billion years ago. At this time and during the peak in the graph there are recorded at least about 400 different genera in the fossil record.

Then about half-a-billion years ago and near the end of the Cambrian the graph drops away to about 100 genera, after which throughout the Ordovician period there is a spectacular rise in the graph, shooting upwards to 1000 new genera. This spectacular rise of speciation is called the great Ordovician Biodiversification Event. Then in 443mya, according to the latest radiometric dating results, biodiversity collapsed with the loss of 85% of all genera.

The places where the four SEC periods begin and end is determined by the natural breaks and extinction events in the geological strata as determined

by palaeontologists. For example, the Cambrian explosion corresponds to a socio-economic boom period and the Great Biodiversity Event corresponds to a socio-economic improvement period. The slump in the graph between these two periods corresponds to the depression period in the cycle, while the build-up to the boom is referred to as the warfare period in which social instability is characteristic. These less stable periods have been coloured in grey, which contrasts them against the other more stable socio-economic growth periods.

Biogenesis experiments are just one part of an advanced civilisation, but nevertheless represents its material footprint. The first warfare period represents the rise of the new technically advanced Water civilisation under PLUTO. At the beginning of the warfare period there is an harmonious and motivating social mood that directs a need to get things done. This means the people of the advanced civilisation were not very motivated at first, and it was the reason for the slow rise in the curve from 542 to 530mya. And in the third graph behind that again, the buildings of the home civilisation have been represented in simple and rising slow steps. However, towards the end of the warfare period instability increases further, which in turn seems to provide the necessary motivation that increases the rate of speciation.



Graph showing Palaeozoic speciation (genera existing for less than 45mys)

With the coming of the boom there is a flowering of the Pluto SEC within Water civilisation. New technological discoveries are made, new ideas and designs circulate due to greater social interaction for the creation of plants and animals, and another active force sweeps society working to extend the base already established in the previous warfare period. This results in the Pluto boom, or Great Phylum explosion.

The problem with a Pluto SEC is that it over-extends itself, as seen by the unusual height of the graph near the end about 460mya, which in fact has the highest rate of speciation in the entire geological record. It is therefore not surprising to find the 'big-crash' at the end of it all by 440mya. In other words and in terms of the advanced Water civilisation, speciation had gotten out of control; and probably according to the leaders of society, the genetic engineers responsible had to be 'reigned in' or 'kept-in-check.' The extinction was due to a massive extinction of the dominant animals: trilobites, brachiopods, and corals. (refer pV, NewSc, #2802, 5/3/11)

Following the boom, and like any civilisation, the advanced civilisation experiences its depression phase. Depressions always bring problems and complications to the surface. Consequently, it must have caused the genetic experiments to falter slightly at the beginning of the depression as evidenced by the Botomian extinction in 517mya to the Dresbachian extinction of 502mya.

During the second half of the depression there is a slow recovery from about 500 to 480mya, but there is also the 488mya Cambrian/Ordovician extinction, which indicates a change of direction of the biogenesis experiment through leadership control. What this means is the genetic engineers were free to express their creativity, but at certain points the leadership had to step in and determine the direction it should take. It's exactly the same today in the world economy.

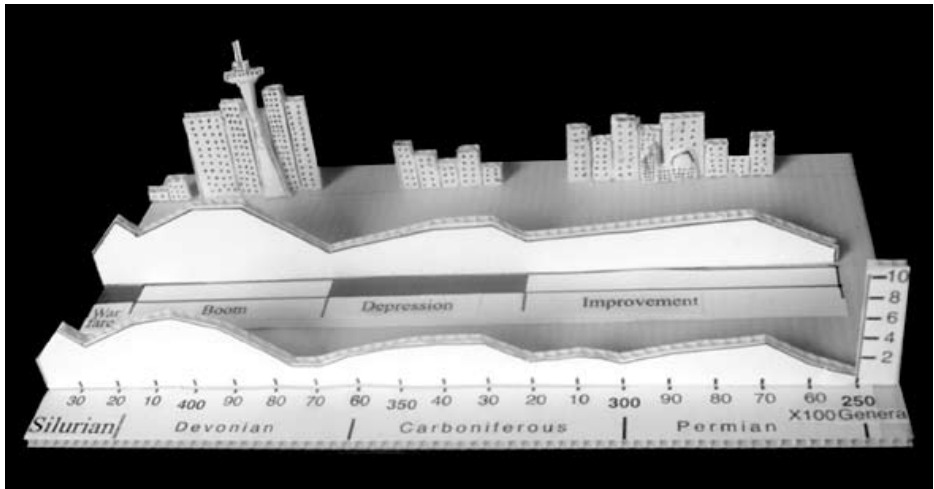
The recovery proceeds with a gathering pace as solutions to socio-economic problems are eventually found. For that reason the buildings in the third graph representing the home civilisation are simple and decrease in height.

During the improvement there is nothing to hold the advanced society back in terms of what can be accomplished in biotechnical terms. This period brings a mood of new direction for the people. Leadership and organisational support for the genetic engineers seem to extend without limit. However, there still exists the basic problem of over-extending resources. Evidently, the advanced civilisation does not learn from its own history, and there is most likely a generational gap as well. Perhaps the fault lies with the leadership, and no one notices the corruption raising its ugly head. When the leadership is brought to its knees the SEC comes to a grinding halt in 440mya. In our society it is called a coup when a government is overthrown. The equivalent SEC improvement of our civilisation would have been the conquests of Alexander the Great. After he conquered the known world he died suddenly and his Greek empire collapsed. But the collapse of the advanced civilisation may have involved more serious issues than that, because a gamma-ray blast was thought to have been involved.

One must ask the question why such a civilisation would want to embark on such a biogenesis experiment in the first place? But the same questions could equally be asked about the Large Hadron Collider, a more 'advanced Earthy-

type project'. The only difference being that the Palaeozoic experiment would have been a lot more exciting because it would have involved a greater sector of society than the small group of elite scientists in today's experiment. Apart from being more technically advanced, Water civilisation was also more socially integrated than our present civilisation, because for one thing it was mostly a non-monetary society; and for another, once the project got going properly it would have provided a wonderful creative outlet for the younger generation including undergraduates. There would have been basically four reasons why Water civilisation embarked upon their Pluto SEC genetic experiments:

1. To fulfil an outlet for the creative needs of society
2. To test the limits of an advanced technology that created new species
3. To satisfy the thirst for scientific knowledge and solve the mysteries of life
4. To create a 'museum' of life 'frozen' in time and accessible by time travel that could be visited by tourists or as a holiday destination.



A 3-D graph model showing the late-Palaeozoic and SEC

The next SEC under the Moon for the advanced Water civilisation started with what geologists call the Silurian. This was a warfare period, in which two extinctions occurred in the fossil record, a major one in 443mya and a minor in 428mya. The advanced civilisation would have had considerable experience at focusing projectiles when manoeuvring bodies in space, so clearing an old overcrowded biological experiment from a previous culture to make away for new wide-ranging genetic engineering would have presented few problems, especially during a warfare period.

As shown in the photograph above during the Silurian period, the graph rises to a peak of 600 genera and falls rapidly in a relatively short period of time due to the extinctions. This behaviour of the graph can be interpreted for what was

going on socially behind the scenes in the advanced Water civilisation. There would have been some degree of corresponding social turmoil due to conflicting ideas as to how the genetic experiments should proceed and the difficulties in trying to put them into practical shape. We know from our own history books that the Classical Greeks went through the same turmoil period but at a different level of culture. The resulting warfare period created a better balance between the leaders and the people, or in this case those doing the genetic engineering.

During the early boom and late Silurian, the Pteridophytes were engineered into the ferns, club mosses and horsetails as plants were being introduced to the land. Another development was the change from external to internal skeletons for the chordate fish. In this boom period it is possible to observe what the turmoil was about during the previous warfare period. Different groups of engineers were struggling to gain access to the technology to put their favourite ideas into practice. The innovators of internal skeletons won out over the more established groups who wanted to continue the external skeleton lines of chordates. The engineers were able to convince their leaders that vascular plants was the way to go, rather than continuing to establish the conventional forms. Evidently, this was a progressive society able to set the 'rudder of civilisation' on a different course as represented by the expression 'out with the old and in with the new'. Now we know what the extinctions were all about - clearing the 'decks' for the new experiments.

The Devonian was the longest period in time of the Palaeozoic and the real flowering of advanced Water civilisation. It was also a boom period in our history equivalent to the Classical Greeks. Astonishingly, in the space of about ten million years around 410mya, there appeared countless new forms of plants and animals. Most of the young able-bodied generation must have been involved. We can observe how vascular plants such as horsetails, club mosses and early ferns were introduced. Another 'burst' in genetic engineering produced the roundworms, molluscs, arthropods, and the amphibians.

Then, during the late-Devonian and first half of the Carboniferous there was a long and sustained depression period from 375 to 325mya as shown in the graph, because it flattens down and lengthens considerably, never rising above 400 genera. Much of the 'heat' had gone out of the innovative ideas, and much of the excitement was over for Water civilisation during this depression phase. There was a major extinction due to sudden temperature changes with the rise of terrestrial plants, causing an increase of sediments and lack of oxygen in the oceans. (NewSc., #2802, 5/3/11)

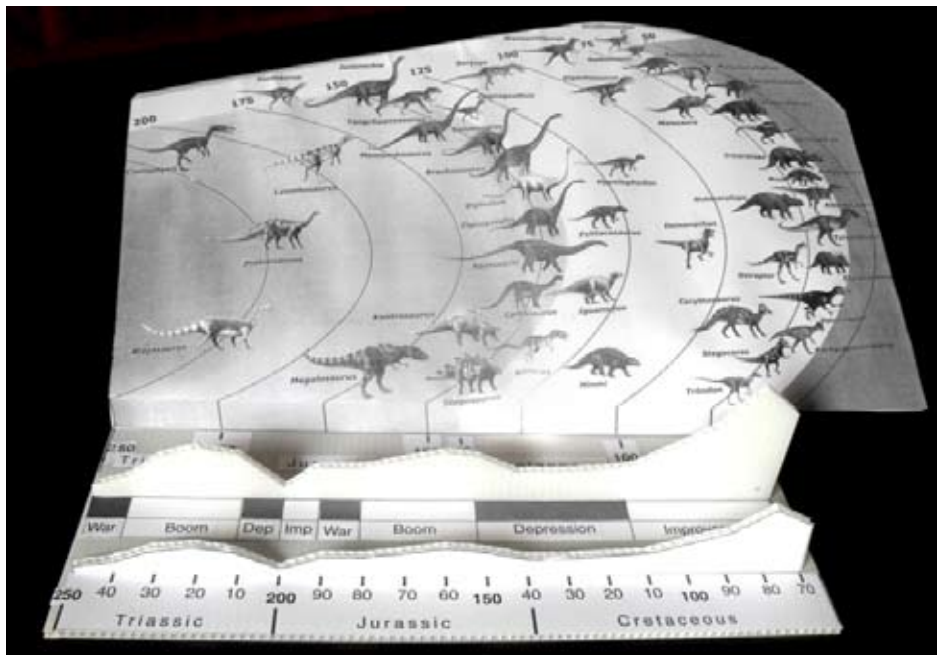
The mid-Carboniferous saw a major glaciation event involving a lowering of water levels around the planet. It resulted in new food sources for the explosive radiation of both the giant land plants and amphibians in the Carboniferous swamp forests. The main group of vertebrates were the Labyrinthodonts, which were short-legged, heavy-bodied, slow amphibians about four metres in length. They fed on

giant dragonflies, two-metre long millipedes, cockroaches and fresh water fish.

The improvement was equally long and enduring during the second half of the Carboniferous and Permian. It was a very stable period due to the steady climb in the graph to 400 genera at 270mya, but appears to have tapered off towards the end. This improvement had a special sophistication all of its own. The experimenters concentrated on establishing hidden food-web arrangements for their plants and animals, and community evolution, in order to make life on the planet more self-sufficient and sustaining so that it could continue after the decline of Water civilisation.

Four new plant models were introduced during this improvement: the cycads; ginkgoes; taxales or yews; and the conifers like the Norfolk and Willemi pines; Kauris and redwoods. The radiata pines were not a very well thought out species, and obviously done by a novice student.

Like the Phoenicians in our own ancient civilisation, the advanced Water civilisation of the Permian fizzled out in genetic engineering terms, as evidenced by the lack of thought that went into the introduction of some of the new species. Whatever happened, it was followed by the Great Permian extinction, in part caused by the volcanic eruptions on the Siberian Traps lasting half-a-million years caused by great rifts in the Earth's crust accompanied by ocean stagnation. (NewSc., #2802, 5/3/11) This indicates Water civilisation suffered symptoms of stress in its final days due to internal and external factors.



A 3-D graph model showing the Mesozoic and SEC

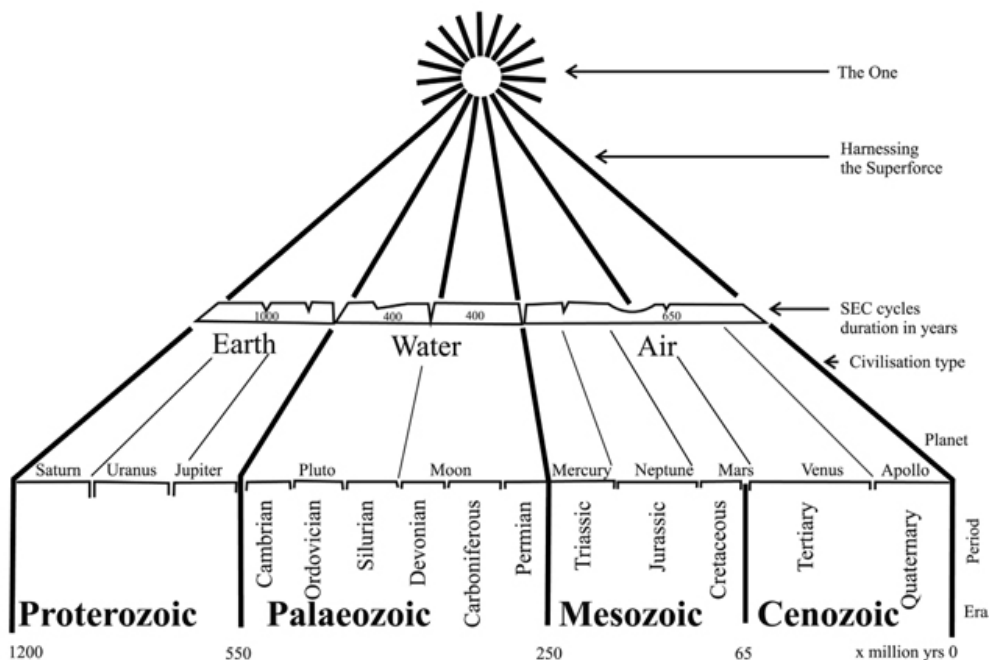


Diagram showing how a non-material advanced civilisation relates to the One and nature

The rise of airy civilisation

The unfolding of the next five SECs saw the rise of the advanced Airy civilisation as evidenced by the footprint left in the geological record.

The collapse of Water civilisation saw a corresponding rise of Airy civilisation that initiated the series of genetic engineering experiments that created the dinosaurs during the Mesozoic. The dinosaurs were engineered by a more aggressive culture, because plants and animals are always engineered in the image of their creators. Airy civilisation needed to 'kill-off' any previous experiments before starting out on their own. Maybe some Water engineers were recruited for this exercise. Whatever happened, Airy civilisation wanted a fresh start and a fresh break from the previous civilisation.

What must have happened is Water civilisation started the Therapsids, and Airy civilisation knocked out their experiments in 250mya with a major extinction, and took over control by developing the three main reptile branches. There is a very interesting observation to be made during the Mesozoic Era. The extended graph in the photograph on the previous pages shows the different dinosaur species that originated throughout the three periods of the Mesozoic and the two SECs in the background graph. Here we can see there were basically three waves of dinosaur varieties created during this geological era, with each sequential wave of dinosaurs becoming progressively larger.

The foreground graph shows the same three dinosaur waves and records the rate of this speciation. The second graph behind the first exaggerates it slightly and is directly proportional to it. Consequently, the first wave of dinosaur creation corresponds to the boom of the first SEC under Mercury, the second wave originates from the improvement of that same SEC and continues on into the boom of the second SEC, while the third wave results from the improvement of the second SEC under Neptune.

According to these results, the dinosaurs produced by Airy civilisation in the first Triassic-wave were mostly unspecialised tetrapods. In the Jurassic-wave that followed, they became far larger in size and predominantly vegetarian. But in the third Cretaceous-wave, the dinosaurs were more specialised, with carnivores being turned into fiercer killing machines and herbivores with protective armour.

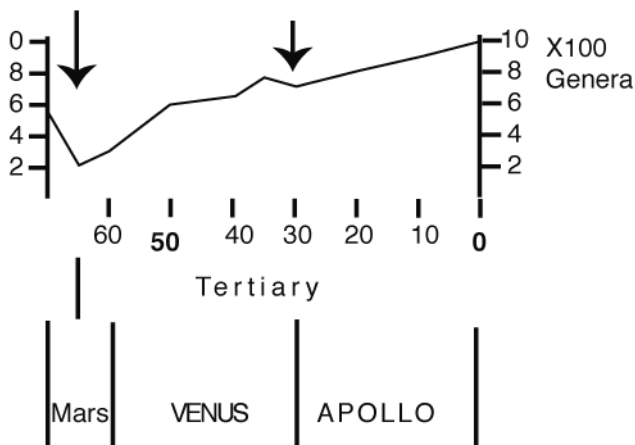
This trend in evolution indicates the genetic engineers at first had little experience, so they were happy just to see what the dinosaurs would do after creating them. Then as more engineers joined in and the technology improved, the dinosaurs became more complicated and specialised, so the genetic engineers in turn had to come up with more innovative ideas to help them survive.

When Airy civilisation took over the genetic engineering experiments the continent of Pangaea began to split into Laurasia and Gondwana, and the Tethys sea began to open between the two emerging continents. While the dinosaur experiment was running smoothly, predominantly on Laurasia, the creation of the angiosperms and ratite birds were starting to take hold on Gondwana. Evidently, the Laurasians were the politically dominant engineers from Airy civilisation, and the Gondwanists who had formed an alliance with engineers from Water civilisation were specialists in the invertebrates. Angiosperms favourable to the mammals were noxious to the dinosaurs and further stressed their food sources, while insects were important for the new angiosperms to carry out cross pollination. As the political disputes began to unfold and increase within Airy civilisation there was a corresponding break-up of landmass as the different groups wanted their own territories to perform experiments.

At first there were two political groups of genetic engineers controlling either Laurasia or Gondwana. Then from about 140mya, Gondwana started to break apart to form what is now Africa, India, Australia, Antarctica and South America. This was similar to the distribution of smaller continents on Venus. The Laurasian landmass also split into North America, Greenland, Europe and Asia. The Indian plate was only 100 kilometres thick and the more politically dominant Laurasians wanted it as part of their own settlement, mainly for climate control purposes. Consequently, India was 'plucked' from the Gondwana batch and headed at breakneck speed, between 18 to 20 centimetres per year compared with the 'normal' four centimetres per year in the movement of

Australia and Africa. India was changed from a 'sloth' into a 'cheetah'. While India was rammed into the underbelly of the largest of the Laurasian continents, Antarctica remained almost stationary because it was over the pole in the same way as Ishtar Terra was over the north pole on Venus. This would suggest that many of the Gondwana genetic engineers came from Ishtar Terra.

The Gondwana genetic engineers were obviously upset at the loss of India to the more dominant Laurasian engineers, so they attempted to create another continent to replace the loss. This was called the Zealandia experiment. It involved the deposition phase in which vast ice sheets deposited tillites in the Zealandia geosyncline off the coast of Antarctica. The next Coalesce phase moved the Pacific plate under Gondwana to compact the deposition material and form an arc of volcanoes. The next reverse raft phase worked as a conveyor belt that took the new continent of Zealandia out into the Pacific. But as the new continent rafted eastwards away from the hot spot it began to sink and things did not run as planned. Airy civilisation was good at continental tectonics, but when it came to Water civilisation attempting the Zealandia experiment, things did not work out so smoothly. With a change of leadership, Zealandia had to be fixed by overlapping the two plates in an 'X-fashion.' Widespread compression and subduction created a volcanic arc starting in Northland of New Zealand. The Water engineers from Ishtar Terra had got their continent but in a rather diminished form. They then started, only about 22mya, to stock the land with their own unique plants and animals, in Noah's Ark fashion.



The problems all came to a head during the Mars SEC-The Gondwanists overthrew the Lavrasians. This was in 65.5mya, when a meteor slammed into the middle of the main dinosaur populations on the Yucatan Peninsula in what is now the southern Gulf of Mexico, and in 65mya another meteor brought their iridium deposits that finished them off. The double whammy effect of these events caused volcanic

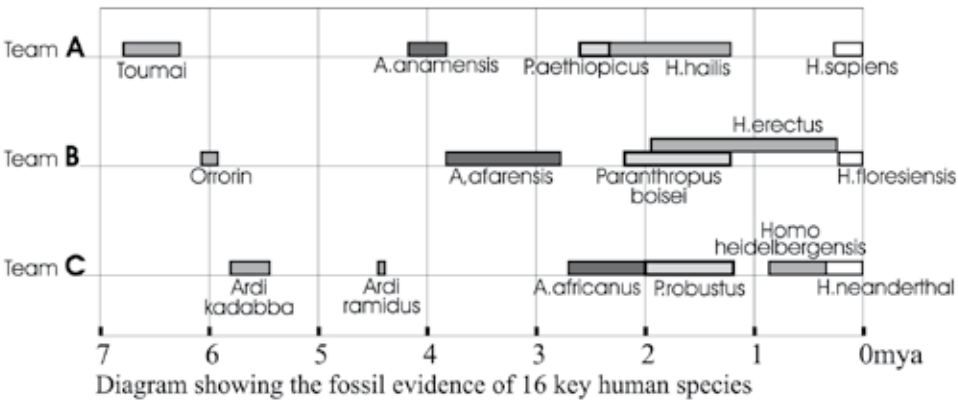
activity on the opposite side of the planet, which formed the Deccan Traps of India. The KT event as it is called, wiped out 90% of all land-based species, but only 10% of fresh water species. The restocking programme that followed must have kept the genetic engineers extremely busy and even careless in some instances.

The Venus SEC that followed saw a sharp rise in the graph from 65 to about 60mya that represented the warfare period. The Venusian boom from 60 to 50mya included a minor extinction in 55mya and the radiation of the mammals and birds. The Venus SEC was a flowering of Airy civilisation, which had stable leadership and well coordinated experiments. The depression from 50 to 40mya saw a mountain building episode and the appearance of large mammals. The graph falls away towards the end of the improvement, as many plants were dying out with the formation of coal seams at this time, and worldwide temperatures rose considerably during the Eocene.

The graph continues to climb with the Apollo SEC, its Mars period known as the Oligocene, saw an experiment to establish intelligent life on the planet, when the Great Rift Valley began to open in East Africa that became the cradle of humankind. Then the Nile river systems came into existence through the lake systems in Ethiopia and central Africa giving rise to the twin sources of the Nile river.

The Miocene (23-5.3mya), was the Apollo boom period. It raged like a fire out of control as GE Leaders tended to implement their own selfish preferences, while the engineers themselves seemed to work in a more competitive, often disaffected, but independent teams as the great ape experiment began. It became a planet of the apes, with altogether a hundred species ruling the primate world from France to China and Africa. The experiments were not very conclusive.

There was a better experimental reorganisation required, which led to the bipedal ape experiment and Apollo depression of the Pliocene 5.3-1.6mya. In these seven million years to the present there were 16 key human species produced that appear to be linked in groups of three closely related species.

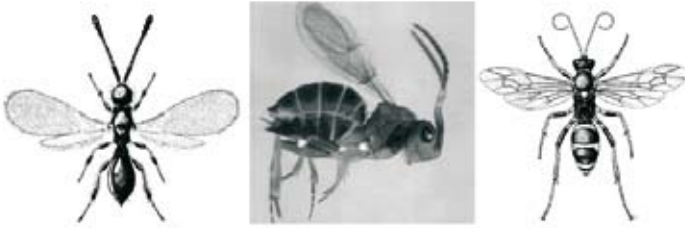


The chart on the previous page shows that it took three teams of genetic engineers to produce the human race. At the beginning Team-A started with *Toumai*, Team-B with *Orrorin*, and Team-C with *Adipithecus kadabba*. Each new species was established in sequence and each sequential team waited until the previous species became extinct before establishing the next. All three experiments failed, so Team-C tried again with *Ardi ramadus* but failed. Although the experiments were unsuccessful the three teams were in a learning situation, and the four species they produced were carefully co-ordinated.

About four million years ago the Australopithecine experiment had begun and they seemed to merge together indicating the mounting tension and excitement as the ultimate goal came closer. Increasing competition between the three teams shows a break in the set behaviour of the first round of experiments. Team-A produced *A. anamensis*; Team-B *A. afarensis*; and Team-C *A. africanus*; all at different locations in Africa. Next came the *Paranthropus* experiment with Team-A producing *P. aethiopicus* about the same time as Team-C began their *Australopithecus* experiment. Team-B did *P. boisei* in sequence with Team-C doing *P. robustus* as soon as *A. africanus* became extinct at 2mya. Finally, the *Homo* line was created with Team-A doing *H. habilis*, Team-B *H. erectus*, and Team-C *H. heidelbergensis*. Finally, Team-A did *H. sapiens*, Team-B did *H. floresiensis*, and Team-C did *H. neanderthalensis*.

Team-A appears to have put more thought into its final outcome because of the larger gap without producing a new species and hence became the most successful engineering team. As the teams became busier they became less concerned about being observed by early humans. Sooner or later the activities of the genetic engineers including their vehicles were recorded on the walls of caves along with the animals hunted. One drawing is to be found in the Perch Merle caves in Les Cabrerets, in southern France dated to 15,000 years ago. (refer p340, in search of the One)

There is so much evidence of genetic engineering it is everywhere we care to look. You don't even have to use your mind or think, because we are part of it! A classic example of this type of genetic engineering is an interesting tiny wasp called the *Maaminga*, found in New Zealand and created during the early-Miocene. Wasps belong to an order of insects called the *Hymenoptera*, a large and varied order containing thousands of families, which all originated at the start of the Permian about 300mya. They have chewing mouthparts, transparent wings with few veins, and a complete metamorphosis in which the larvae are caterpillars or grub-like animals with chewing mouthparts. The vast majority of wasps are not gregarious, living separately from each other and are parasites.



Typical examples of two of the main wasp families are illustrated in the above photograph, such as the Ichneumon wasp (right) and the Diapriid wasp (left). The main characteristics of the Ichneumon wasp are segmented abdomen with a small waist joining to the thorax, which allows the abdomen to move and pivot in any direction to release the sting. At the other end of the body the head is joined to the thorax with a thick neck. The antennae are segmented into about 48 equal sections, or are thread-like in appearance, and only the first segment is slightly swollen and cup-shaped, the wings are more veined than hairy.

The main characteristics of the Diapriid wasp are a non-segmented abdomen with a large waist joining to the thorax. The head is joined to the thorax with a small neck. The antennae are segmented into only about 12 equal sections, the first of which is always elongated, and the base segment is elbow jointed. The wings are more hairy than veined.

The vast majority of wasps were created in the Permian, while the Maaminga was created only 22mya in New Zealand along with the rest of its animals; including the Saint Bathans (S-B) fossil from an ancient Otago lakebed, a primitive mouse-like land mammal found in 2006. This represents a quarter of a billion years between the two creation times, and indicates time travel must have been involved because when Zealandia sank below the waves during the Oligocene (34-22mya), even the first migrants were wiped out.

What is more, the Maaminga (middle photograph) has the front end of the Diapriid wasp and the back end of the Ichneumon wasp. Such head to tail swapping of completely different families whose chromosomes are incompatible with each other is the clearest evidence yet of genetic engineering. This tiny wasp that lives mostly on leaf litter in the 'dinosaur' kauri forests of Northland holds the key to unlocking the secret of evolution and the mystery behind the origin of species once and for all.

Our civilisation would never have got started without wheat, rice and potatoes. The different strains of wheat were planted in the Fertile Crescent alongside each other, so people domesticating wheat seven thousand years ago had to put the 'jigsaw' together for themselves to produce emma-wheat, thinking it was their own discovery.

8

the advanced civilisation in ancient Egypt

The mystery of the Great Pyramid has certainly sparked much controversy in recent times; so in 2012, and for that very reason, I decided to go and take a look for myself. From Dubai it took three hours by plane to reach Cairo, arriving at 10.30am in the morning, with another 45 minutes by taxi on a five-lane motorway to cross the Nile River in central Cairo and reach the Movenpick Pyramid Hotel on the other side of town close to the pyramids.

Cairo is about the same size as my hometown of Auckland with one million people, but Cairo has 27 million crammed into about the same area. It is hot and dusty, and I noticed on the drive through there were so many incomplete houses and empty multi-story apartments everywhere along the route. This was due to the fact the contractor took half the money before starting on a project and only half completed the project before the 2008 World Financial Meltdown hit and everything came to a stop. Then, there was the 2011/2012 Egyptian Revolution, which threw Egypt into a pitiful state of depression and social collapse. I saw a lot of burnt-out buildings, looting, garbage on the streets, pollution in the canals and anarchy in central Cairo and Tahrir Square.

The Egyptian people were very aggressive and haggled for money at any opportunity, descending upon the few tourists they could find like a cloud of locusts. The Cairo Museum was looted. The guides, camel riders, security staff, money handlers and ticket collectors all hung around the base of the pyramid working together to promote the romantic notion while preserving their interests in milking tourists. This behaviour has wrecked modern day Egypt and is certainly disrespectful to the ancient Egyptians who built the pyramids in the first place. In other words, the romantic notion and monetary system are linked, and this corrupt materialism extends right through the social stratification to its military backed government, hence the need for a revolution.

We were not allowed to take cameras into the tunnels and chambers of the Great Pyramid; perhaps the authorities think a tourist might discover something that would challenge the romantic notion and further destabilise those that profit most. However, the ticket collectors at the entrance did not realise my daughter had a camera on her cell phone. It's even difficult keeping up with the technology.

The spectrum of opinion seems to fall into two broad camps: there is the more 'romantic notion' put forward by the ancient Greek historian Herodotus who visited Egypt in 450BC, and there is the hypothesis that the ancient Egyptians had some contact with an advanced civilisation. So if anyone were going to prove an advanced civilisation came in contact with ours, they would find evidence in ancient Egypt with the construction of the Great Pyramid!

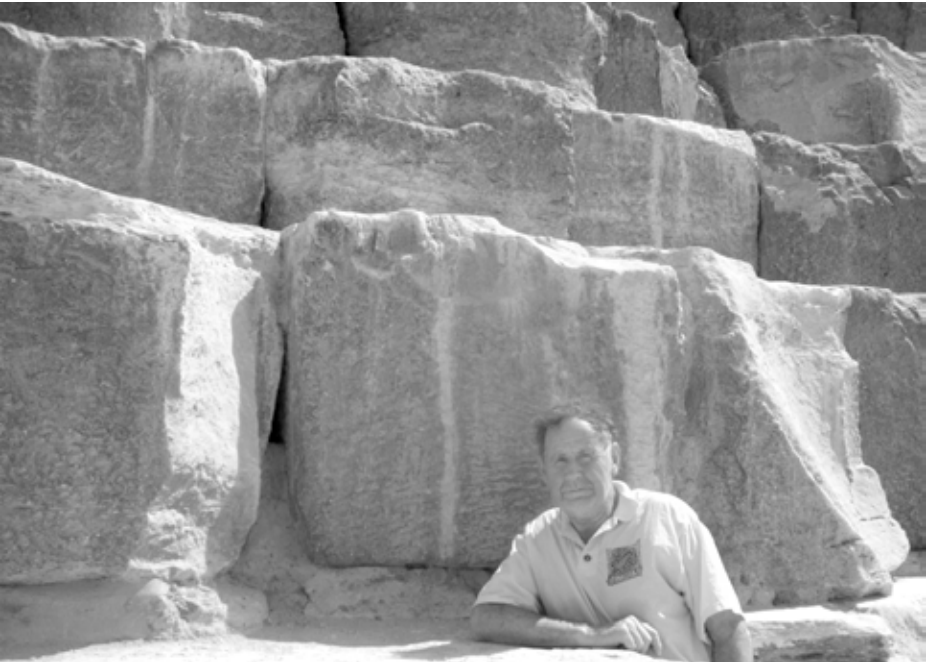
In 450BC, Herodotus was told by his guides it took 20-years and a force of 100,000 slaves to build the Great Pyramid by lifting the blocks into position with immense machines. That opinion of course was founded on the Greco-Roman understanding of civilisation, for the Great Pyramid was still built over two thousand years before Herodotus' time.

The Great Pyramid was covered in casing stones that once formed a smooth outer surface. Then about 820AD, Caliph al-Ma'mun made an entrance into the Great Pyramid, which is used by tourists today. However, in 1300AD a massive earthquake loosened many of those outer casing stones, and in 1356 Sultan al-Husan carted away most of them to build his mosques and fortresses, still to be seen in Cairo today. The pyramidion capstone was also removed from the pyramids, but the casing stones at the top (or apex) of the second pyramid of Chephren (Khafra) have remained intact. The Great Pyramid was also opened and emptied during the Middle Kingdom.

While visiting the Giza Plateau site, and after taking a photograph of Khufu's and Khafra's Pyramids and enlarging one to A0 size (about one square metre), it was noticed with the casing stones removed, there was a series of at least seven regular and distinct horizontal lines from the bottom two thirds on each face. Those horizontal lines evidently show the pyramid had been built in layers, or construction platforms, for two thirds of its height. Joining two such platforms at different levels across the face were angled straight lines, evidently representing side ramps, upon which the massive blocks of stone must have been slid or dragged upwards onto each platform.

The next important fact I noticed was the limestone blocks themselves. In the photograph on the next page, it shows a close-up picture of a row of lower blocks belonging to the Great Pyramid, in which the lines of stratification can clearly be seen. This means the lower blocks of the Great Pyramid to about two-thirds of its height were cut from a limestone quarry and transported to the site. From there, the blocks must have been slid or dragged upwards onto each platform. These two facts clearly support the romantic hypothesis that quarried blocks were used in the construction of the pyramid where human labour was involved.

The romantic hypothesis is further supported by the fact that not only were the core blocks of the Great Pyramid of quarried natural limestone, but they have been sloppily and roughly finished by the ancient labourers who had to



Top photograph showing the Great Pyramid of Khufu, and the bottom photograph taken outside the pyramid showing the stratification in its lower blocks

work very hard. On each platform of the Great Pyramid, the blocks have been loosely packed and show well-defined tool marks. This demonstrates that ancient Egyptian labourers were mostly involved in the construction of the pyramid.

Retired Dutch mechanical engineer Henk Koens has come up with a practical solution for the transportation of the two-and-a-half ton blocks called the 'rolling stone carrier'. This device consists of two large wooden discs or wheels, with a stone block placed in-between and firmly tied together with rope, or the stone block being supported by four wooden bars fastened with wedges to the outer discs, enabling the carrier to be pushed and/or pulled forward by human or animal power. An ascending spiral road along the periphery of the pyramid was also constructed to reach the working platforms.

Danish civil engineer P. Garde-Hanson calculated that to get the blocks in position with a ramp built to the top of the pyramid, it would have required seven times the amount of material used in the pyramid itself. In 2003, the village of the workmen who were involved in construction work was discovered, but ramp material could not be found anywhere near the Great Pyramid.

Further recent investigations have shown however, that some advanced technology must have been employed in the construction of at least the topmost third of the pyramid, where it became impractical and beyond the Egyptian technology of the period to haul the blocks beyond the two-thirds height 'limit'. This is where contact with another advanced culture becomes apparent, supporting the advanced technology hypothesis. Here, on the topmost third of the pyramid, the advanced technology that was used must have been at least similar to our own technological sophistication or even slightly more advanced.

The reason for the advanced technology hypothesis mainly results from standing in complete awe before an engineering marvel such as the Great Pyramid at Giza, and then being shown the paltry collection of copper tools in the Cairo Museum; one could easily come away with an overwhelming sense of frustration and futility at what Egyptologists would have us believe as a sufficient explanation.

One is also able to understand how the more 'romantic' interpretation of the Great Pyramid has been 'coloured' by the materialistic paradigm we are living under in the present day, once derived from a Greco-Roman understanding of civilisation. It is like suddenly seeing the world through rose-tinted glasses; the ancient Egyptians have been 'coloured' by our own way of thinking. It is very important to look at the evidence with clear 'glasses', because only then is it possible to back-engineer the Great Pyramid.

Several decades ago it was Joseph Davidovits, Director of the Geopolymer Institute in St. Quentin, France, who examined the higher-level blocks of the Great Pyramid and the first to postulate the 'cement-theory'. This theory states that the blocks were cast from a mixture of limestone, clay, lime, and water. Certain blocks

have a higher density at the bottom with elongated air pockets at the top, caused by the cement hardening while air bubbles were in the process of rising to the top. The thin layer of so-called mortar found at the top of casing blocks was the result of settling and water percolating to the top of the block while drying. Most important within these blocks was the arrangement of tiny fossils, which were jumbled as opposed to being stratified, pointing to cement being poured while being cast. For that reason, the blocks contain amorphous SiO_2 , but with sedimentary rocks the SiO_2 is always crystalline. Finally, it was found that the humidity inside the pyramid was much higher than would be expected in a desert environment due to moisture released into the halls and galleries while the blocks cured.

Davidovits further proposed that the architects of the Great Pyramid would have had at least two concrete formulas: one for the large structural blocks and another for the white casing stones. To do this it was found that a soft limestone with high kaolinite content was quarried in the wadi on the south of the Giza plateau. It was then dissolved in large, Nile-fed pools until it became a watery slurry. Lime and natron would have been mixed in, and the pools left to evaporate. The wet limestone concrete was then transported by the labourers to the construction site and packed into reusable wooden moulds. The concrete mixture would then have gone through a chemical hydration reaction similar to the setting of non-limestone concrete. This method accounts for the unerring precision of the joints in the casing stones, with perfectly formed corners that were not damaged if they had been manhandled into position, and indicating the rough stone was not hewn from quarries and then transported. Wooden moulds would then have been placed alongside a completed block that guaranteed each stone fitted perfectly to the next.

Further extensive scanning electron microscope testing of samples from both the upper structural blocks and casing stones by Michel Barson of Drexel University, has concluded they were reconstituted limestone. The stones had a higher water content.

That was unusual for the normal dry natural limestone on the Giza plateau. Again, the stones were found to be amorphous, meaning their atoms were not arranged in regular and periodic arrays. Such chemistries do not exist anywhere in nature, making it impossible for the blocks to have been chiselled from the natural limestone rock. Silicon dioxide nanoscale spheres were also found that confirmed they were not natural limestone blocks. Barson concluded the tops of the pyramids were cast, as it would have been increasingly difficult to drag the heavy blocks to the apex, as well as not damaging the corners.

Ironically, the manufacture of current Portland cement involves pumping six billion tons of carbon dioxide into the atmosphere each year, but the early form of limestone concrete used in the Great Pyramid with diatomaceous earth was cost effective, long lasting, and environmentally friendly.

The methods used in the construction of the Great Pyramid are quite clear: while the ancient Egyptians themselves carried out the majority of construction work, it became increasingly difficult to drag the heavy blocks to the apex without damaging the corners. This is where the ancient Egyptians were assisted in their efforts by the use of limestone concrete. The advanced culture evidently not only understood the chemistry involved in limestone concrete as a cost effective method and long lasting construction technique, but also understood the wider environmental issues we are only coming to grips with today. This is the hallmark of a culture slightly ahead of our own in terms of practical technological achievement and care of the environment.



Photograph showing the King's Chamber inside the Great Pyramid

It is important to examine the evidence properly before arriving at the factual circumstances under which the Great Pyramid was constructed. In this case, it took an estimated 2.3 million blocks of stone weighing at least two-and-a-half tons each, with some as much as 14 tons. Along with the enormous task of quarrying, cutting, and moving the millions of blocks into position, they had to reach a height of 146.5 metres and it was all done with extreme proficiency and accuracy. Some of the blocks were so accurately cut and fitted together, you

couldn't even put a hair between the joins in some places.

To move all those blocks into place, the ancient Egyptians would have had to work at the rate of twelve blocks per hour, all day and all night for twenty years. No strikes or industrial disputes, and no holidays of course. We could not even manage a project like that today. It's not surprising some archaeologists are starting to ask questions, and there is much heated debate as to how the ancients actually achieved it.

As we go into the heart of the Great pyramid, there we find the King's Chamber and the only artefact left in place – the sarcophagus. It has been made from a solid block of chocolate-coloured granite, harder than the granite walls of the chamber itself. It has been roughly finished and shows several saw marks, because the original finely finished and polished sarcophagus was probably lost in the river Nile while being loaded aboard the boat at Aswan, so a replacement was sent so as not to delay the construction of the Great pyramid. It was too large to pass through the lower passages, so it must have been lowered into the chamber before it was closed and while the pyramid was still under construction.

Unsolved also, is the question of how they acquired or achieved the highly polished casing stones that fashioned the outside of the pyramid. There were 115,000 of these weighing about ten-tons each.

Here is another problem! When an American engineer by the name of Mr Christopher Dunn, with the backing of 35-years experience behind him, carefully examined the two horizontal cuts on the sarcophagus, he said it provided unmistakable evidence of advanced machining technology, because the shape of the two cuts in the hard granite could only have been done by machine powered sawing as opposed to a team of workers at each end of a nine foot saw blade. This fact has been known for 130 years.

From 1880 to 1882, the British Egyptologist Sir William Petrie, was the first to examine the sarcophagus and expressed amazement at the methods the ancient Egyptians used to cut the hard igneous rocks. He credited them with methods that "... we are only now coming to understand."

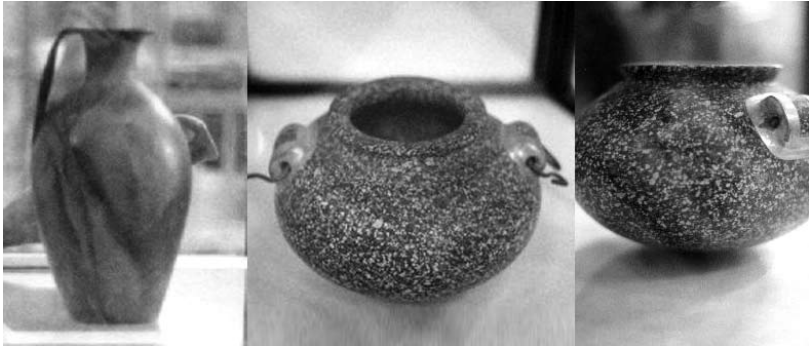
According to Chris Dunn, the methods used to cut the masonry for the Great Pyramid can be deduced from the marks left behind in the stone. The artefacts examined by Petrie were all fragments of extremely hard igneous rock exhibiting the same marks used by modern machinery such as straight saws, circular saws, and lathes that had been recognised since Petrie's time.

The lathe is the principle machine tool of all those in existence, and Petrie submitted evidence showing that not only were lathes used by the ancient Egyptians, but they performed tasks which by today's standards were considered impossible without highly developed specialized techniques such as cutting concave and convex spherical radii without splintering the material.

What puzzles some archaeologists today, is if the pyramid took twenty years

to build why was there such a rush to complete the roughly finished sarcophagus? This would suggest the pyramid did not take twenty years to complete. And the pyramid was supposedly completed four years before King Khufu died!

The Grand Gallery leading to the King's chamber was built of red granite blocks, transported from quarries at Aswan some 60-miles to the south. Unsolved is how the 50-ton blocks of the main chamber were lifted and positioned using an area where only four to six workers could stand, when the strength of at least 2000 would be required to lift those 50-ton blocks.



An example of lathed bowls from ancient Egypt in the Cairo Museum.

Also according to Dunn, the evidence of lathe work is markedly distinct on some artefacts housed in the Cairo Museum, as well as two pieces studied by Petrie. The relics Petrie examined "could not be produced by any grinding or rubbing process which pressed on the surface," he said. This was a simple rock bowl, where the spherical concave radius formed the dish, and with close examination revealed a sharp cusp where two radii intersected. This indicated the radii were cut on two separate axes of rotation. Browsing through the Cairo Museum it was possible to find evidence of such lathe turning on a large scale.

Getting back to the sarcophagus in the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid, Petrie stated that "On the northern end of the Sarcophagus is a place, near the western side, where the saw was run too deep into the granite, and was backed out again by the masons, but still this fresh start was made too deep, and two inches lower they backed out a second time, having cut more than 0.10 inch deeper than they intended ..."

Petrie logically assumed the coffers were marked with guidelines before being cut, as confirmed by the accuracy of the coffers. The guidelines alert the masons of errors. It is extremely unlikely a team of masons operating a 9-foot handsaw would cut through hard granite and pass their guideline before noticing the error. To then back the saw out and repeat the same error only confirms it was not done by handwork. And it is inconceivable they cut the granite coffer

by manpower, because the direction of the saw at such a slow speed can be seen well in advance of a serious mistake being made.

When the saw is mechanised it cuts more rapidly, and sometimes wanders from its intended course and cuts through the guideline at such a speed that the error is made before it can be corrected, because the speed of the operation determines the efficiency in discovering any deviation the saw makes from its intended course. The marks in the granite coffer show the saw was run too deeply, backed out and proceeded to cut again. Drawing a saw-blade out for a restart on only one side with excessive pressure only forces it back into the original cut, so very little pressure needs to be applied. Making a restart in the middle of a cut is more easily accomplished with machine sawing than hand sawing. With hand sawing there is little control over the blade and it is difficult to accurately gauge the amount of pressure needed. The blade of a handsaw moving quite slowly with little pressure makes the feat impossible.

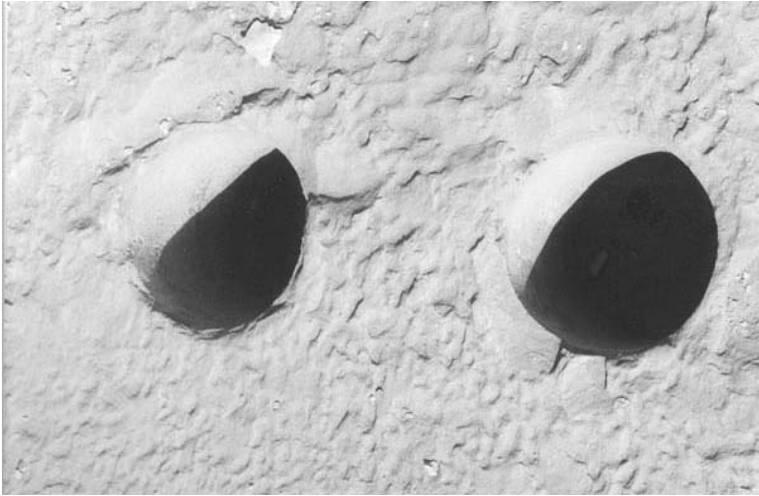
Today's granite cutting methods use wire-saws and a silicon-carbide abrasive. The wire does not cut the granite, but it is designed to hold the abrasive that does the actual cutting. The wire is a continuous loop held in place by two wheels, one of which is the drive-wheel, and by pushing against the wire the granite is cut. By looking at the shapes of the cuts made in the granite coffer it shows the full radius at the bottom of the cut is exactly the shape left by such a saw.

With a power driven saw the blade moves rapidly so there is better control. The blade can be held in a fixed position with uniform pressure over the entire length of the blade, and in the necessary direction. Such front and side pressure can be accurately maintained and allows normal cutting speed to continue. The fact that a normal cutting rate was attained shortly after rectifying the mistake can be deduced by the repeated mistake two inches further along, an example of the blade cutting through the granite at the wrong place faster than the men were able to detect and stop it.

The mistakes made in the Great Pyramid coffer are all horizontal blade marks. If hand sawing had been used, the mistake could have been overcome by tilting the blade. This was not done, so the evidence points to the pyramid builders having motorized machinery when cutting the granite.

The granite coffer then needed to be hollowed out. This was done with drill holes made with tube drills and the cores removed, because the methods used by the pyramid builders to hollow out the inside of the granite coffers are similar to methods used to machine out the inside of components today. Egyptian artefacts representing tubular drilling are clearly the most astonishing and conclusive evidence yet presented to identify their advanced technology. The ancient pyramid builders used a hole drilling technique commonly known as trepanning, which leaves a central core and is an efficient method for holes

that do not go all the way through the material, but reach a desired depth and the core is then broken out of the hole.



Photograph showing two Egyptian trepanned drill holes

Tool marks found on these cores left a spiral groove drilled into the granite. The spiral cut sank 0.1 of an inch for the ancient Egyptian core with a circumference of six-inches. With the cores removed from the holes it is possible to establish the feed rate of the drill.

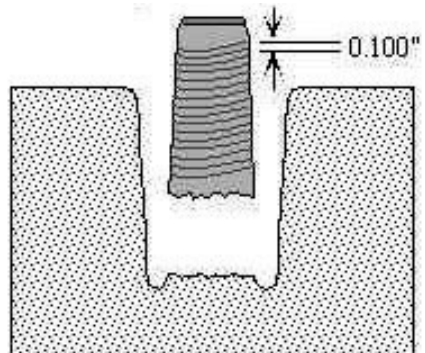


Diagram showing the cross section of a granite drill hole

In 1995, a team of archaeologists including Chris Dunn went to Egypt to examine the drill holes at the ancient granite quarries. Sure enough, studying the grooves left on the sides of these holes it enabled them to work out how fast they were drilled. Today's best diamond drill bits rotate at 900 times a minute and can drill at the rate of one inch every five minutes, but the ancient Egyptians

could drill at least 300 times faster; that's one inch every second.

The taper of the drill hole indicates an increase in the cutting surface area of the drill as it cut deeper, hence an increase in resistance. A uniform feed under these conditions using manpower would be impossible, so again advanced machinery must have been used.

The application of ultrasonic machining is the only known method today that satisfies the evidence from a technical point of view. This is the oscillatory motion of a tool that chips away at material like a jack-hammer on concrete, except much faster and not as measurable in its reciprocation. The ultrasonic tool bit vibrating at 19-25 thousand cycles per second has found unique application in the precision machining of hard brittle materials, where an abrasive slurry is used to accelerate the cutting action. But how did the ancient Egyptians drill their holes so fast?



Diagram showing an ancient Egyptian wall carving using drilling machinery from the lower crypt of the Temple of Hathor at Dendara

The diagram above shows the machinery used by the ancient Egyptians for drilling granite. The two workers wearing protective goggles are holding the drilling machines. Each machine has a cable emerging from its rear-end and running to a square battergenic power-box. The word 'battergenic' means a machine with no moving parts capable of storing and generating wave vibrations that is the basis of an advanced technology. Above the power-box is the sun-god and source of all wave vibrations, and above that is another figure holding a knife representing the cutting of the granite by the advanced civilisation. The two figures holding hands in front of the battergenic power-box symbolise the partnership between members of the advanced civilisation and the ancient Egyptians. There is another smaller figure on the left offering food to a member of the advanced civilisation, regarded as giants in terms of the knowledge they possessed.

While in Cairo, I met an Egyptian businessman by the name of Mosaab, and asked his opinion on the Great Pyramid.

"There is too much to say about the pyramids. The greatness of the pyramids is based on the fact that we don't know how they did it, but I believe they built the pyramid step by step. My strong belief is that the ancient Egyptians had enough time to think, analyse, correlate, and they were super-smart. Being the first civilisation after the Sumerians they saw things as they were. Supported by the River Nile fertility and their own simplicity of thinking, it was far easier to figure out the basics and proceed smoothly to build-up from there. In that way I believe they built the pyramid in a step-by-step fashion. I have no other secrets to share with you on how they achieved it, except to respect them greatly. It gives me a strong belief that Egyptians are an outstanding nation, and we can prove it any time once we are really tested."

Mosaab went on to describe how difficult and inter-related life was in Egypt today and that when major events happen such as the revolution, it affected all levels of Egyptian society profoundly. "In Egypt the people are too inter-related. A person has to manage the entire extended family, and since the revolution things are becoming even more complicated and pressurised because people become more dependent on each other."

"But life must have been just as difficult for the ancient Egyptians, and don't forget our interpretation of the Great Pyramid has been coloured by the materialistic paradigm we live under." I told him.

"I have a theory about history because it is one of my interests," Mosaab replied.

"Oh, what's that?" I questioned.

"I have the theory that history keeps on repeating itself in cycles. It's a repeated story over and over, again and again; just new facts, faces, names and places behind the different masks. I also read the newspapers: 'The United Nations Secretary General denies the violence and threatening speeches between Israel and Iran'. These stupid countries close to my own are threatening not only their own citizens but causing pain to the countries around them. It reminds me of my school days in Cairo when two boys used to fight, and even yell and shout at each other in the classroom. The two boys would cause pain and disruption to the rest of the class, but the father of one of the boys was the Governor of the school.

"So this is history. Nothing makes sense and nothing is fair. All that happens is following the stupidity that has gone before!"

As we went our separate ways on the return to Dubai Airport I thanked Mosaab for his analysis and agreed to keep in touch.

Finally Mosaab said, "Why did you originally start talking to me while we were waiting in the departure lounge?"

"Because you looked a little sad when you were using your cellphone," I replied.

"Well, I appreciated it very much, because us Egyptians never take any notice of each other's feelings!" Mosaab commented as we each walked away to our respective immigration queues.

The Great Pyramid is certainly an area of intense interest to engineers who find in Egypt a language of science, engineering and manufacturing. The counterparts between our own culture in that ancient land leave future generations with a difficult challenge, which is to recognise what they created and provide evidence-based, reasonable answers that give the ancient engineers credit for what they achieved.

The sophistication, the required technology, and the cost of the Great Pyramid conflicts with the thought that it was simply and singularly a tomb. The accuracy and precision at the level of individual blocks and as a whole is without precedent. Modern day engineers are at a loss to how it was done. The raising and exact positioning of granite blocks as heavy as 80-tons to heights of 300-feet above ground level is simply beyond the capacity of wooden structures and human labourers. The entire fit of stones in the King's Chamber and Grand Gallery appears to be almost watertight. One of the topmost stones has a mark on it, and is the only reference to Pharaoh Khufu. The giant granite beams above the King's Chamber have identifying inscriptions on them that indicated to the installers where they were needed to be positioned in the pyramid. This communication represents a division of labour similar to a modern construction site.

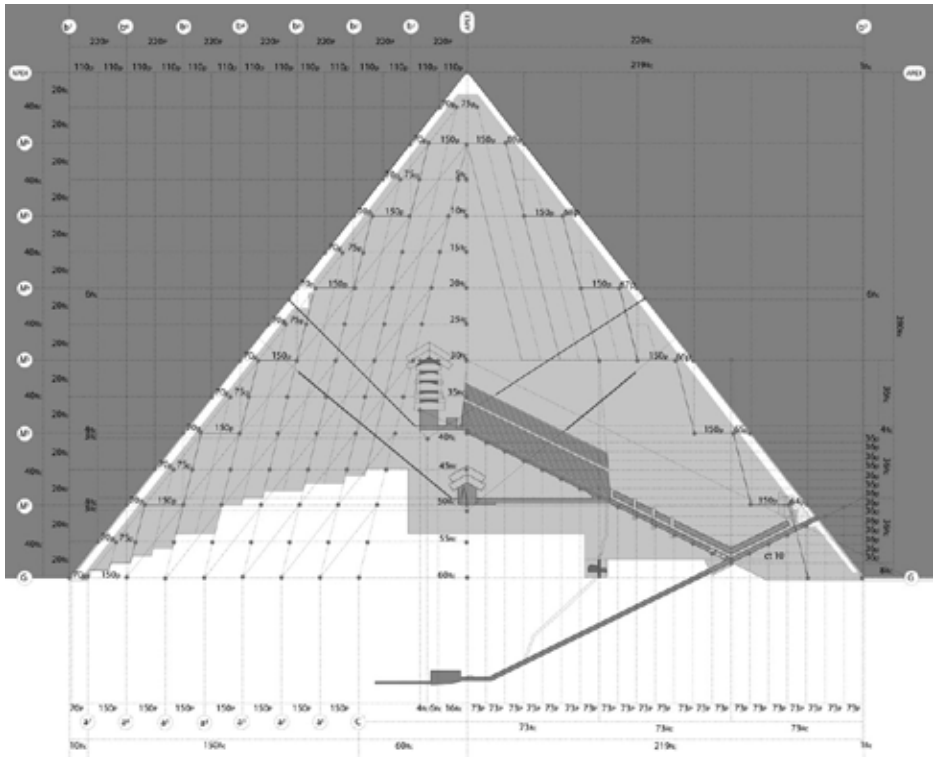
This means the construction has a hard industrial signature to it, and was built to last a very long time. Although Egyptologists ascribe the Great Pyramid to Khufu and is presumed to be about four thousand six hundred years old, we still have neither the technology nor the engineering skills to reproduce that magnificent structure where it stands no matter how much modern Egyptologists down-play and ignore the essential facts. Rather, it stretches common sense to the breaking point. It was totally over-engineered and a revolutionary wonder of its time, done with absolute perfection on the first attempt by the 20-year-old King known as Khufu.

Yes, that's right! Khufu was only twenty when he became Pharaoh and supposedly began to build the Great Pyramid. Further to that, all subsequent pyramids show a pronounced degradation in quality of material, in the cutting of materials, their assembly, and hard granite was used very little as well.

Actually, the problems surrounding the Great Pyramid are part and parcel of the present. For it seems Egyptologists are in possession of a modern mind that is clothed in a fabric of prejudices and stereotypes existing in our own culture relating to that money-driven environment mentioned above. The general consensus is that modern humankind believes they are 'alone' in the universe, yet nothing could be further from the truth. The mindset of 'civilised' Western humanity takes for granted that our collective world-view represents the paragon

of 'intelligence'; that we are above and apart from any preceeding culture. Suchanunquestionedanthropocentricbeliefisthecentralpillarsupportingthe materialistic paradigm in the world today.

The Great Pyramid is the largest and most accurately built construction in the world, because it is evident the builders of the Great Pyramid were thinking with the minds of architects, engineers, chemists, and crafts people. The construction has a hard industrial signature to it. The positioning of the entire structure is so accurate that modern surveying and optical equipment would have been an absolute necessity. Finding such precision from an epoch in human history at least 4.6 thousand years ago leads one to conclude that a sophisticated system of precision measurement must have been in existence.



As shown above in the architectural drawing by Ole Bryn from the Norwegian University of Science and Technology, the Great Pyramid has the precision essential to the construction of a modern skyscraper. Bryn believes the Egyptians knew about the building grid. The advantage of a building grid is that it separates the structure's precision measuring system from the constituent part of the physical building itself, which introduces the concept of 'tolerance' (as it is called in today's engineering and architectural professions).

The historical background and the circumstances in which the Great Pyramid was built: What is most apparent is that the ancient Egyptians had neither the tools, technology, nor the mathematics to create the Great Pyramid. Rather, when they came into contact with another advanced culture, the builders of the Great Pyramid had access to information and technology far beyond what the ancient Egyptians could have possessed. Evidently also, the time travelling culture they came into contact with must have been the advanced Earthy-civilisation resulting from the destruction of their own planet Venus after the Solar Impact. They had lost their self-sufficiency at the most basic level, which was food production. It appears that this Earthy-civilisation became involved with the ancient Egyptians to re-establish a food source and realise their secondary goal of leaving behind a message that would endure for eons. With these factors in mind, the idea that an advanced Earthy-type civilisation assisting the ancient Egyptians in the construction of the Great Pyramid thousands of years ago becomes more admissible.

Until 700 years ago the exterior of the pyramid was covered in smooth blocks known as casing stones. The Greek geographer, philosopher and historian Strabo, who was based in Rome, visited Egypt and was sailing down the Nile in 25BC, when he visited the Great Pyramid and reported that: "It seemed like a building let down from heaven, untouched by human hands." This statement suggests Strabo felt it was far beyond the capability for the ancient Egyptians, let alone the Romans themselves, to create such a structure.

It has been calculated the original pyramid with its slightly concave dished faces covered in the highly polished casing stones would have acted like a gigantic mirror and reflected light so powerful that it would have been visible from the Moon as a shining star on Earth.

Snefru was the first Pharaoh of the Fourth dynasty. He led wars against the Nubians in the south and Libyans in the west, and established trade relations with Lebanon to the north and the Mediterranean nations like the Minoans.

Snefru's father is believed to have been Pharaoh Huni, but his mother was a concubine. Since the Egyptians held that royalty was passed from mother to child, Snefru could take power only by marrying his half-sister, Hetepheres, which he did and had at least two other wives and at least six children by them.

The oddly shaped eight-step pyramid at Maidum was probably started by Huni, but finished off by his son Snefru, who altered the design. He then began construction on the Bent Pyramid with a slope angle at the centre of each face of 54 degrees. Halfway from the base to its apex he changed this angle to 43 degrees due to structural problems he was having.

Snefru then set about constructing the Red Pyramid. There were problems choosing the slope angle of this third pyramid as well, which was finally built

at an angle of 43 degrees. It was so named for the reddish hue its stone assumes in the light of sunset, but it shows further refined techniques, better engineering and workmanship, and fewer cracks in the stone. It was the first 'true' pyramid, after abandoning the 'stepped pyramid' design previously used. It is believed Snefru was entombed in the Red Pyramid, because a male mummy was found there in 1948, but was stolen before a more positive identification could be made.

According to Egyptologist, when Snefru's 20 year-old son Khufu came to power, he started construction of the Great Pyramid with a slope angle of roughly 52 degrees. This was close to the original slope angle of the failed Bent Pyramid at 54 degrees, so we might ask the reason for Khufu's confidence in that slope angle during such a period, because there certainly must have been some serious engineering problems to be solved in choosing the correct angle.

First it was Sir William Petre and Christopher Dunn who found evidence of advanced machining technology. Then Davidovits postulated the cement-theory, and it gets worse from there. Now, English writer and speaker Alan Alford (1961-2011), enters the picture with his 'adoption scenario'.

The adoption scenario claims that virtually all the evidence for the Fourth Dynasty construction of the Giza pyramids was consistent with an adoption scenario, because the Egyptian Kings Khufu and Khafra had adopted pre-existing structures in the form of the Great and Second Pyramids, and merely added the causeways which ran between the mortuary and valley temples. This was a stupendous task in its own right, which would have justified Khufu appointing his nephew Hemiunu as head of the construction team, for which we are told that Khufu provided good food and clothing for the workers, and that justified the Fourth Dynasty workers' village discovered near the Great Pyramid in 2003.

As for the 'workmen's graffiti' found inside sealed chambers – called the relieving chambers above the King's Chamber (which on the face of it was the only reference linking Khufu to the Great Pyramid), Alan Alford says that in the absence of a radiocarbon dating of the red ochre paint and without access to Colonial Howard Vyse's original dairies, either Khufu's graffiti was forged by the discoverer for fame and/or money, or there was a pre-dynastic god called Khufu.

Alan Alford says the evidence speaks for itself, when Robert Schoch made a detailed study of the highly weathered limestone rock of the Sphinx and the enclosure in which it sits, showing the monument was exposed to prolonged heavy rainfall that dated its construction to around 7000-5000BC.

The Inventory Stele of the 26th Dynasty says Khufu repaired the head of the Sphinx after lightning damage. This negates the Theory that Khufu's son Khafra built the Sphinx, and throws up serious questions about the orthodox dating of the Giza site.

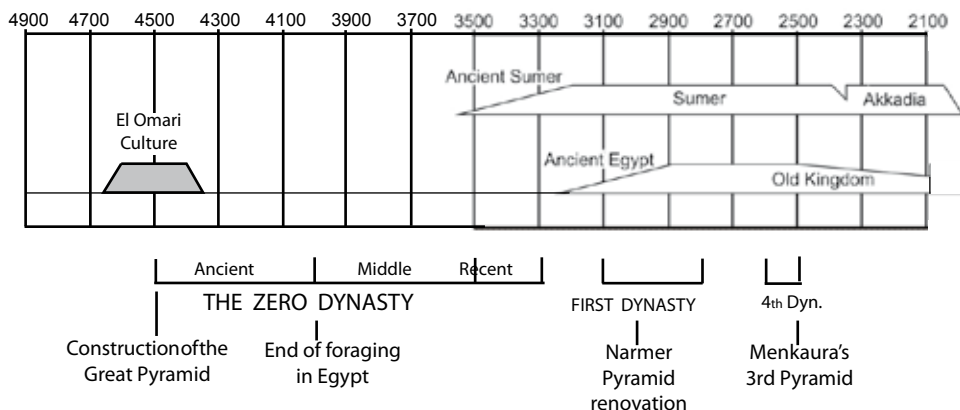
Egyptologists date the Fourth Dynasty kings Khufu and Khafra to 2500-2400BC. However, the 1983-4 Pyramid Carbon-dating Project has an average date of 2977BC and 2988BC. The so-called 'Khufu's Boat' produced a date of 3400BC.

Egyptologists claim Khufu was twenty-years of age when he came to the throne and at once began construction on the Great Pyramid. However, Fourth Dynasty inscriptions found at Giza confirm Khufu was building mastabas for his important generals and high officials in the fifth year of his reign. Khufu would not have been wasting valuable time and resources building the mastaba field when he was supposedly meant to be building the Great Pyramid.

Further damaging evidence: there is an alignment between Giza and Snefru's two pyramids, meaning they must have been oriented toward two pre-existing pyramids at Giza. Thus, the Great Pyramid does not fit into the Standard Evolutionary Model of pyramid building. The revolutionary technology of the Great Pyramid immediately disappears from the archaeological record or the mooted sequence of Fourth Dynasty pyramids according to Alford.

The failure of Egyptologists to recognise the essential facts also means the refurbishment of Khafra's Valley Temple at Giza points to the inner limestone core and original temple belonging to a period long before the Fourth Dynasty.

According to Alan Alford there were two phases to the pre-dynastic construction at Giza: Firstly, the Great Pyramid was built during the zero dynasty; and secondly the Second Pyramid, Sphinx, and megalithic structures were constructed. These phases date from 4000 to 6000BC. A major renovation of the Great and Second Pyramids was undertaken by the First Pharaonic Dynasty 3100-2690BC, accounting for the radiocarbon dates of 3000BC at the time of Narmer. Later, in the Fourth Dynasty; the two pyramids were adopted by Khufu and Khufra, and the Third Pyramid was built by Menkaura.



A combination between the geological and historical evidence points to a construction time for the Great Pyramid between 6000 -4000BC.

The Zero Dynasty is divided into three ages: Ancient 4500-4000BC, Middle 4000-3500BC, and Recent 3500-3300BC. The earliest known Neolithic settlement in Lower Egypt was at Merimda on the western delta margin of the desert about 5000-4800BC. The largest Fayum Neolithic site was Kom W about 4700BC. Contemporary with Merimda's final occupation was El-Omari about 4700BC, situated near the mouth of Wadi Hof, between Cairo and Helwan on cultivated land. The main settlement was situated on a gravel terraces sloping down to the Wadi Hof estuary with its naturally defended outposts. In sharp contrast, this was at a time when large and functionally complex societies flourished in Upper Egypt, the most important town of which was Hierakonopolis.

Carbon dating has revealed there was a small settlement near modern day Cairo from 4600 to 4400BC known as Omarian Culture. These El-Omari people occupied the site for two hundred years, which would have been the time the Great Pyramid took to build. They were likely the direct descendents of the Epipalaeolithic hunters of Helwan (refer p82, Debono and Mortensen, 1990). There is evidence of an epipalaeolithic industry in the Helwan area identified by Bovier-Lapierre in 1926 at Wadi Hof.

Archaeologists Debono and Mortensen (1990), suggest nine occupation phases over four main observable evolutionary periods:

Area B3 represents the initial phase with small and simple storage pits.

Area B3 was a period with both small and large depressions sometimes lined with basketry.

Areas A1 & B1 was the period with many pits with baskets for storage.

Areas A&B represented the whole site used for settlement with fireplaces and small clay features. There were a number of free standing stone-walls between pairs of pits and separating them. Narrow and shallow ditches indicated fences that connected dwellings, which functioned as animal enclosures, most likely for pigs. The earliest known domesticated donkey remains were found at El Omari, and these donkeys may have played a part in transportation.

The Omarian culture of about six and a half thousand years ago was discovered by Egyptian minerologist El-Omari and Bovier-La Pierre in 1924. It has provided evidence of a people subsisting mainly on fish (e.g., catfish), but also having domesticated animals and planting cereal crops. They were well adapted to the local environment, situated away from the Nile and at the mouth of a wadi, which was a dry watercourse except in the rainy season (Debono & Mortensen, 1990, p82).

These people lived in huts built from wattle and daub, but only the postholes and pits have survived. Such pits would have kept the huts cool during the

daytime. The pottery was simple, undecorated and made of local clay. Some vessels were imported, because El Omari was at the end of an overland route to Palestine. The dead were buried in abandoned storage pits near the houses. The body was placed on the left side with the head facing south and west where Sirius rises at the time of the flood. Grave goods were uncommon, but many graves contained pieces of limestone placed behind the spine, which shows what kind of activity they did working with limestone; and many had pottery filled with sand placed in front of the face, arms or legs, which may have shown their simple lifestyle was a happy one. In this sense, they may have wanted to return back (as in a cycle) by living close to the earth.

In 4,500BC, the non-stratified Omarian culture inhabited a site near the Giza plateau that enjoyed an earthy and simplistic lifestyle using domesticated donkeys for transport and were buried with pieces of limestone indicating these were workers. But there seems to have been a lot of overlooked evidence, because the site was very poorly understood and not extensively excavated by archaeologists.

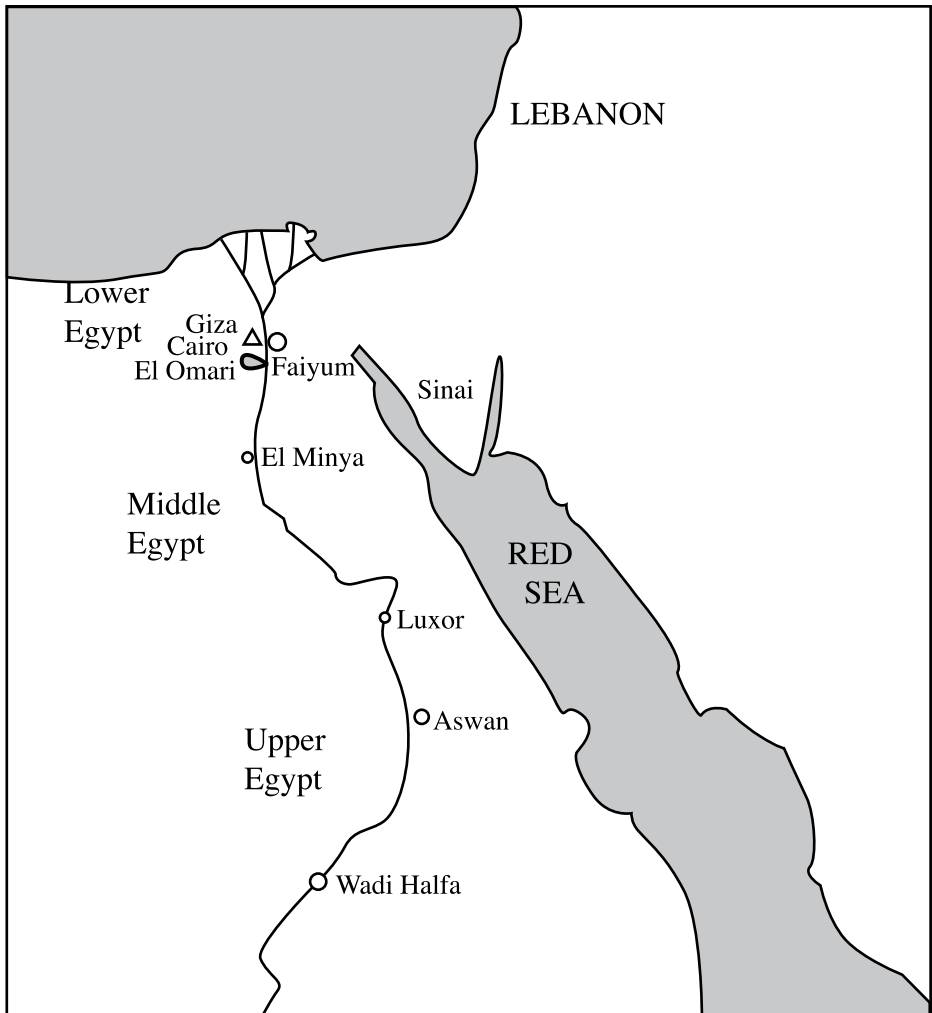
Consequently, El-Omari is still an enigma both in terms of its origins and occupation. Its dates imply it was a stepping-stone amongst other lower river delta cultures between Merimda (5000-4200BC) and Maadi (ca. 3100BC), but its simple material culture does not fit in to that development (Debono & Mortensen 1990).

There was little or no material development or social stratification at El-Omari. There were only the workers without an elite. It can be concluded that members of the advanced civilisation were the organising elite who supervised the construction of the Great Pyramid nearby.

In Lower Egypt (in the north), the adoption of agriculture was taken up as a way of producing storable foods that helped foragers meet shortfalls in consumption from 4750-3500BC. It meant a foraging community with only 30 people per square kilometres could increase to 120/sq. Km. under agriculture.

Meanwhile in Upper Egypt (in the south) the first experiments in agriculture were being hampered due to low population densities and also the slow diffusion of farming knowledge. However, in the Fourth Millennium the introduction of agriculture increased the output per worker and freed labour for use off the farm. The situation became ripe for a would-be materialist exploiter to figure out a way of obtaining the surplus grain. In this way, local rule was eventually established by military force.

One elitist for example, might claim 'ownership' over 100 hectares of 'improved' or 'very fertile' land as a 'protection' for the local farmers in exchange for demanding rent. Then, the different elitists might quarrel over their land rights. The adoption of farming would quickly follow, as foragers found it difficult to pay rents.



Surplus grains led to two things: a cereal diet increased female fertility which increased the population; and tradespeople developed who could make weapons and pots, while weavers began trading their wares for extra food. It also allowed leaders to form a wealthy and powerful elite. Consequently, the state developed into what was essentially an institution for exploiting farmers. As states extended their control their demands for grain and labour forced more foragers to shift to farming.

Social stratification presupposes this surplus production. This means that successful states in the ancient world depended on the ability of their elite to extract a surplus from their producers, such as the farmers. The farmers could resist this demand by relocating to empty land, so that was the reason a highly

mobile population developed in Upper Egypt during the predynastic period, and many labourers migrated to Lower Egypt to escape the new state formation in Upper Egypt.

In Lower Egypt there was plenty of free land that provided economic opportunities beyond the reach of those would-be elites trying to form their highly stratified states. The geography of Egypt was important also since resettlement was limited to the narrow band along the Nile River.

The chance of mobility was along the river, which initially favoured the mobile labourers since they could drift downstream to free land. That was where they came into contact with members of the advanced civilisation who gave them new hope.

At El Omari, hundreds, and eventually thousands, of free labourers were recruited in building the Great Pyramid, because it was found members of the advanced civilisation were kinder than the elites of Upper Egypt. The labourers would have been given accommodation, medical care, and the right foods in order to perform their tasks.

The elites of Upper Egypt, on the other hand, somehow had to break this chain of causation by tying the peasants to the land in order to protect their own economic position for the state with its elite overlords. To render themselves viable, these early states had to expand their territory in order to offset population mobility. Their armies depopulated the desert frontiers and were forcing people to work on the farms.

The territorial expansion of Upper Egypt in the end brought about the conquest of Lower Egypt as the best solution of Egypt's Labour control problem, but by then the Great Pyramid was completed.

Thereafter, the state followed certain policies: it controlled labour mobility by tying people to the land; it imposed uniform land taxation across the country so farmers could not escape taxation by moving; and then it took charge of settling vacant land so the fruits of settlement were secured as taxes and rents. All Egyptians had abandoned foraging by 4000 BC.

Members of the advanced civilisation took advantage of the change taking place to an agricultural lifestyle in predynastic Egypt by recruiting labourers for the construction of the Great Pyramid from the mobile farmers that had migrated from Upper Egypt.

Of course, the ancient Egyptians had neither the tools, technology, nor the mathematics to create the Great Pyramid by themselves, so members of the advanced civilisation would have planned, designed, and engineered the whole building inside their computers first, just as we would today.

They likely would have started to build the underground burial chamber and tunnels for one of the deposed kings that had migrated from Upper Egypt, because

one man was buried at El Omuri with a septre as his symbol of power, and another with a carved stick. However, the first burial chamber had to be abandoned when they found the water table was too high during the period of prolonged heavy rainfall.

As we know, the slope angle was chosen at 51 degrees and 51 minutes. In 1837, Egyptologist Howard Vyse found two casing stones at the base of the pyramid that were 5' x 8' x 12', with the precise slope angle on one of the 12-foot sides. This slope angle was in agreement with Petrie's 1883 pyramid survey. When the slope angle is converted into arc seconds it equals 186,600 arc secs, which is equivalent to the speed of light in a vacuum in miles per second. Also, when the precise location of the Great Pyramid is measured at 29.9769770 degrees north latitude it equals the speed of light in metres per second. This gives two distinct mathematical references to the quantum physics of light, and it must be remembered that they were a time-travelling culture that knew we measure distances today in kilometres and miles.

It is estimated that at least a team of 20 to 22 members of the advanced civilisation would have been required to supervise the construction work. The advanced civilisation found a good opportunity to learn the local language at a time of the formation of the first civilisations, but the primary objective of course was to obtain agricultural products and grains from the ancient Egyptians in order to satisfy their own great shortage.

There was a degree of cultural assimilation between the two societies, which had the effect of producing a far greater spirit of social unification and cooperation in Egyptian society that in the end produced a more enduring civilisation that would not otherwise have been.

The cultural assimilation between the ancient Egyptians and the advanced civilisation eventually went even further than just the physical effects of trade and construction; it would involve the Egyptians entire belief system.

The following creation myth from ancient Egypt was formulated 4,500 years ago during the 4th Dynasty (2613-2494BC). This was during the reign of King Khufu (2587-2564BC) who was the second pharaoh of the 4th Dynasty. The earliest written source was the Pyramid Texts of the 5th and 6th Dynasties composed by the priesthood. They were discovered in the ruins of Heliopolis, under the suburbs of today's north-east Cairo, and may be narrated as follows:

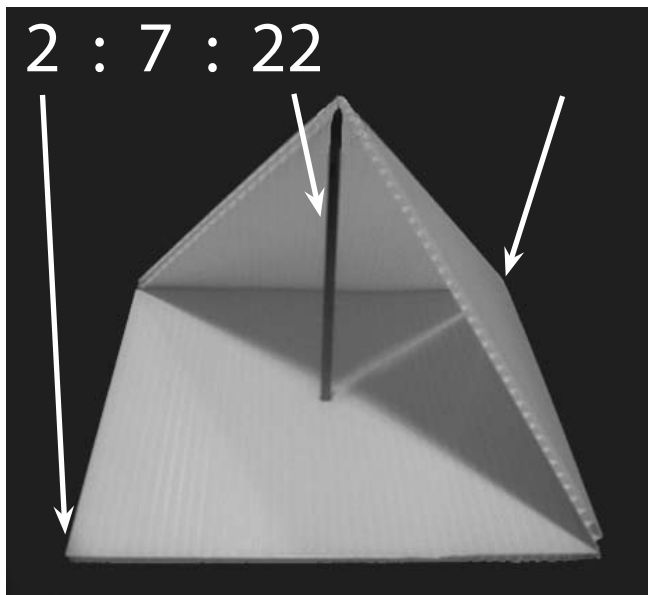
Before the structured cosmos was created there was only darkness that held a limitless water: the primeval Nun. This was a sacred lake that symbolised the non-existence before creation. The concept of the Primeval Waters explains how light and order was formed in the unordered, unstructured chaos of darkness and timelessness. [the nothing]

Out of Nun [nothing] rose the creator of the world Atum [everything or the One], or the primeval Mound [the sphere or Pi-force], who self-developed into a being through some sort of magic, which became a pyramid shaped stone regarded as the dwelling place of the sun god.

Atum was therefore the creator god who created the universe; he is the supreme-being and master of the [22] forces and the [4] elements of the universe.

(Utterance 600 in the Pyramid Texts)

There appear to be some uncanny parallels between the ancient Egyptian creation myth and the theory of everything described. Would this be a coincidence or does it reflect contact with another culture familiar with the theory of everything? The word 'Atum' came down to us as 'atom' through the Latin and Old French, which means 'cannot be split.' And our word 'nothing' comes from the Old English 'nan' + THING, where 'nun' means 'none.' The 'pyramid-shaped stone' relates to the regular polyhedron solid, or cube, which can be truncated into a tetrahedron and pyramid that represents the god-person or pharaoh.



Photograph showing a scale model of the Great Pyramid of Egypt

Another significant feature of the Great Pyramid is the height to base ratio. Egyptologists have calculated the height of the pyramid was 280 Egyptian cubits and each base length 440 Egyptian cubits. A cubit is about half a metre (0.524m). As the photograph of the scale model shows, the ratio between the height of the pyramid and two base lengths is '7:22'. If the number of the other

two bases is included, the ratio is '2 : 7 : 22', which represents the duality, the spiritual forces, and the material forces of the creative principle respectively.

When Sir William Petrie visited the Great Pyramid during the 1880s, he wrote in his book *Pyramids and Temples of Giza*, "These relations of ratio are so systematic that we should grant that they were in the builder's design." These facts look you in the face but few bother to take any notice!

The message the advanced civilisation left behind indicates they knew the Earthwell: the length of the year, the standard measurement techniques, and the numbers 2:7:22 in relation to the creative principle. Their cultural knowledge even filtered down to the old Kingdom, as evidenced by the creation myth of Atum the sun-god found in the Pyramid Texts. Of course they would have needed to time-travel to reach ancient Egypt, and for those same reasons accomplished their own strategic objectives.

Conclusions:

Fact One: The lower blocks of the Great Pyramid were quarried from natural limestone rock, transported by rolling stone carriers, and construction took place in platform stages.

Fact Two: The higher-level blocks and outer casing stones were cast into moulds using a limestone cement slurry.

Fact Three: The sarcophagus in the Kings Chamber has been fashioned with advanced machining technology.

Fact Four: The construction of the Great Pyramid has an obvious hard industrial signature to it.

Fact Five: The Great Pyramid does not fit into the standard evolutionary model of pyramid building, rather it belongs at the beginning of the Zero Dynasty.

Fact Six: The workers for the Great Pyramid came from El Omarian culture about 4500BC, whose elite were members of the advanced civilisation.

Fact Seven: State formation in Upper Egypt caused a defection of farmers and labourers northwards, where they were recruited at El Omari for the construction of the Great Pyramid.

Fact Eight: By controlling major academic institutions, television and the mass media, our vastly wealthy elite have and are successfully hiding historical and spiritual truths concerning our ancient past. They have successfully kept the ultimate universal truth out of our reach, by which all cultures originated from the advanced civilisation (called hyperdiffusion). In so doing, they have prevented us from accessing a simple, deep, and self-empowering body of wisdom having the potential to stir an intellectual revolution and paradigm shift in humanity that would endanger their global hegemony.

9

59 crop circles

Have you ever wondered why humankind survived for two hundred thousand years through the Ice Age; yet for the past two hundred years we have had a series of social and industrial revolutions, two world wars, and now we seem to be building up to another serious crisis?

The answer to that question is during the last Ice Age humanity had everything! They lived in comparative paradise in those days, and it has sometimes been called the Garden of Eden. It was only when 'civilisation' came along that everything changed, and in this respect we have gone too far down the track. However, to put things right there are three important word definitions that need to be corrected, as follows:

1. The number One
2. Truth
3. Happiness

The answer to the first definition is that the number one is a very simple equation that leads to the Theory of Everything and the truth of a higher power.

The second definition of truth is opposite to falsity. Truth is a universal law, because it is the one law we are all obliged to follow. Men and women of higher consciousness always seek the truth, and they are not content with anything less than the truth. When such people find out that the reality of the world is falsity they feel violated and suffer the pain that goes with that. Until that definition is clarified there will always be dissatisfaction within us, and the striving for a better world. What we have now is legal fiction.

The truth cannot be found without knowledge. Knowledge is not 'justified, true belief'. It is a state of being, just as the universe is the One's material state of being. The purpose of the education system initially is to separate children from their family, which makes them vulnerable and more likely to accept falsity.

The third definition of happiness is mainly about finding paradise, which is in the mind; and listening to one's own feelings.

There have been many weather variations recorded in history, but none as great as the sudden catastrophic end the last Ice Age 11,710 years ago that occurred within a single year. This has been called the Golden Spike (refer Golden Spike in the ice core, Niels Bohr Institute, University of Copenhagen). An enormous glacier

several miles thick covered North America and Eurasia, which rapidly melted causing worldwide floods. The east coast of Australia once extended as far as the Great Barrier Reef, but the melting of the ice sheets dumped enough water in the oceans to cause the retreat of the land to its present coastline, and a third of the South Island was covered in ice while tall forests were confined only to Northland. The floods left remnant puddles now called the Great Lakes, and also piles of debris of which New York's Long Island is but one.

The flooding also cut off New Guinea from Australia by the Torres Straits, the North Island was cut off from the South Island by Cook Strait; Alaska was separated from Siberia by the Bering Strait, and the Mediterranean was flooded.

The sudden abruptness of the end of the Ice Age is startling. There had been spikes before, bringing about short interglacial periods, but nothing as sharp or as enduring as the Golden Spike. The data suggests an additional form of heat that tipped the balance during the Golden Spike making it different from previous interglacials.

Geological evidence found in Ohio and Indiana points to a cataclysmic comet or asteroid explosion over the top of Canada responsible for the Younger Dryas sparking a massive shock wave and heat-generating event similar to the 1908 Tunguska explosion in Siberia that levelled and charred trees for miles around the impact site.

Sea levels rose around the world by a record 110 metres, and destroyed the Antideluvian civilisation including the Clovis people in North America, because most of the cities at that time were coastal. Cities have been found below the Adriatic sea, off the coast of southern India, the Bahamas, and the Sphinx in Egypt originally carved in the shape of a lion shows signs of water erosion thought to have occurred in the great downpour.

However 11,100 years ago, one surviving society built a temple complex on a hill called Gobekli Tepe (meaning belly mountain), in what is now south-eastern Turkey close to the Syrian border, but which was then on the northern tip of the Fertile Crescent.

The Modern Humans who survived the ice age evidently had a non-material society that enabled them to survive whereas the Neanderthals didn't. Our ancestors brought with them a more unified and cohesive society that had profound implications for our own civilisation.

11,000 years ago at Gobekli Tepe, the people would have gazed upon herds of gazelle, deer, pigs and other wild animals; gently flowing rivers that attracted migrating geese and ducks; fruit and nut trees, and rippling fields of wild barley and wild wheat varieties such as emmer and einkorn.

Belly mountain was a temple complex of 17 megalithic rings 10 to 30

metres in diameter covering 22 acres. There was little evidence of habitation, but smaller domestic buildings have been uncovered. The 'T-shaped' limestone pillars on the rings are three metres high with a taller pair in the centre that supported a roof. The floors were made of burnt limestone, with a low bench running along the exterior wall of unworked stone.

It is estimated that 500 people were required to extract the 10-20 ton pillars, some of which weighed up to 50 tons, and move them to the site half a kilometre from the quarry. Stones were quarried with stone picks, and unfinished pillars found in the quarry on the plateau of the hill are about seven metres long. Here again, member of the advanced civilisation would have provided protection for the temple workers against elite overlords. Belly mountain became a pilgrimage destination attracting worshipers from a hundred miles distant.

Pedogenic carbonate coatings on the pillars indicate the time when the site was abandoned about ten thousand years ago (10,280 – 9970 and 9560 – 9370). Hd samples from charcoal in the lowest levels of the site indicate an active phase of occupation from 11,100 years ago just after the Golden Spike (11,110 – 10,620 and 11,130 – 10,800 BP from Layer III) (Curry, Andrew (Nov. 08) 'Göbekli Tepe: The Worlds First Temple?' Smithsonian.com. Smithsonian Institute).

Some of the T-pillars contain reliefs or friezes cut into the rock by a prehistoric people who had not yet developed metal tools or pottery. However, two of the reliefs have been selected here for decipherment as follows:

Frieze One shows a T-shaped pillar divided into three sections. The middle section at left features the head and long neck of a young crocodile because of the large snout and prominent tooth attached to the end of the upper jaw. The left wing is raised, while the right wing is holding a globe or sphere. To the bottom right is a vulture, and top right is a flamingo and a stork carrying a bundle in its beak.

The bottom section shows a scorpion, and below that is either a horse or donkey because of the long back and hindquarters. The top section shows three evenly placed baskets.

Crocodiles are ferociously independent animals. This crocodile has wings, representing enlightenment, where you become independent and free. The circle or sphere represents the One. But the part of the sphere has a slight bulge on the side facing the crocodile. This represents the eye of the One that is always watching. The left wing is held upright to signal, or telling other people to join the enlightened ones. The young vulture cannot fly and is stuck or trapped, while the flamingo would like to become enlightened but it is trying too fast.



Gobekli Tepe freize # ONE

The scorpion below symbolises materialistic people in society trying to drag others down, but the birds are above the scorpion meaning material things no longer corrupts them, and they have the three treasures of life contained in the baskets above.

Below the scorpion is the horse or donkey at the very bottom of the social order. These animals representing the majority of people are easily directed and influenced by the scorpion that injects the poison of materialism into them.

The three treasures of heaven are 'good food', 'good exercise', and 'good fun'. When the birds rise above the scorpion 'money' no longer corrupts them and they have the three treasures, which when they all come together create the

fourth treasure, which is 'good lifestyle'. For this reason the middle basket has a baby elephant sitting on it, representing balance. The left basket has a baby bird representing innocence, and the right basket has a small animal representing simplicity. The bundle carried by the stork is the soul of a baby human from heaven (the Passive Universe), where they forget true knowledge in the material world (of the scorpion), and must work their way upwards to enlightenment again.



Have you ever seen a flamingo? They are one of the most beautiful of birds. Evidently the spiritual leaders of Belly mountain thought so too because they engraved them on the next T-pillar to represent the human soul.

Here, on the second frieze there are three of them standing together calmly on the 'top-T' section of the pillar in heaven, and two standing in the turbulent waters of the main pillar section representing the material world.

All six birds are facing the other narrower side of the pillar which has arrows pointing upwards on its edges and detailed patterns between. Starting from the bottom of the narrow side it is found the waters are flowing to the three 'goods' where they come to rest. This represents the good society.

However, according to the spiritual leaders of Belly hill there were seven tests a good society must pass before it can reach the One. The first test is the ant. The ant represents team-work. There must be team work in order to become a unified society.

Gobekli Tepe frieze # TWO

The next symbol are two opposites like yin/yang, and they fit into each other. This represents the key to knowledge. The second test is to find the key of knowledge, turn it, and discover the truth behind the world.

The third symbol shows more turbulent waters, except these waters are linked by their ends and are more self-contained.

They represent the inner waters of the human mind, which especially for men, must be kept calm under all conditions for society to function properly.

The fourth symbol is a small oval representing humility.

The fifth symbol shows a large irregular shape on the left with smaller irregular shapes and wiggly lines representing complexity and change. The fifth test is society must be able to make improved changes in complex situations as opposed to remaining static.

The sixth symbol looks like an animal face with ears that may represent an elephant. It represents balance, meaning a society must live in balance with nature and the animals, and between knowledge and materialism.

The last symbol shows seven short parallel vertical lines representing simplicity. And if a society does not have these non-material goals it is doomed to extinction like the Neanderthals.

All seven birds have the single goal of either helping society reach the One or actually involved in passing the tests to reach the One, and both groups communicate with each other in order to achieve that end.

Although the advent of agriculture and animal husbandry did not get properly underway until 9000 years ago it had its beginnings at Navel mountain a thousand years before that, when mobile hunter-gatherers in the area co-operated with each other to protect early concentrations of wild cereals from wild animals such as herds of gazelles and wild donkeys. Recent DNA analysis shows this was where modern wheat was first domesticated (Heun et al., Site of Einkorn Wheat Domestication Identified by DNA Fingerprinting, *Science*, 278 (1997) 1312-1314).

Wheat 'appeared' in the Middle East at the end of the ice age. These first varieties were not the luxuriant plant of today, and were not much different from modern grasses. Instead, there were several varieties of wild goat grass. Each had 14 chromosomes, and were capable of forming a hybrid. When the 14 chromosomes of wild wheat were combined with the 14 chromosomes of goat grass it produced Emma, which had 28 chromosomes. Emma was much plumper and able to spread naturally because its seeds were attached to the husk in such a way they were able to spread with the wind. Then it was found Emma was able to cross with another goat grass to produce a still larger hybrid with 42 chromosomes to become bread wheat, which still remained fertile. However, bread wheat does not spread in the wind because the ear is too tight to break up. This led to an early social organization by people without priestly connections

who knew how to grow, harvest and propagate bread wheat.

The first farmers gained high social status within society due to their scientific knowledge and they started to challenge the priests in the temple complex who supported the hunter/ gatherer lifestyle.

About 10,000 years ago this led to a social crisis at Belly Hill between what had become a struggle for political power between farmer materialists and their followers and non-materialist priests and their disciples. There is one frieze depicting a bow and arrow but instead of an arrow, it had been replaced by a fox, referring to the cunningness of what had become the new social elitist class.

Nearby at Nevali Cori, some limestone statues were excavated in 1979. One of them had a life-sized egg-like head with crude ears and a carved ponytail found in a niche at the centre of a wall. This was probably meant to symbolise the elite and powerful would try to get to your head, but the ponytail was in the form of a curling serpent with the upper end in the form of a mushroom-like cap. This represented the One who tries to prevent temptations.

The elitists started to criticise the Friezes in the temple complex and attempts were made to destroy some of them. The priests responded by building more and more walls to the interiors of the temples while the sanctuary was in use obscuring the pillars from view. This was the first attempts at knowledge suppression.

However, the rise of the elitists paralleled the advent of agriculture and animal husbandry bringing new realities to humanity, and the reliefs depicted on the pillars lost its significance for the foraging communities. Belly Hill was then deliberately buried under 300 to 500 cubic metres of soil by the priests, which preserved them for posterity and was the only way they have survived until this day. Catal Huyuk is 2000 years younger than Belly Hill.

The cycle of civilisation has now turned full circle, and the 99%, the vast majority of humanity finds themselves in exactly the same position as before but on a larger scale. It would not be appropriate for members of the advanced civilisation at this time to intervene in our daily lives to the extent they once did; so instead the crop circles are there to help us understand the world we live in better, and even tell us what the 1% are doing.

The problem is, the 1% control the 99% through the monetary system, so the 99% need to work together towards breaking the economic slavery by achieving a non-monetary society. A non-monetary society is the true freedom.

Crop circles have not been done by either an advanced civilisation or aliens, because they would be more preoccupied with their own problems than ours. Instead, the crop circles contain specific information tailored to the social needs of planet Earth.

The crop circles are manifestations of the universal energy under intelligent guidance that forms in less than fifteen seconds. So, we might ask, what is made of the universal energy and has intelligence? Why, the One of course!

Their factual research is an antidote to deliberate falsification of the genuine phenomenon by skeptics, hoaxers and their allies in the media.

The crop circles of southern England first appeared during the summer of 1980. At first they were just simple circles, but over the years the patterns became more elaborate as well as more numerous. During the 1990s the so-called pictogram emerged, and by the turn of the millennium the crop circle phenomenon had crept up on our materialistic and unsuspecting world, little prepared for communication with the One. It was then obvious the One had much to say about the condition of our world.

This first group of 22-crop-circles have been selected mostly from the 2002/3 seasons and are important for their social implications.



Crop circle 1: the materialistic system

(i). Crop circle one was first reported on the 22nd of July 2002 (or 7/22), at South Field, Wiltshire, England. It shows four concentric rings. There is a large circle containing three consecutively smaller squares. The concentric squares represent the stratification of society according to how people earn their money. Each square is made of an interwoven pattern resembling rope. The four corners of the largest rope pattern touch the outer concentric circle.

The two symbols in this crop circle are square and circle. Squares and circles are opposite to each other because one is composed of straight lines and the other of a curved line. This represents the duality, whose forces are the material and non-material. In this case the squares represent the material duality of our society that is the monetary system, and the circle the non-material duality of our society representing knowledge.

This crop circle is a model of the materialistic system, where true knowledge has been banished to the outer perimeter of society in favour of materialism. Only that narrow range of knowledge touching the square is useful to the materialistic system. The vastly greater range of knowledge is not wanted because it would only pose an embarrassment to the system.

In simple terms, this crop circle is telling us not to become tied to the square by the current narrow-minded following of people.

However, this crop circle has far wider social implications. When the innermost central square is taken to represent government, the materialistic system starts from there. Consequently, governments take on a wide range of tasks, promulgating laws according to their own particular ideology and politically correct viewpoint.

The middle square represents the bureaucratic support mechanism for government, including the police for internal security and the army for external security.

The outermost square represents the economic system that binds and shapes everyone into the society, which is the materialistic pattern of thought. This economic square is supported by the circle, which uses the influence of the media and education system to control the way people think or what they are expected to think about.

The square/circle combination represents the value society places on the inter-relationship between knowledge and money. A materialistic society is high on indoctrinating its citizens to the material viewpoint, placing a higher value on acquiring money than knowledge. To do this it advocates individualism and consumerism. The media and education system work to interpret significant social events for its subjects, and ultimately to subjugate the population into a kind of economic slavery.

In materialistic systems the people are tricked into thinking they are working for labour saving devices and their own individual independence, when in actual fact they belong to a highly inter-dependent system. A non-material society is the opposite, a bottom-up society rather than a trickle-down one. This is where all resources are shared according to need and people contribute to the common good in order to achieve self-sufficiency and self-efficiency rather than a form of slavery.



Crop circle 2: the three groups

(ii). Crop circle two from the following year 2003, is similar to the first or 7/22, except it has a more circular rope style, and around the circular rope area are a series of small dots. The combined square/circular rope pattern again represents the outermost strata of society, and the dots represent the mass of the population within that system.

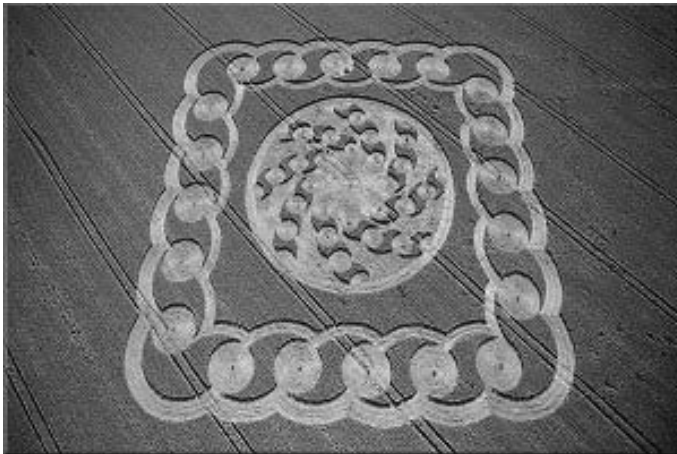
The dots have been arranged into three different groups: The group three dots inside the system consist of three dots, the second group of two dots outside the system, and the single dots outside the system but bound to it are group one.

Group three people totally believe in the materialistic system and there are no other alternatives for them, because they are happy living within the system and under its sphere of influence. Such people comprise a good half to a majority of the population. They are happy to be paid unemployment or retirement benefits so that the government can keep them tied to the monetary system. They are responsible for making the system work and balance the other two groups.

Group two people like to 'sit on the fence'. Such people do not entirely think independently, but at the same time go along with what most other people

are doing or think; they are the sheeple. They still behave as good economic slaves to the system because their actions are the same as group three people and in that sense are an easy group to control. However, their thinking process has begun to waver, but still for every thesis within the group it will not be difficult to find a corresponding antithesis, so this group balances itself out.

Group one thinkers are the independent thinkers who like to do things their own way. But such people still occupy a valuable niche within the social stratification because they make good subjects and examples for the courts, entertainment and media, creating interest and diversity. Some understand how the system works but are resigned to it because of their own commitments. For this reason, basically all groups are trapped within the system through economic slavery.



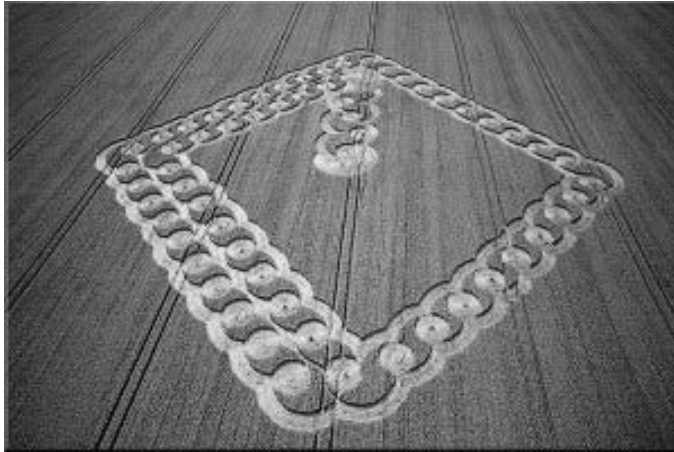
Crop circle 3: the non-material system

(iii). Crop circle three shows the same social system turned inside-out, which is called the non-material system or knowledge based society. Here, the inner concentric squares have been replaced by a circle containing smaller spiral radiating circles and the outer circle has been replaced by a square rope pattern with circles.

This crop circle represents a knowledge based society where there is no elite, government or monetary system and the people live in accordance with the One. There is a good balance between knowledge + materialism.

Here, in this new society the illegitimate elites have been 'got-rid-of', and the monetary system and central government have been suppressed or eliminated. It is a god-fearing rather than a money-worshipping society.

The basic foundation of a knowledge society is that ownership belongs to the 'person' who created it. In the case of the land and its resources.



Crop circle 4: the rope is tightening

(iv). Crop circle four shows another square rope pattern, except the rope pattern has a beginning and end. The rope has one end beginning at the centre or cause of the problem, representing central government, and the other end at the perimeter of the square.

This crop circle is suggesting that the rope is growing tighter around the people all the time. It is becoming more and more difficult to break out of the square because governments are always introducing new laws that favour themselves rather than the people. The square or box represents materialism. Governments are gaining a strangle hold over the people, subjugating them to more and more extreme forms of economic slavery, which is demonstrated by worldwide poverty, war and polarisation between rich and poor. The square is eventually torn apart by this polarisation.



Crop circle 5: the socio-economic black-hole

(v). Crop circle five shows a triangle rope pattern completely filled in with the same rope pattern. This crop circle represents a law of nature, and like entropy on the human level it means the rope will finish tightening as another economic system comes to its ultimate conclusion. When the rope has finished tightening materialism will be finished as well. The triangle represents the final stability, the lowest common denominator, or the socio-economic 'black hole' we are all sliding into.

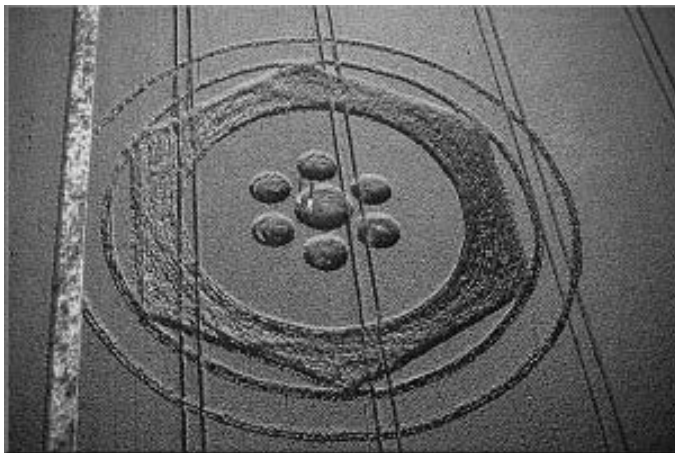


Crop circle 6: time is running out

(vi). Crop circle six shows a circle with six circles outside and a six-toothed cog inside. The outside circles have small hands of a clock pointing in six different directions to represent a stop-watch. As the cogs of the clock mechanism are not oriented to each of the smaller second timers, it means the stop watch is ticking away. It also represents the accelerating socio-economic change that has become a cause for concern.

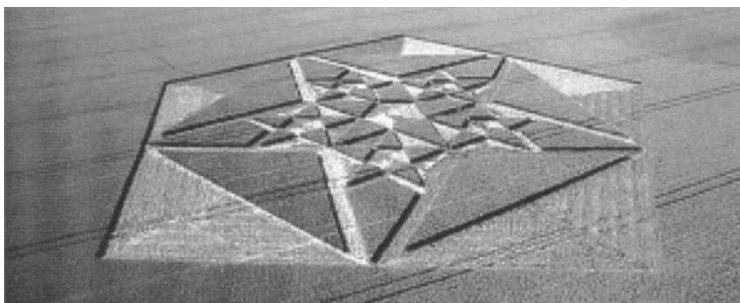
In simple terms, this crop circle is telling us that time is quickly running out. Linked to the previous crop circles of the early years of the millennium, it means time is running out for social change as well. In order for our civilisation to survive the crisis it is coming to, it would need to change to a knowledge based system.

These 2003 crop circles are part of an intervention process, where it is important for the people to make changes in society themselves, rather than waiting for an eleventh hour intervention that is often too late.



Crop circle 7: where time cannot exist

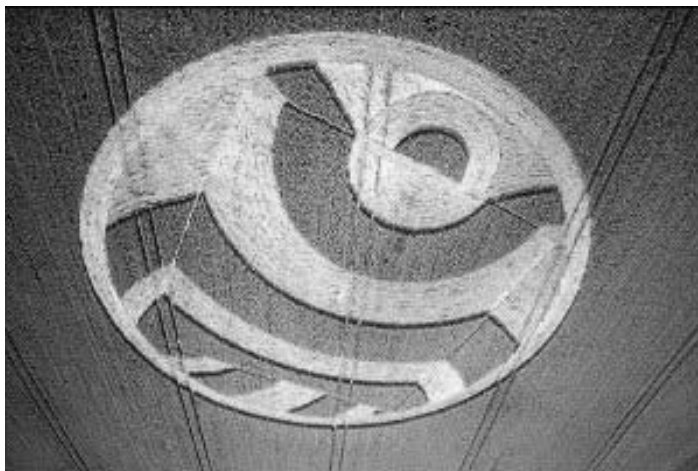
(vii). Crop circle seven shows a similar set-up to the previous one where seven circles are in the same position but closed down and inside larger concentric circles with a hexagonal pattern. Instead of a six-toothed cog there is just a slightly larger filled-in circle. This crop circle relates to time because of the similar pattern of dots and hexagon in crop circle six. It can be interpreted as, 'the One is where time closes down and is non-existent.



Crop circle 8: from imperfection to perfection

(viii). Crop circle eight shows an equilateral star and pentagon inside an odd-looking 'house-shaped', or squarish pentagon. The equilateral star/pentagon represents perfection and the odd-shaped pentagon imperfection.

This 2003 crop circle represents the imperfect and material system, which can evolve into the perfect non-material system. In other words, whatever is imperfect and out of balance can be changed in the future into perfection.



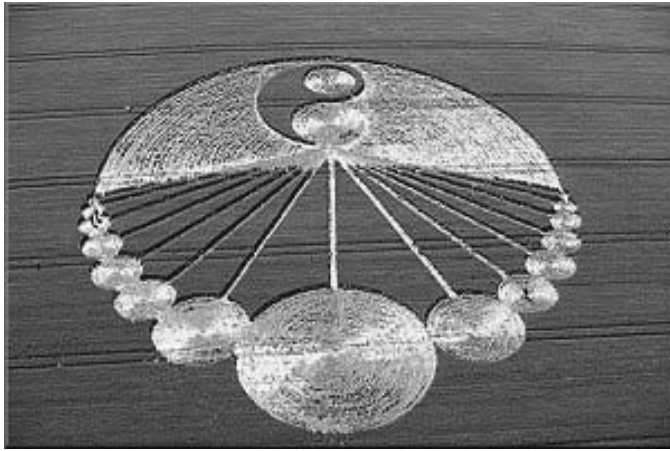
Crop circle 9: peace not war

(ix). Crop circle nine looks like Chinese writing with four symbols, but looking more closely particularly at the two lines in the centre, it resembles a happy fat person sitting on a four legged stool and with arms raised above the head, which is shown as a half circle. The happy fat person takes up most of the area within the circle that represents 'our' world, and the person represents happiness and peace. This crop circle means the planet should not wage continuous world war against itself by following the path to certain destruction, but rather take more efforts to bring about happiness and peace into the world.

Since 2003 when this crop circle appeared, some people have come to realise that 'ours' is a planet at war. It seems to be a civilisation waging civil war with itself and against itself. And this world war is waged by a hugely powerful, antisocial and authoritarian, but tiny Global Elite.'

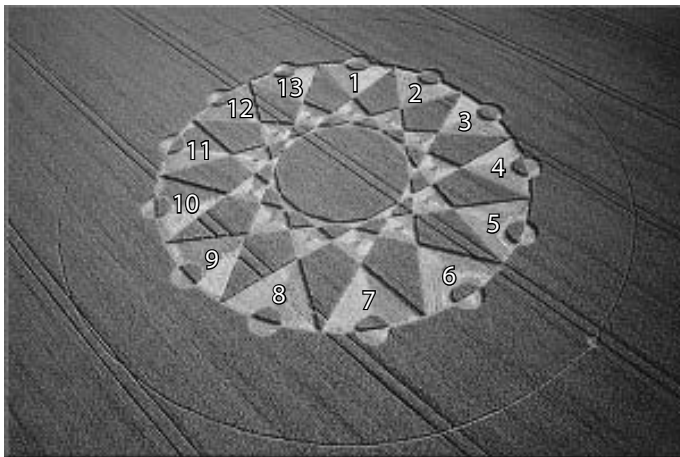
The tiny elite find it difficult to control populations that climb into the billions, so by waging permanent war it becomes the de facto foundation for stable government, where political authority and dictatorship are more likely to be generally accepted.

In order for these Global Power Masters to ensure their own survival they need war, the threat of war, and the rumours of war; just as tigers need weak prey, and dogs need trees ... and all for the same reasons!



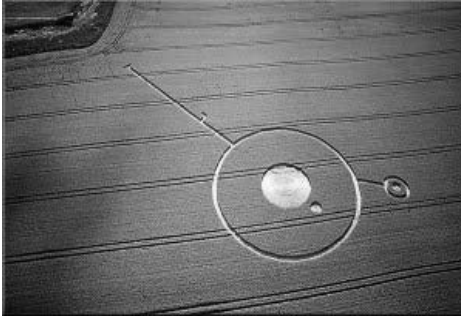
Crop circle 10: the choices are numerous

(x). Crop circle ten shows a yin/yang symbol at the top of a circle. From this balanced position radiates smaller and larger circles. In other words, good/bad choices result in good/bad effects. It shows there is a spectrum of choices available, even the not so bad and not so good ones. As the biggest circle is so prominently located directly under the line of the symbol it means, 'it is important now to make the right choice for social change'.



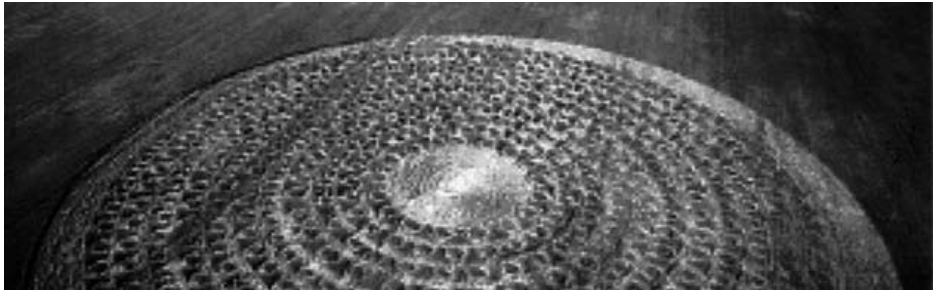
Crop circle 11: the universe is open to knowledge

(xi). 2003 crop circle eleven shows the One and the universe with 13 balanced circles. At some distance from the centre is a very thin circle with a dot at about four o'clock, which looks like a planet in orbit. The single dot represents the independent thinker or wise-person. The meaning of this crop circle suggests the whole universe is accessible to such knowledge people, and the universe is getting ready to open up for them.



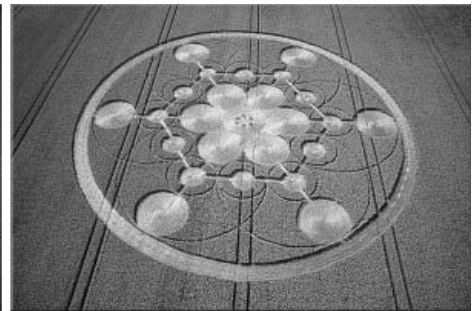
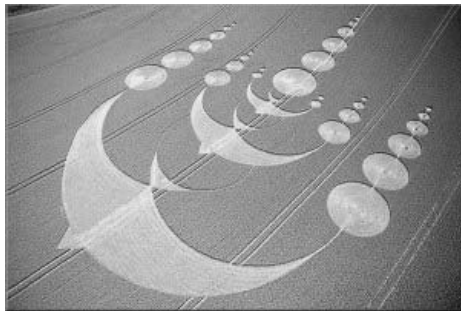
Crop circle 12: paths to the One

(xii). The 2003 crop circle twelve shows knowledge people can get to the One by the straight and narrow path (left), though it can have many different turns and facets to it (right). Only people have the chance of getting close to the One with knowledge and love.



Crop circle 13: the enlightenment

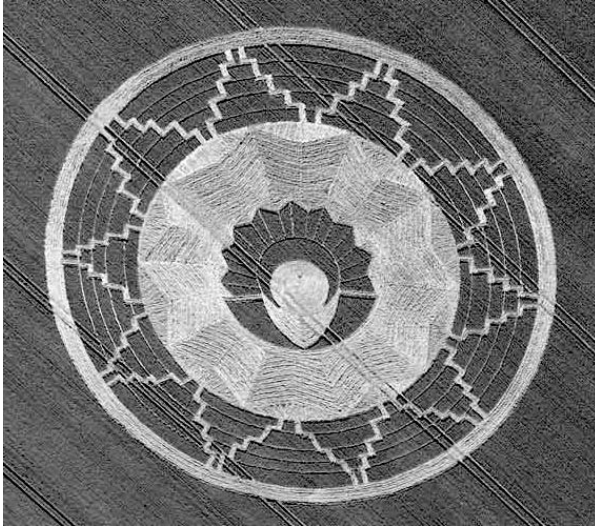
(xiii). 2003 crop circle thirteen shows the crowning head of the Great Buddha who did regular meditation to achieve the enlightenment. These days with the knowledge we possess to achieve the enlightenment, it is easier than getting a Bachelor degree at university.



Crop circle 14: freedom

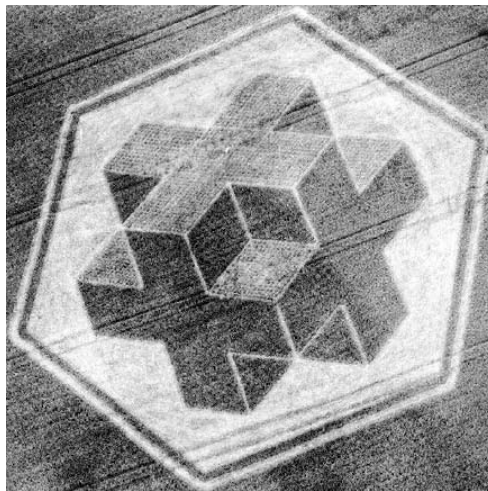
(xiv). The 2003 crop circle fourteen shows a series of bird-shapes with circles attached to the wing-tips. The birds represent the universal symbol of

freedom, as circles also mean knowledge (left). And knowledge begets more knowledge (right). Thus, knowledge brings freedom to the soul.



Crop circle 15: the Bankster's Web

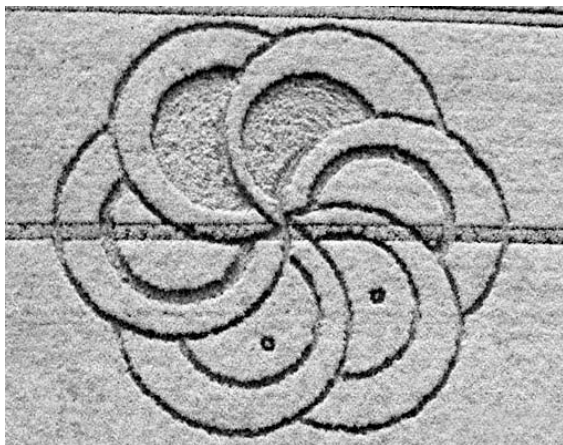
(xv). Crop circle fifteen starts off another 7/22 series for the 2011-year this time. It was reported on the 22nd of July 2011, at East Kennett, Wiltshire, England. It shows ten step pyramids on the outer rim of a circle, joined to a spider's web and a spider sitting at the centre. The spider represents the banksters who are taking over the world through their financial pyramids and schemes.



Crop circle 16: the 3-D addition sign

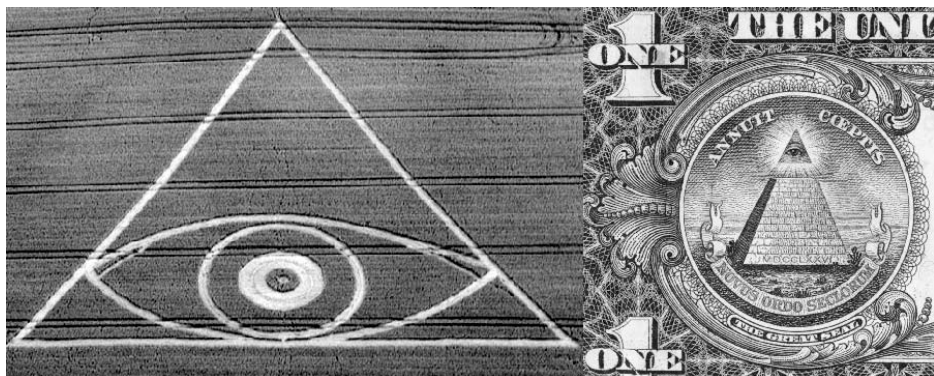
(xvi). Crop circle sixteen was reported on the 9th of July 2010, at Cley Hill, Wiltshire, England. It shows a three dimensional addition sign representing

money. As we try to count our money, the world is becoming more and more dependent on it.



Crop circle 17: the loaves of bread

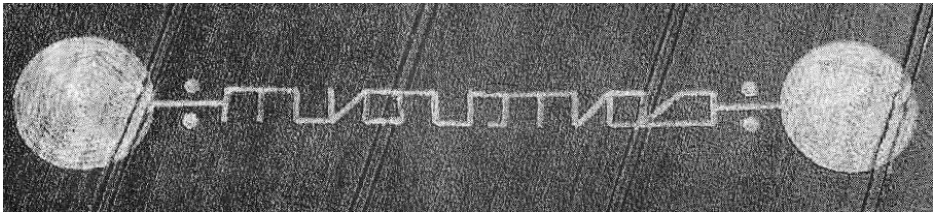
(xvii). Crop circle seventeen was reported on the 29th of April 2011, at Silbury Hill, Wiltshire, England. It shows six loaves of unleavened bread divided into aspects and arranged in a circle to represent the world. This means we need to share the world through our thoughts, words, and deeds; where 'share' means without buying, selling, or exchanging.



Crop circle 18: the eye of Horus

(xviii). Crop circle eighteen was reported on the 27th of July 2011, at Churton, Wiltshire, England. It shows the eye of Horus of the Egyptian Sun-god, which is inside and at the base of a simple equilateral triangle representing an Egyptian pyramid. The eye at the base (left) is opposite to the one at the apex (right). Left represents the bottom-up knowledge society, while at right is the top-down material society. These opposing ideologies mean we need to

return to a simpler lifestyle as found amongst the pre-dynastic Egyptians who constructed the Great Pyramid. Rather than having the eye of Horus illuminate the elite as shown on the American dollar note, it should illuminate the common people, which is the non-material and bottom-up society.

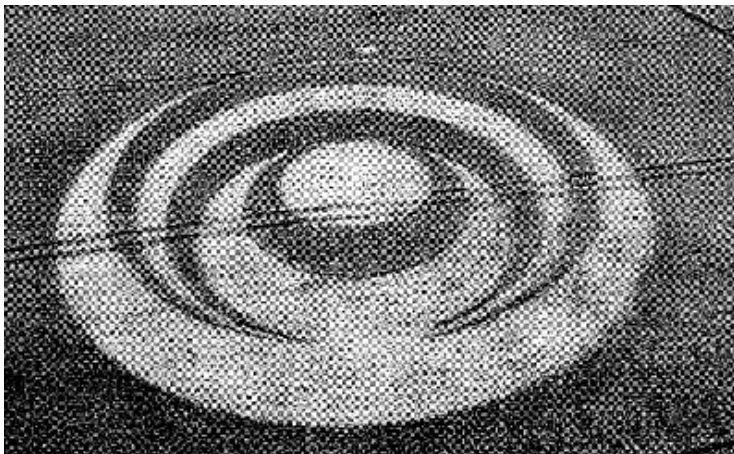


Crop circle 19: the LHC

(ixx). Crop circle nineteen was reported on the 4th of July 2011, at Honey Street, Wiltshire, England. It shows a square style of writing and division sign between two circles. The writing style is European and the letters run into each other. On the left half it spells the letters 'MUON'. When the second half is read upside-down it reveals a wedge shape and the letters 'ON WCN'. 'ON' can also be read 'NO'. 'WCN' stands for the words 'all the World's Countries and Nations'.

The muon is a heavy electron, referring to the heavy sub-atomic particles currently being divided smashed with very high energies at the LHC, or Large Hadron Collider. The wedge represents the increasing and excessive expenditure involved in the LHC, which in effect supports an outdated materialist theory of the universe. This theory is the Standard Model of Particle Physics.

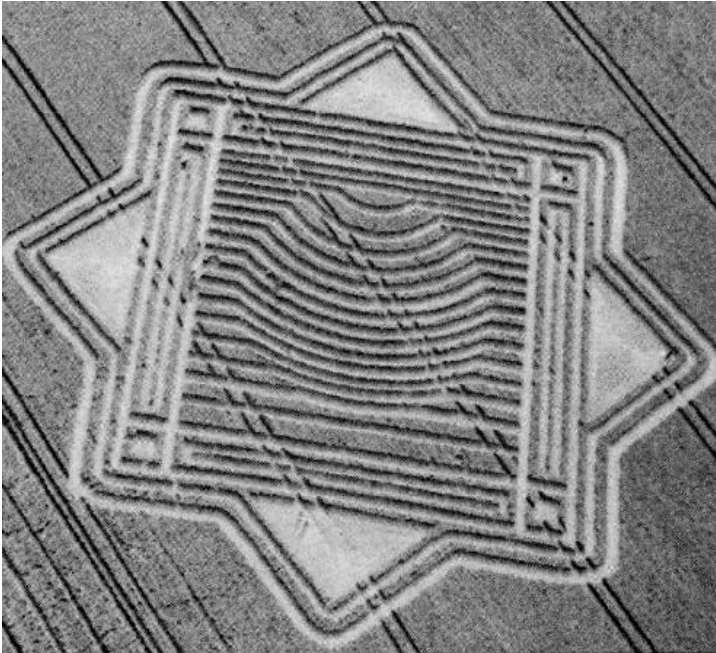
Crop circle nineteen is playing on the theme, 'if the six billion pound LHC gets the money, why doesn't the WCN get any', meaning the poor of the world who are the more important factor between the two circles.



Crop circle 20: the paradigm

(xx). Crop circle twenty was reported on the 2nd of July 2011, at Barbury Castle, Wiltshire, England. It shows a mixture of three opposing crescent shapes forming a circle with an off centre large dot in the middle, and above the circle is a very small dot.

The circle with crescents and large off-centre dot represents the complex and distorted materialistic paradigm gripping present world consciousness. In fact, the truth is very simple and to be found with the spiritual paradigm represented at top by the small dot.



Crop circle 21: egg-slicer mentality

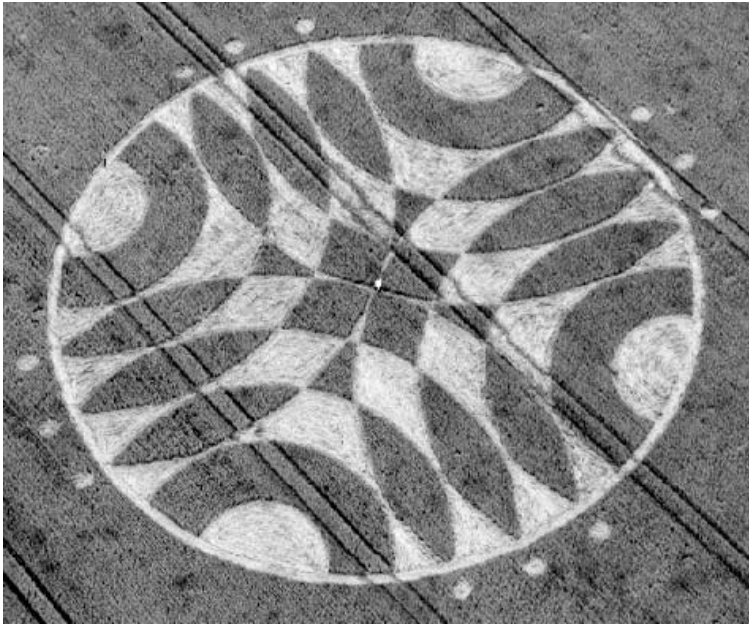
(xxi). Crop circle twenty-one was reported on the 3rd of August 2010, at Whitefield Hill, Wiltshire, England. It shows an eight-pointed star shape made of two related square symbols: a square egg-slicer and a white square behind.

The egg-slicer represents scientific thinking, which slices the cosmic egg into many different 'disciplines', such as the physical, biological and social sciences. These basic disciplines are then sliced into many more scientific fields.

The white square represents religious thinking, which slices the cosmic egg into many different theologies, such as monotheism and polytheism. These basic theologies are then sliced into many more different false religions and cults.

When philosophy, science, religion and technology are split, divided or pigeon-holed in such a fashion, it is called an 'egg-slicer mentality'. It means,

to divide and rule. It affirms that the deception of the people by the elite is complete, because they can never know the truth of a divided cosmic egg, which throws humanity into the grip of a spiritual dark-age.



Crop circle 22: the people will prevail

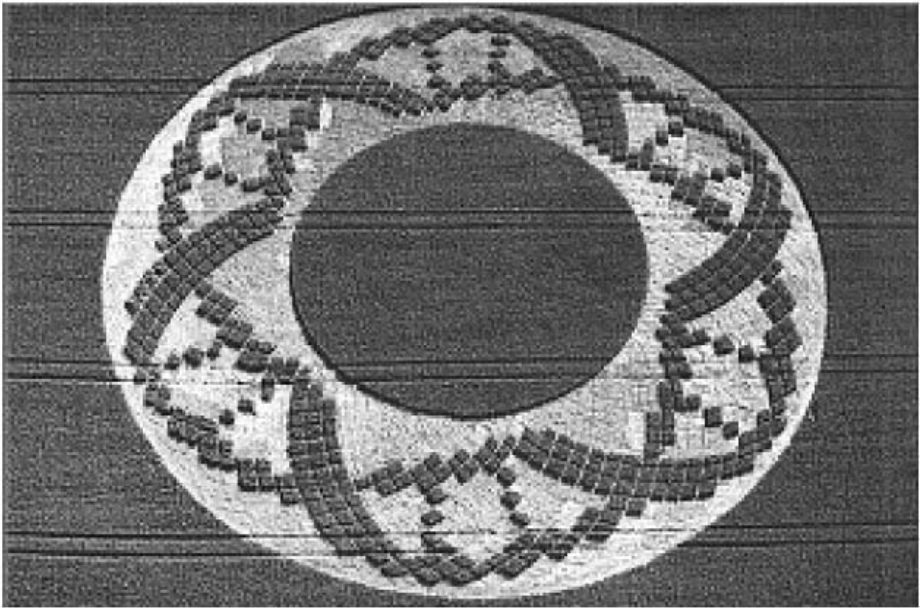
(xxii). Crop circle twenty-two was reported on the 18th of July 2011, at Overton Down, Wiltshire, England. It shows four semi-circles arranged evenly on the perimeter of a circle. Between these semi-circles are three lens shapes. Each lens shape joins a dot outside the circle to triangular and diamond shapes at the centre of the circle.

The circular crop circle in this case represents the world. The semi-circles represent peoples from all corners of the world coming together and uniting in their opposition to the elitists and bankers.

In this way, the twelve lenses will reflect and magnify the new light of knowledge and social understanding to produce a new society with spiritual ideas. Many of these ideas come from the true philosophers and enlightened people already ignored and living outside the present materialistic system, as represented by the small dots outside the circle.

Once the deception has been made clear to the people of the world they will be receptive to the new ideas, and an advanced civilisation can once more emerge. Eventually though, the people will prevail over the elitists.

The following second group of ten-crop-circles has been selected from between the years 1994 - 2009 and all have an advanced technological theme.



Crop circle 23: origin of species

Crop circle 23 was reported on the 28th of August 2002, at Crooked Soley, near Hungerford, Berkshire, England. It shows two broad concentric rings. The inner ring defines a large positive spot of unflattened crop, while the outer ring encloses a negative background band of flattened crop containing a regular criss-crossing pattern. The positive pattern is like a twisted ladder because it looks like a 3-D double spiral with connecting rungs. This double spiral represents the DNA molecule and the large central dot represents species.

A species (positive crop) must originate from the DNA molecule (positive pattern), and the DNA in turn must originate from its negative background that puts the DNA code together, which is through genetic engineering (negative crop). This crop circle demonstrates that the origin of species is a three-step process starting from its genetic engineering (GE) background summarised as follows:

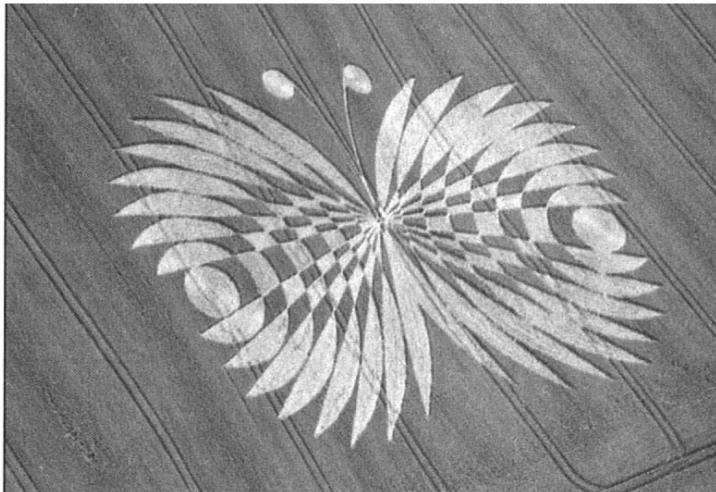
GE → DNA → Species

Thus, finding out the origin of species is a three-step process, in which each successive step backwards in the chain of causality arises from the one before it, and each step in the chain has its own problems to be overcome.



Crop circle 24: ribbons of time

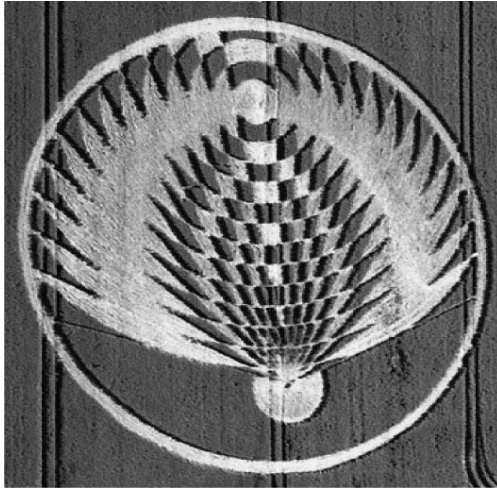
Crop circle 24 was reported on the 4th of July 2002, at Normanton Down, Wiltshire, England. It shows a central dot connected to six ribbons, with the loose ends fluttering in the 'wind'. The central dot represents the Earth during its different geological ages. The ribbons of time represent the connecting pathways between different geological ages that are accessible by time travellers (TT) from knowledge civilisations responsible for creating new species.



Crop circle 25: butterflyOne

Crop circle 25 (year not recorded) from Wiltshire, England, is a representation of the spectrum propagation curve symbolised as a butterfly, so it is called butterfly One.

This butterfly has four wings, and each wing consists of eight 'feathers', representing the eight forces comprising the duodecimal arithmetic spectrum. The butterfly is also in the form of a 'flame' that has five 'combustion zones'.



Crop circle 26: the eternal flame

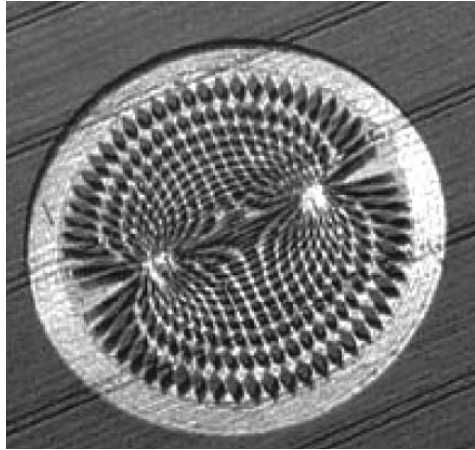
Crop circle 26 was reported on the 8th of June 2006, at Uffington Castle, Oxfordshire, England. It shows a large dot from which originates a complex flame pattern. The flame pattern contains five different zones of 'combustion'. From the centre of the dot originate two faint straight lines running to the outside perimeter of the circle and tracing the bottom extent of the flame. These faint lines are at 72 degrees to the vertical central axis of the flame, which is the central combustion zone.

There are five combustion zones, and 72 degrees divides into a full circle five times, which indicates that the flame represents the planetary wave vibrations originating from the One. The flame also conforms to the same pattern as the previous crop circle, together representing the 22 fundamental forces composed of arithmetics and planets.

These four crop circles demonstrate that the activities of an advanced civilisation are a three-step process starting from the theoretical understanding of the TOE (thTOE) to its practical and technological (techTOE) application in GE and TT as follows:

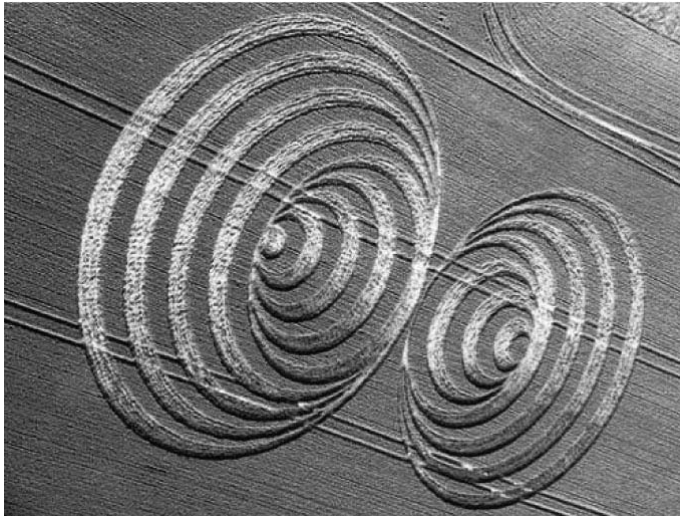
thTOE → techTOE → GE & TT

Thus, finding the activities of an advanced civilisation is a three-step process, in which each successive step backwards in the chain of causality arises from the one before it, and each step in the chain has its own problems to be overcome. The remaining crop circles support this advanced technological theme.



Crop circle 27: the creation of time

The 2009 crop circle 27 is from Wiltshire, England and shows a 'bar magnet' that splits each half of the magnetic field into 29 divisions. The number 29 is a prime number, which is equal to the 22 material forces plus the seven spiritual forces of the creative principle. The 'bar' centred on the One, represents a large subtraction sign, and the field it generates is the time field, which carries the creative principle.



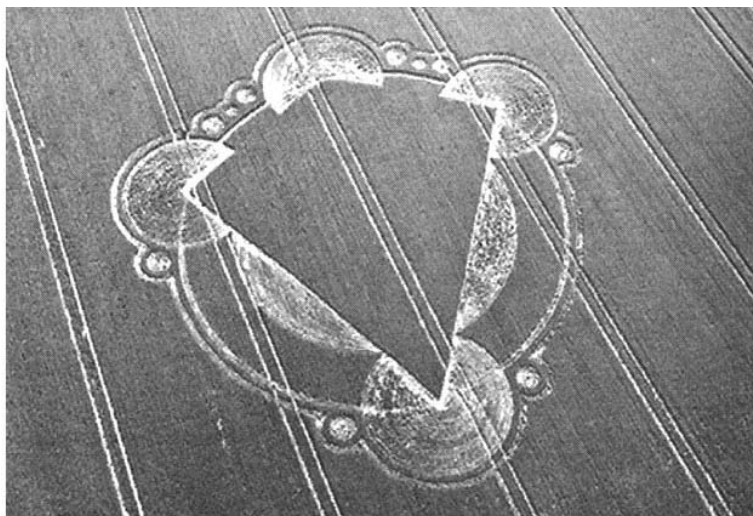
Crop circle 28: time tunnels

Crop circle 28 was reported on the 11th of July 2006, at Aldbourne, Wiltshire, England. This is a 3-D representation showing two concentric circular patterns that lead into their centres. It represents the distortion of time, where each represents a time tunnel. However, the left-hand time tunnel has a positive central dot and the right-hand time tunnel has a negative or is without a central dot, which represents positive and negative time. Time tunnels with positive and negative time mean a time traveller can travel either forwards or backwards in time once the technology is developed.



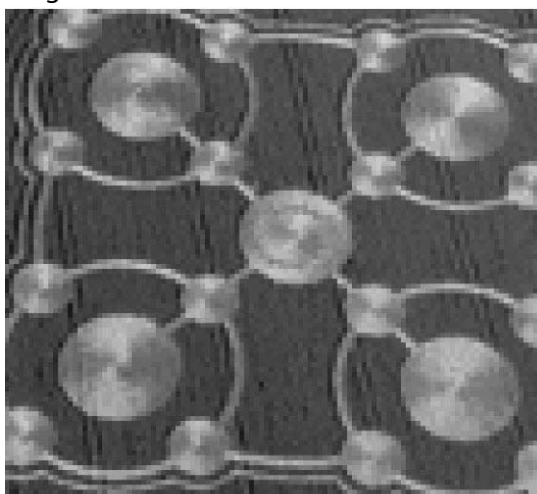
Crop circle 29: battergenics

Crop circle 29 was reported on the 17th of July 2002, at Pewsey White Horse, Wiltshire, England. This is what looks like a spiral shell, and represents battergenic technology. The word 'battergenic' comes from the combination of two words 'battery' and 'generate'. This is called the perpetual motion machine that houses the eternal flame with its 115 non-moving parts, which all advanced civilisations utilise to achieve time travel, communication and transportation. Like the Wright Brothers who built their first plane from bicycle parts, battergenics is very cheap to develop.



Crop circle 30: a delta-wing craft

Crop circle 30 was reported on the 7th of June 2007, at White Horse Milk Hill, Wiltshire, England. This resembles a delta-winged craft with two 'thrusters' at the bottom. Each of the four points of the craft is at the centre of a large circle, and these points are on the circumference of yet another enclosing halo or circle. The four circles represent the four states of the wave principle. In other words, this crop circle represents a delta-winged craft whose propulsion mechanism is battergenic.

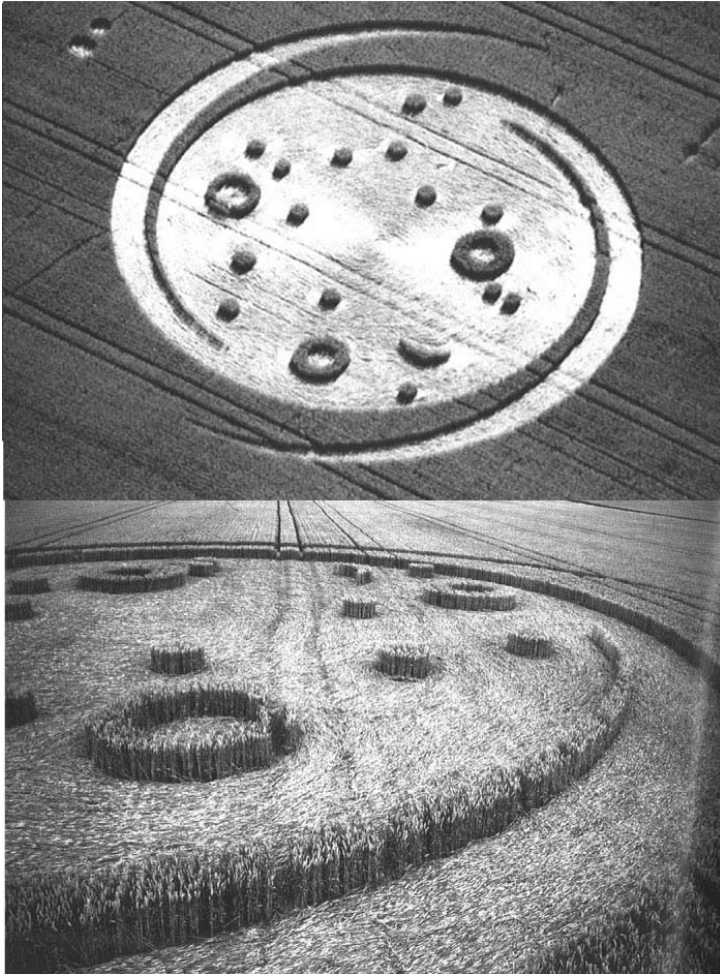


Crop circle 31: cultural exchanges

Crop circle 31 from the 2005 season in Wiltshire, England, shows a pattern of five large circled dots with each ring containing four smaller dots at each

quarter. The smaller dots are interconnected with curved lines, and the larger dots are connected to each other by straight lines through the central dot.

Each large dot represents a sun-like star, and each small dot one of that star's habitable planets. The habitable planets eventually produce an advanced civilisation that travels to nearby sun-like stars or other planets within the same solar system that allow cultural exchanges to take place; such as the advanced civilisation in Egypt during the zero dynasty, and the Laetoli footprints that are indistinguishable from striding barefoot humans, dated by Garniss Curtis using the potassium-argon method to between 3.6 and 3.8 mya.



Crop circle 32: galactic exchanges

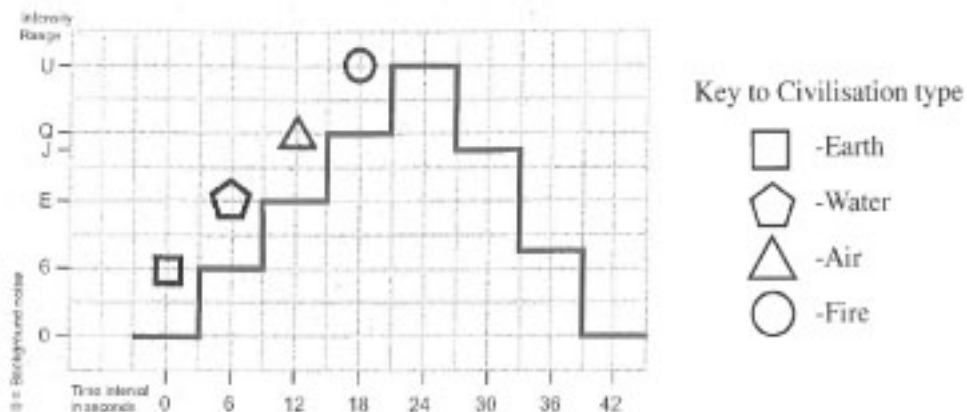
Crop circle 32 was reported in June of 1994, at West Stowell, England. It resembles the crop circle era of the early-1980s, because it is of such a circular

shape. However, the circle has two thin spiral arms originating from opposite sides, representing a simplified galaxy. Crop circle ten thus could be seen to depict two objects at the same time: 'the One' and 'a galaxy', meaning the two are very much interrelated. The interpretation being that the One controls the origin and distribution of galaxies within the universe as part of its own physical being.

Inside the galaxy are depicted three different shaped objects: rings, dots, and a crescent. These objects represent the nuts and bolts of biogenesis planets within a galaxy: the dots are sun-like stars; the rings are Saturnian-type planets indicating the sun-like star has a planetary system, one or more of which are habitable planets; and the crescent shape represents the 'wondering' moons that also belong to these biogenesis planets. The galaxy eventually produces a network of advanced civilisations that communicate with each other, as indeed the what occurred with the 'WOW-signal'.

So it was on the night of the 15th of August 1977, the huge antenna at Ohio State University received a one-off signal recorded on its printout sheet. What struck Professor Jerry Ehman, while going over the printout that night was the exceptional string of characters. He circled them, '6EQUL5', adding a comment in the margin, 'WOW!' It has since become known as the WOW-signal'.

The signal was indeed remarkable because of its strength and clarity, due to the fact that it increased and then decreased over a 37-second time span. This was undoubtedly an artificial one-off signal from the region of space near the centre of our own galaxy, because it emerged from the background noise in Sagittarius as a strong, focused, and intermittent signal in the hydrogen band.



When the WOW-signal is plotted on a graph as shown above, it records intensity on the vertical axis and time in seconds on its horizontal axis. The meaning of the signal can be deciphered as follows:

The plot on the graph shows four regular upward steps and two quicker

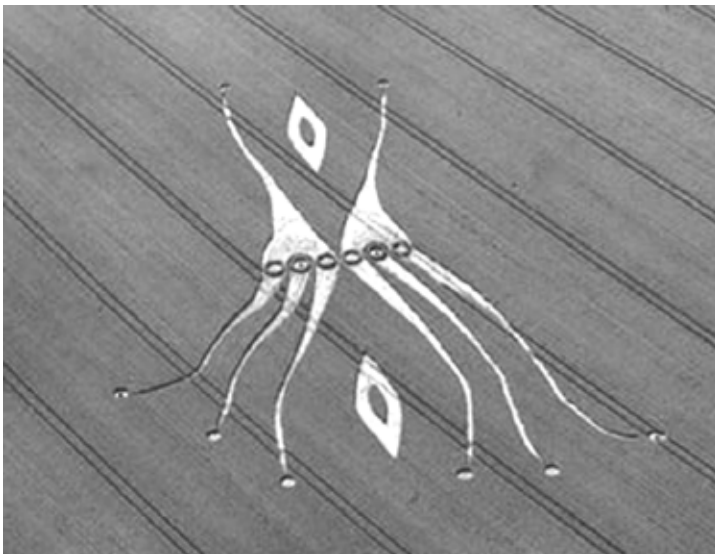
falling steps, which poses the following riddle: 'what builds in four slow stages and falls rapidly in two?'

The answer of course is 'civilisation!' Civilisation rises in four stages: earth (square-Egyptians), water (pentagon-Greeks), air (triangle-Romans), and fire (circle-Western Civ.); and crashes in two very short steps through greed and thirst for power.

The WOW-signal is an example of a galactic communication that reveals the following universal truths:

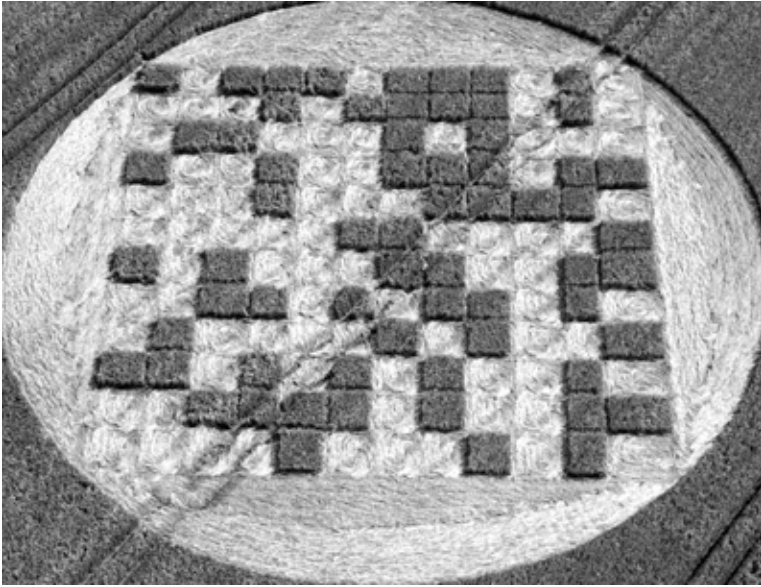
- i. There are other civilisations in the galaxy
- ii. Civilisations rise and fall
- iii. There is a four state civilisation cycle
- iv. Civilisations crash for two main reasons
- v. Civilisations build on knowledge and crash by materialism
- vi. The WOW-signal implies knowledge of the TOE
- vii. These facts are universal truths.

The remaining crop-circles have been selected mostly from the 2012 season only, because crop circles are now the most important events shaping our lives, which precisely is the reason they are being debunked and ignored.



Crop circle 33: the fingers of evil

Crop circle #33 shows a pair of pointed hands, each with three fingers and eyes. This represents the fingers of evil getting or finding their way into our everyday lives.



Crop circle 34: Working out the system

Crop circle #34 shows a checkerboard of small squares with 65 darker squares out of a total of 144. The checkerboard has a 12 x 12 pattern to it but the arrangement of darker squares does not. The 144 squares represents the 'system', which is our present civilisation. Religion is also part of the system.

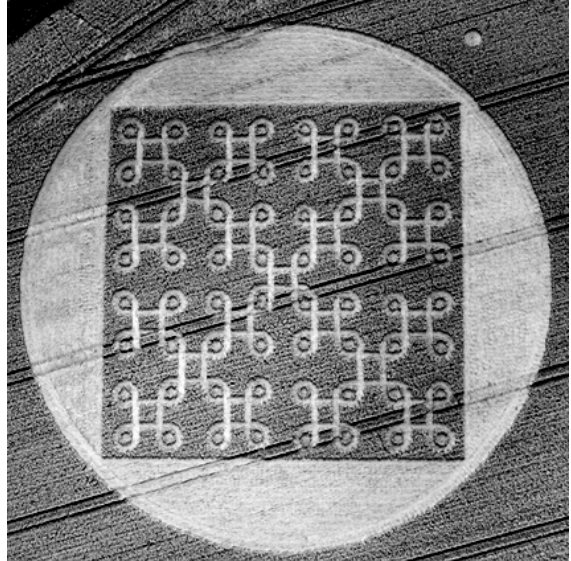
At each corner the checkerboard is enclosed by a circle, which represents the One. This means we have to work out the system before we can get to the One.



Crop circle 35: A fragile system

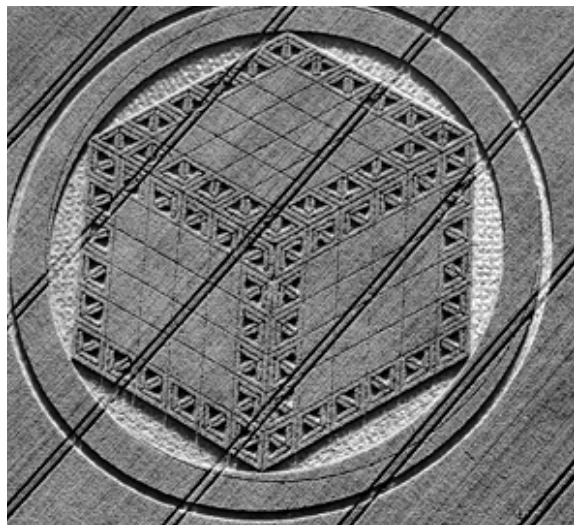
Crop circle 35 shows a stable equilateral triangle on the left that becomes increasingly less stable on the right until at the extreme right the base gets so small the triangle collapses. The triangle represents the system. It appears stable now, but is actually quite fragile and could collapse surprisingly very fast when under pressure from the people.

Crop circle 36:
Trapped by the system



Crop circle 36 shows another square inside a circle, except the square has a smaller and regular, Buddhist pattern to it. This means we fall into the monotonous grind of the system and are trapped by it.

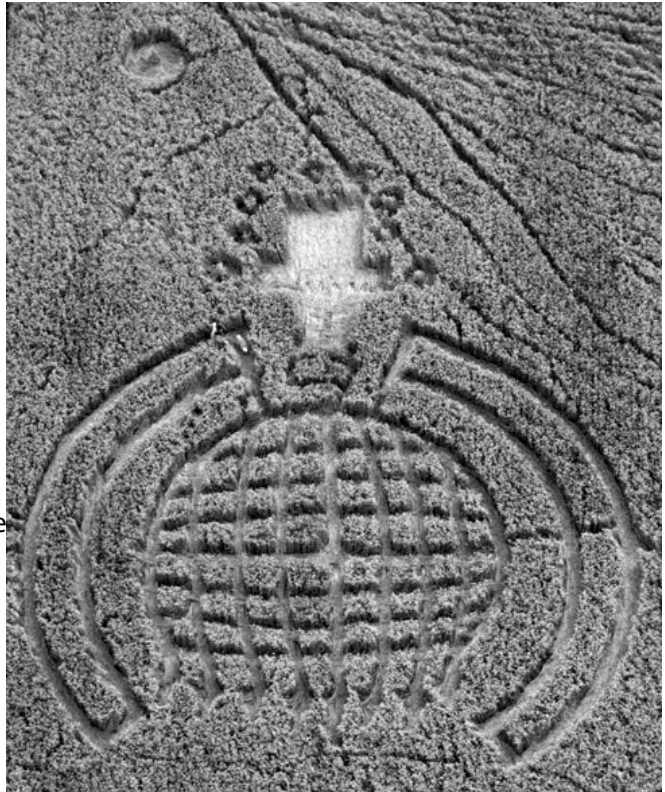
Crop circle 37:
The hollow system



Crop circle 37 shows an apparently solid 3-D cube inside a circle, but each edge of the cube is made of six smaller cubes, the outer ones of which are just a framework.

The 3-D cube represents the system. The smaller solid cubes represent those that believe in the system, but the hollow cubes making its outer edges represent those that have realised the system is really hollow. These people are quickly losing faith in the system because the system is showing its flaws.

Crop circle 38:
The hand grenade



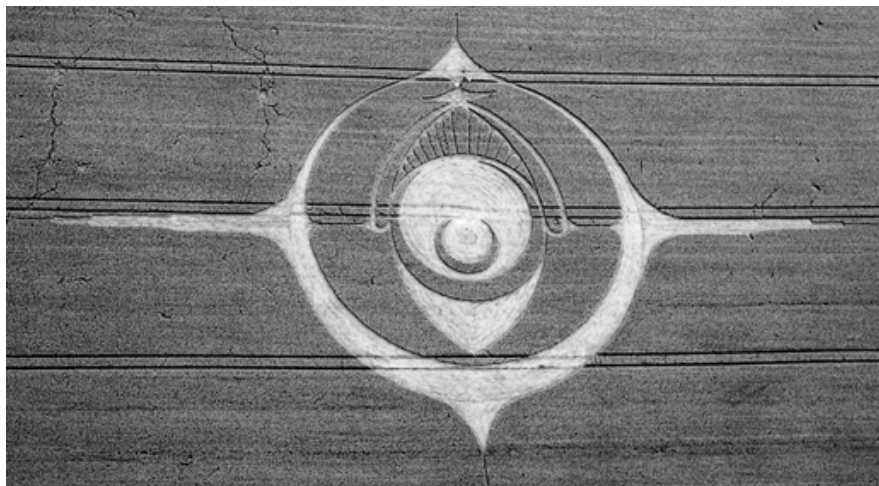
Crop circle 38 shows a hand grenade with a small dot at top left. The dot represents a world leader and the hand grenade represents a very large bomb, thus predicting the detonation of a device in the near future by a world leader.

Such events are typical of fire-years, so the near future event may fall on the next fire-year of 2015, or could even occur sooner forwards the end of the Turtle year of 2013, in which case the mid-year Boston Marathon bombs (where the American Revolution started) and the West explosion in Texas (on the 20th anniversary near the Waco Massacre) represent the build-up to the larger detonation.



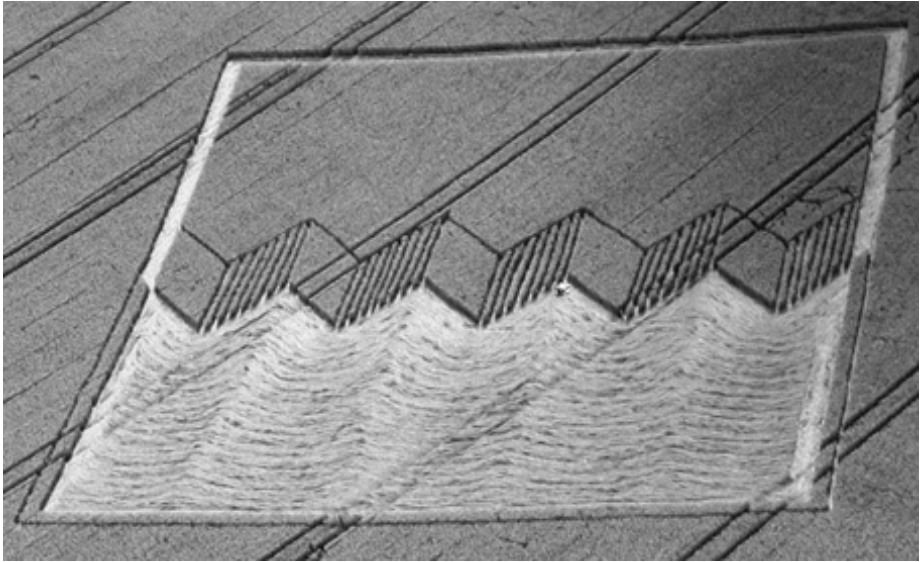
Crop circle 39: The delta wing

Crop circle 39 shows an isosceles triangle, or delta wing shape with 'air turbulence' around the shortest base-line. This means the elite, or 1% are going to extremes in their behaviour. Their greed and thirst for power is insatiable.



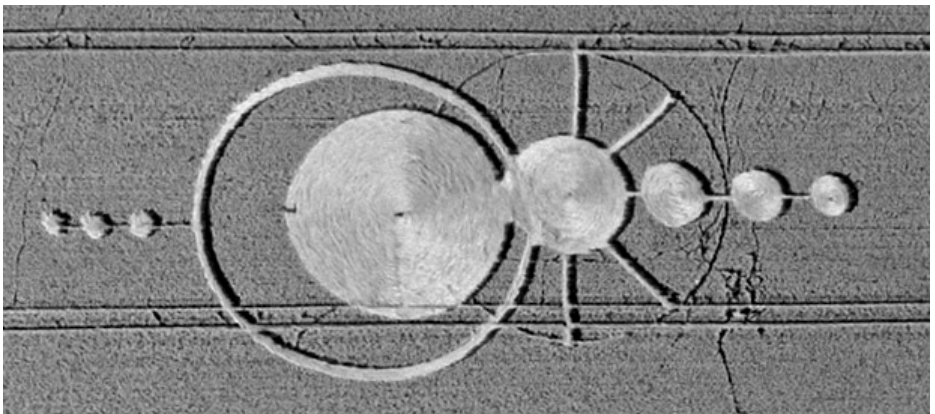
Crop circle 40: The eye

Crop circle 40 shows a complex eye pattern. But the topmost part of the eye is half covered by its lid and lashes. The four beams are like the points of a compass representing NEWS. In other words, this is the eye of good news and true light that is being blinkered by the media who do not allow the truth to get out.



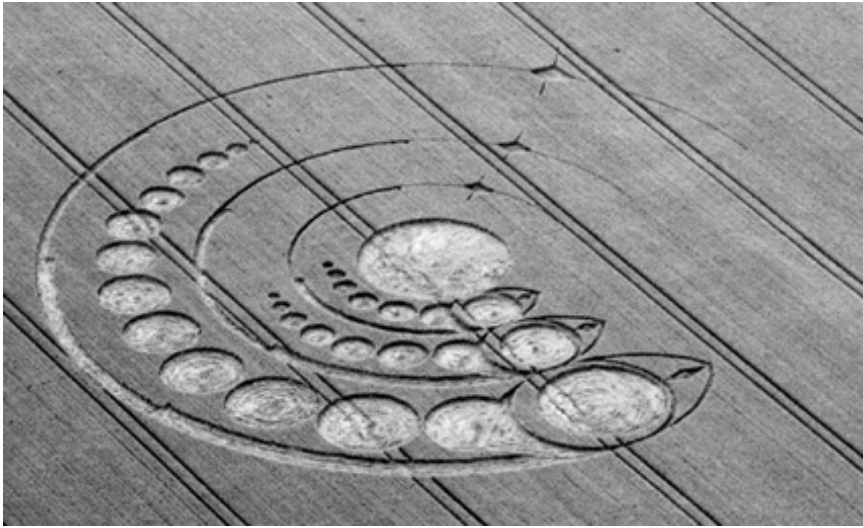
Crop circle 41: The washboard effect

Crop circle 41 shows a horizontal washboard line through the middle of a square representing the cutting edge of the system. Above the washboard everything is normal and clear; below it or inside the system are turbulent and confusing waters representing what the system does to one's mind after going through the wash.



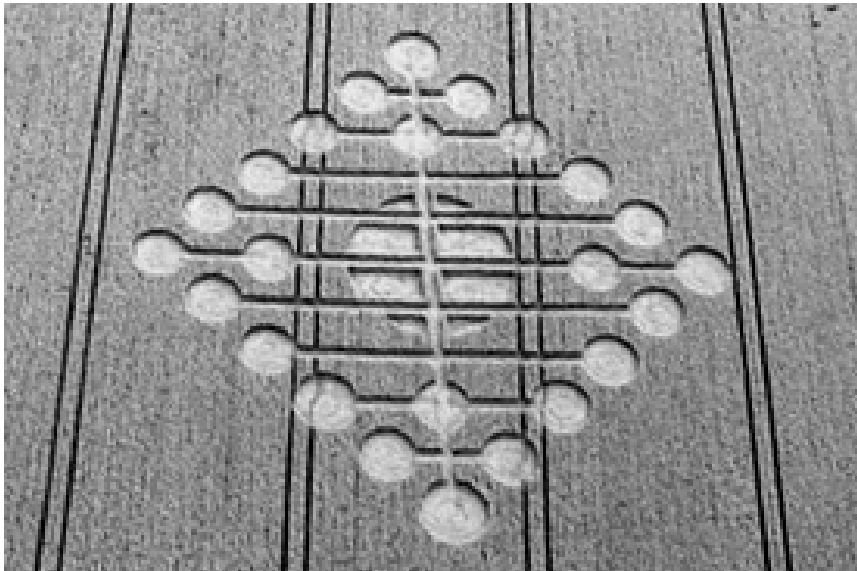
Crop circle 42: The insect

Crop circle 42 shows a stylised insect representing the three universes which are in reality all interconnected like the head, thorax and abdomen of an insect.



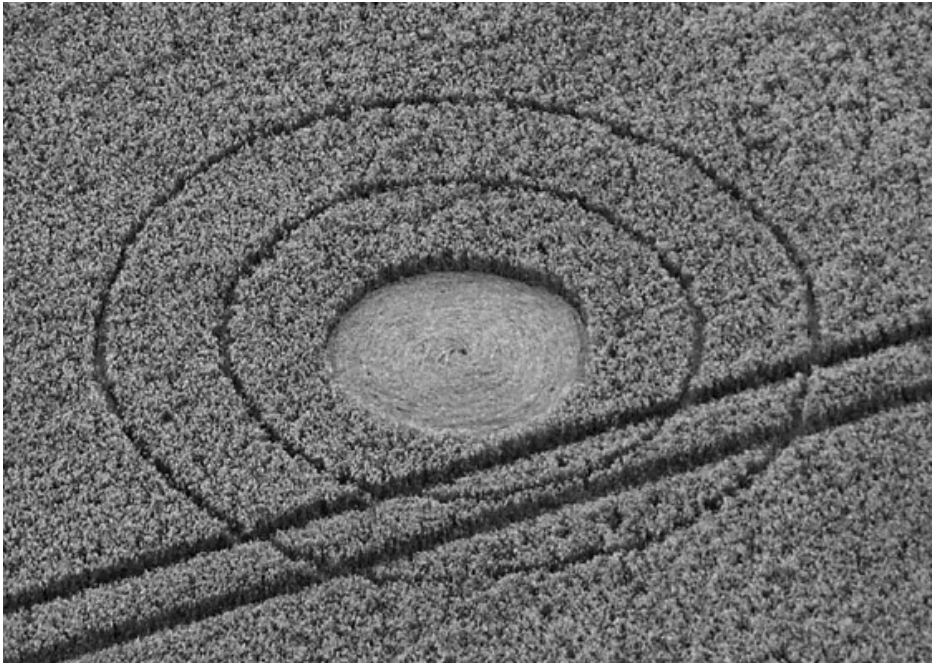
Crop circle 43: Parallel universes

Crop circle 43 shows three 'eels' circling a central dot. Although the outer eel is larger in size, each is made of decreasingly sized circles. They are 'travelling' in an anticlockwise direction, meaning the three universes are parallel to each other, interlinked and co-ordinated by the One.



Crop circle 44: The Christmas Tree effect

Crop circle 44 shows what looks like an eternal Christmas tree with dots representing decorations on the outside that form into a square. The square represents the system that is constantly offering the 99% sense gratification and monetary rewards, but the people really need to live a more simple lifestyle.



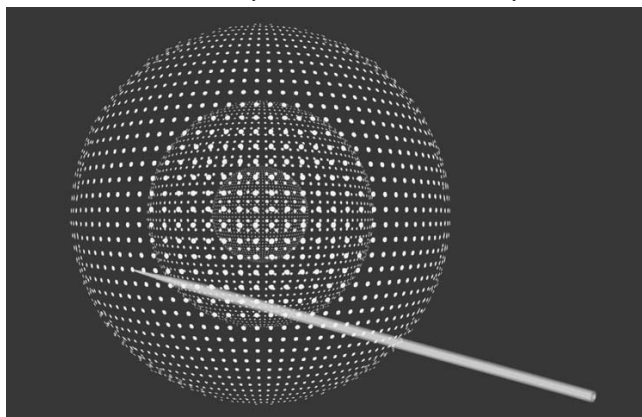
Crop circle 45: The One

Crop circle 45 shows a large dot with two concentric rings. The concentric rings represent knowledge and the large dot the One. This crop circle in the 2012 series means that the One is ever present, always interacting with humankind as these crop circles prove, and always giving out true knowledge for those who will listen. Once the people can start to live the simple lifestyle and begin to understand how the system works is the best way out of economic slavery.

Of course the greatest evil ever inflicted upon humanity has been the invention of money, which is just a materialistic idea that has become a religion. The reason for this is that it teaches greed, selfishness and thirst for power over other human beings that is quite alien to the truths expounded by the One in the above crop circles. In other words, we have become trapped as economic slaves by our own system.



The photograph above is an example of the latest innovations in self-watering gardens for growing vegetables and exchanging produce in schools that demonstrates the simple life style. These gardens are watered from below, and only require planting to watch the plants grow with a maximum success rate almost guaranteed. Virtually no weeding is required, the food is chemically free, water efficient, and easy to access because this 'garden of Eden' as I call it, is raised off the ground. We seem to have forgotten that the universal energy flows through the whole planet linking humankind together with nature. This could help the rise of TOE communities. The present system and fundamental lie of civilisation has caused the One to show its feelings through the medium of the crop circles, and was also expressed in a vision I experienced in late 2009 as follows:



The One is composed of seven concentric spheres of 'light', but in the diagram above only two concentric spheres are shown. Each sphere is constructed out of a series of dots, representing dimensional particles. But there is a lance piercing through the middle of the three spheres, which represents the orange light of the One, which is the most sensitive of the seven colours. The lance represents materialism, through which the behaviour of the majority of humanity has turned its back away from the One. It is therefore necessary for humanity after the crash of civilisation to rebuild on the foundation of non-materialism.



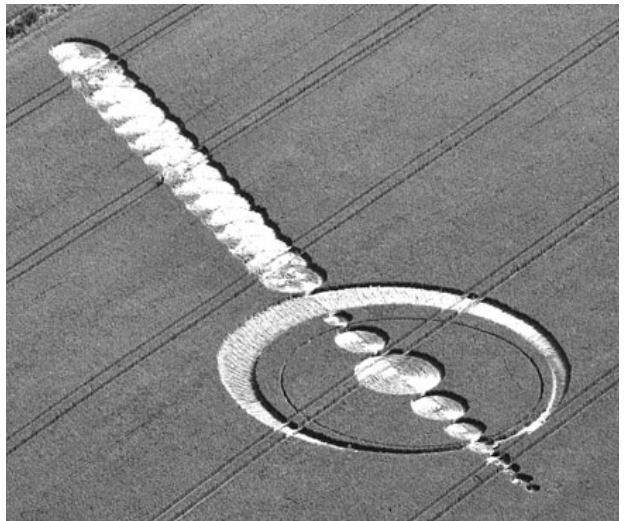
Photograph above shows a community garden in Henderson, Auckland near my home. It has been fenced like a Maori pa using bamboo with treated pine posts every three or four metres apart. Marigolds follow the fence-line to keep insects at bay, and in the foreground can be seen the over-turned turf that will become a potato patch outside the perimeter of the garden.



Photograph on the previous pages shows the community garden from another corner, this time from the banana grove (right foreground). To the left are flax bushes that can be used for weaving, and the same marigolds follow the fence-line. On another corner of the plot is the orchard, where fruit trees grow and a small vegetable garden that is accessible to the general public who are invited to take food free for their own needs.



Photograph above was taken through a gap in the fence and shows all the different community vegetable gardens and varieties that are possible. In the foreground are some blank plots ready for the planting out of seedlings.



Crop circle 46:
The Lance

I was rather surprised when the Lance (pictured) showed up as a crop circle on the 25th of July 2012, at Windmill Hill, Wiltshire. It shows a lance through the heart of the One; this situation that occurs when materialisms sweep through society

and democracy degenerates into dictatorship as we find in the world today.



Diagram from Bolivia: The weeping Sun-god

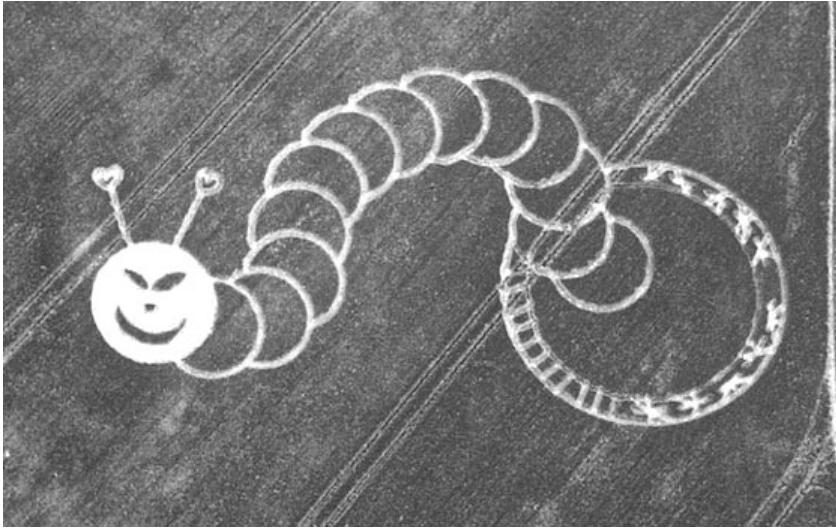
Another version of this crop circle is the ancient pre-Incan weeping Sun-god called Viracocha at Tiahuanaco, Bolivia, with 22 rays.



Crop circle 47:
The Dimensional Particle

Crop circle 47 is a symbolised dimensional particle (left) with the One (top right) that showed up on the 11th of June 2012, at Boigny, France. Crop circles are rare events for France, but after all, France houses the Large Hadron

Collider, and it was probably hoped there would be a better response in this regard. I talked to some of the scientists at CERN during my visit there in 2012, and they all said they lived in France.



Crop circle 48: The friendly worm.

Crop circle 48 appeared on the 6th of June 2012 at Lockeridge, Wiltshire, and shows an earthworm/caterpillar emerging from its hole in the ground or from an apple. Around the opening of the hole there are ten short lines and ten small figures representing the planetary forces.

Humans are beings of love. Such friendliness shown in this crop circle enables human love and knowledge to flow freely. This is when all things link up and when friendships help spread new knowledge and the good news, for example, understanding of the ten planetary forces as shown by the ten figures. The first figure is opposite the ten short lines: (1) Apollo is a human soul, which speaks the truth. (2) Venus is represented by a chicken, which is a young in mind attitude. (3) Mars is a festive person, where much is for show. (4) Neptune is a spider, the feeling that takes you further than expected. (5) Mercury is a bird, for spreading ideas. (6) The Moon is a sea-lion or seal; likes to keep one step ahead. (7) Pluto is a lobster, representing its hard exterior and resistance. (8) Jupiter is the storm cloud: best to pay attention before it rains. (9) Uranus is awe inspiring like the dragonfly. (10) Saturn is a peacock, because of creative thinking.

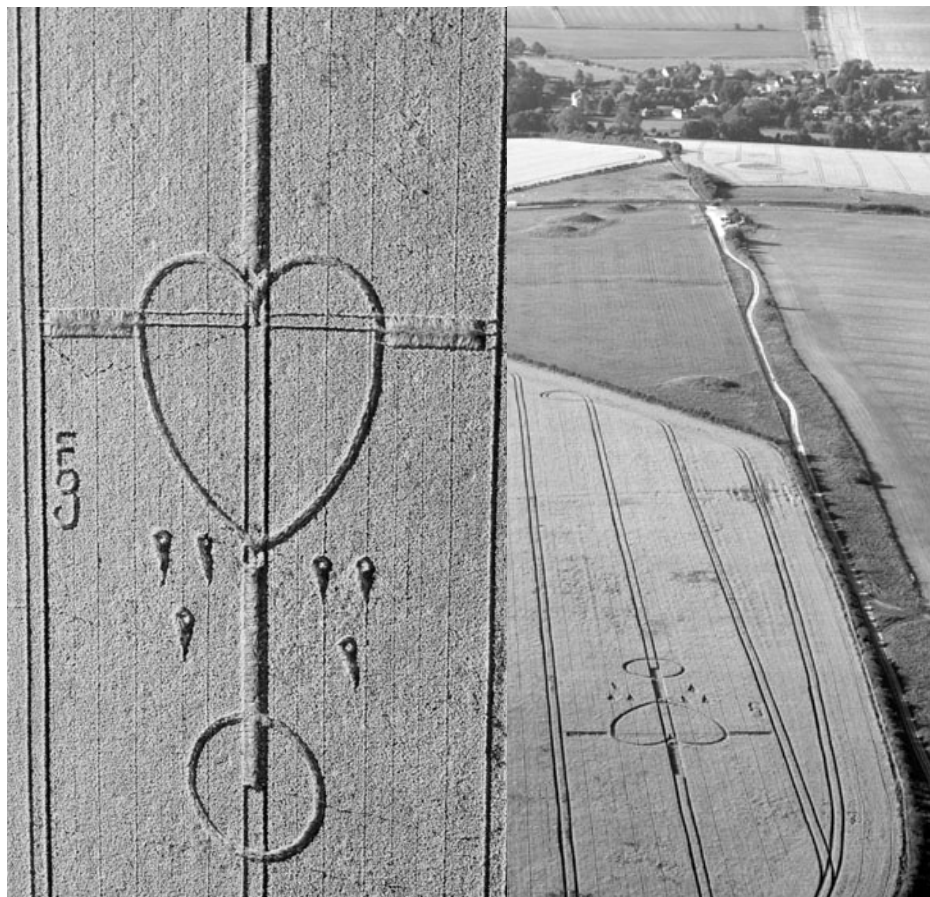


Crop circle 49: The illusion

Crop circle 49 shows two squares inside a circle with a central dot. The circle and dot represents the One that has created the two squares. The topmost square represents the system, while the bottom most square behind the first represents the universe. Inside the visible square are 'ghost' lines representing the illusion of squares.

The meaning of this crop circle is that most people don't realise how the One made the world. They think they know, but for a start it is an illusion projected through the mind where the events that take place are designed as a test. Nevertheless, many think they are acting based on the fact it is not an illusion. They think they are doing one thing, but in reality they are being tested. Such is the complexity of the world.

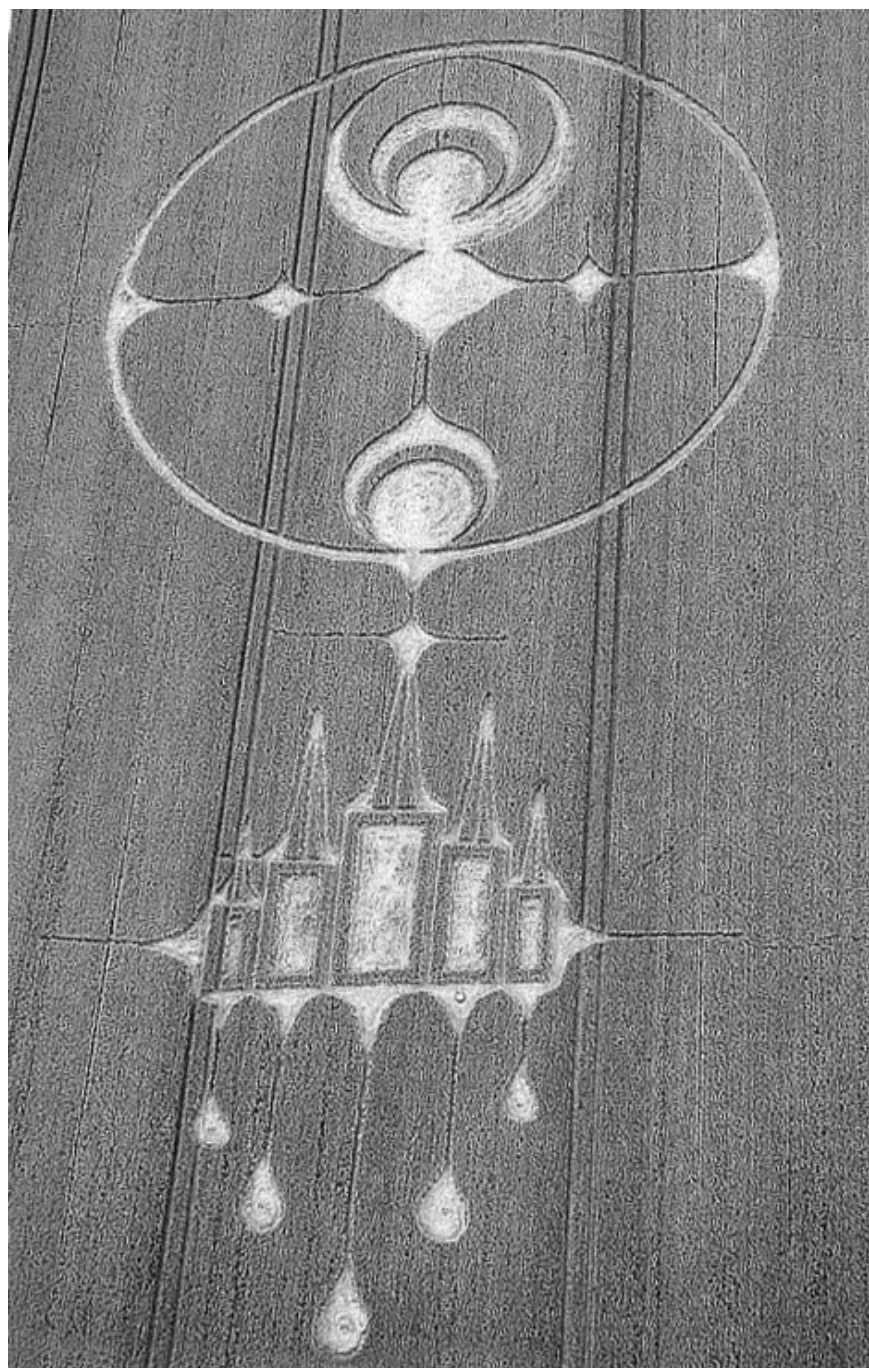
The only reason Western Culture won't accept the fact that God projects a dream in the form of the universe is they teach the reality of materialism so the elite can live in luxury at the expense of the majority.



Crop circle 50: Heart-on-cross sign

Crop circle 50 shows the heart-on-a-cross sign that appeared on the 5th of September 2012 at The Ridgeway, near Overton Hill, Wiltshire, England. The base of the cross is positioned at the centre of a large circle. The circle represents the One, and the heart-sign at the centre of the cross represents love. This means the One is going to send love into the world again through the birth of an individual. The six 'dots-with-tails' between the two top and bottom signs and on either side of the cross, means the conception is going to be a natural one that will take place in the next few years.

In other words, Jesus is going to be born into the world again to bring love and knowledge to humankind. To the left of the cross are the letters 'con', which is the shortened nickname of the father-to-be whose first name is Constantine.



Crop circle 51: The Kingdom of Heaven

Crop circle 51 shows the Kingdom of Heaven. It is composed of two parts; the bottom half shows a city floating in the air that represents the passive-universe, and the circle above it is the pi-universe. The passive and pi-universes have horizontal lines radiating from diamonds that represent wave vibrations. However, below the city are a five 'water drops' hanging by a thread of 'light', where wave vibrations turn into solid matter.

In the active universe we live in a watery type world where metals, glass and plastic all flow as liquids. The people 'swim' around in the darkness as in 'Plato's Cave' chained to their bodies, and like fish inside a fish-bowl that only see reflections of themselves because they are dreaming and living the illusion. This is a precarious world that only just hangs down from the world above it, which is heaven.

The real world is the floating city and perhaps not so dreamy, commonly known as the Kingdom of Heaven. There is a bright light above the city on a tower, which means the city is constructed out of a form of frozen 'light' / wave vibrations. Here the soul becomes the new body form. It is a very crowded place with many civilisations and cultures present, and whose people are friendly and pleasant natured.

However, there are also beings present that rule the waves so to speak, over the active universe. Some are destined to overcome these influences and reach the floating city by their own efforts. It is quite easy to reach the floating city within a single lifetime with righteousness, but most require more than a single lifetime to do this in the sense that their work on Earth is not complete when they die.

The passive-universe is composed of three time dimensions as represented by the three vertical lines of each tower supporting a light above the city. The super-spacial dimension is represented by the horizontal base line forming an isosceles triangle on each of the five towers, representing the five active/passive planets. Once an advanced civilisation develops its technology to the degree that it can harness these three time dimensions, the discovery of time travel is possible. Members of the advanced civilisation who time travel are sometimes called 'amphibians', because they live in two worlds; the watery world that we are already familiar with, and the airy world containing the extra ribbons of time. It would appear that the Germans have the necessary skills to develop this technology.

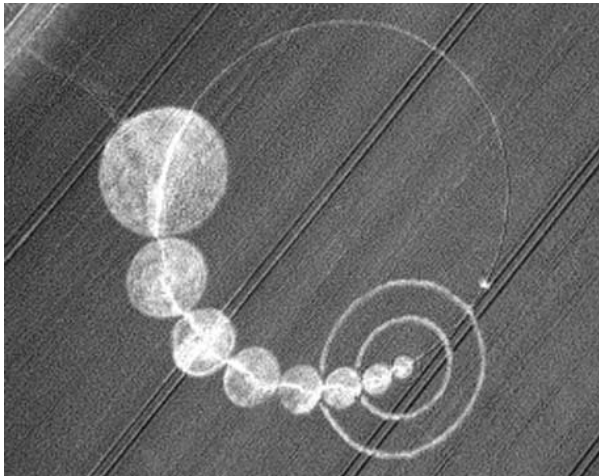
Above the city is the far larger pi-universe, consisting of the diamond-shaped One at its centre, which means god lives in a state of non-material being and is the supreme sparkling soul. To the left and right of the One are two diamond shaped 'lights', each representing the two dimensions of space and two of time that compose the pi-universe, also making the circumference of the circle. Above is represented the magic of the One, and below is the One's love.

As the 'water drops' in crop circle twenty-two indicate, there would be few people, except for Plato, who like to touch the Theory of Soul because it turns the whole world upside down.



Crop circle 52: Three Time-ribbons

Crop circle 52 comes from Pederborn, Germany, and was recorded on the 28th of May 2012 in a field near a wind power plant and a castle where the Nazis discussed nuclear energy. However, it also comes ten years after a similar crop circle (#24) with six ribbons of time. In this case, there is a different interpretation where the three time ribbons represent the three universes all linked by the one.

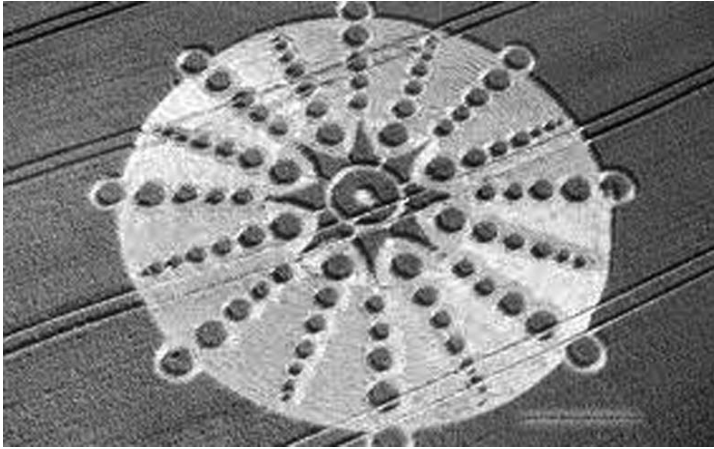


Crop circle 53: The Cosmic Cycle of the Universe

Crop circle 53 comes from Honey Street, Wiltshire and was recorded on the 26th June 2011. It shows a large circle with a small dot on the circumference and at the centre of two concentric circles. The dot and concentric circles represent the three universes. The large circle represents the path upon which the universe follows in its cycle of evolution. Out of the central dot and following this cycle

is our expanding universe, which is not quite half way through its evolution. However, on the opposite side of the large circle is a small dot returning to the One.

This crop circle can be interpreted both materially and spiritually; as the continuous creation of universes by the One as well as their inevitable collapse and return to the One, but also includes the obstacles that must be overcome and the tests that must be passed by civilisations within those universes.



Crop circle 54: The State Cycles

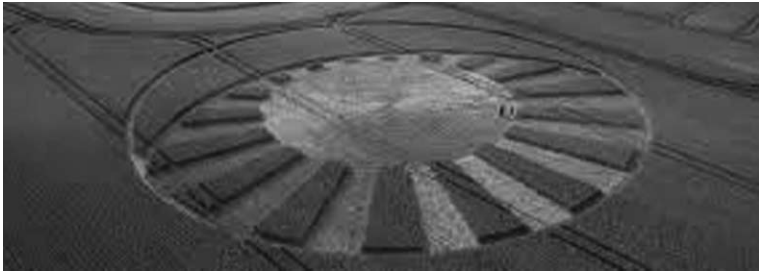
Crop circle 54 shows the One with eight small rays at the centre of a large circle. From the One are a series of eight expanding dots and eight contracting dots. These dot-cycles represent the other state cycles: earth, water, air and fire described in chapter six. This brings the total number of cycles in the universe to five.



Crop circle 55: The Four Streams

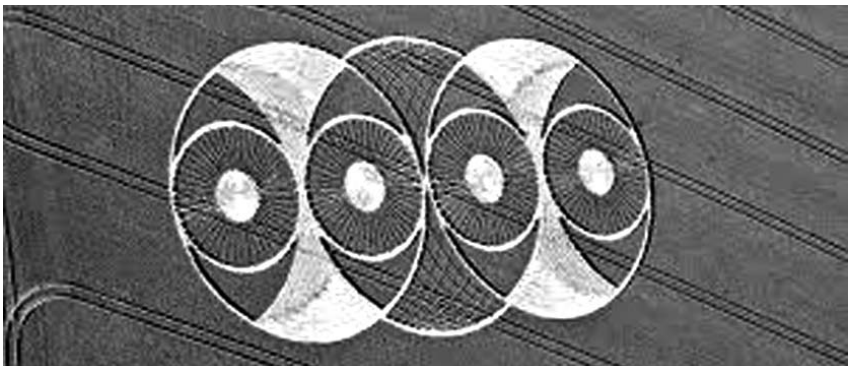
Crop circle 55 shows a central ring with a concentric circle, from which

emanates four diminishing streams. On the bends in each stream are also a series of dots. These dots represent different people in their understanding and knowledge of the four streams. The four streams represent the state forces that originate from the One. However, this knowledge and understanding within the world increases because the dots are joined by lines, until a full knowledge of the universal forces is achieved by the four personality types in the concentric ring close to the One. It shows how the people can join together through their knowledge.



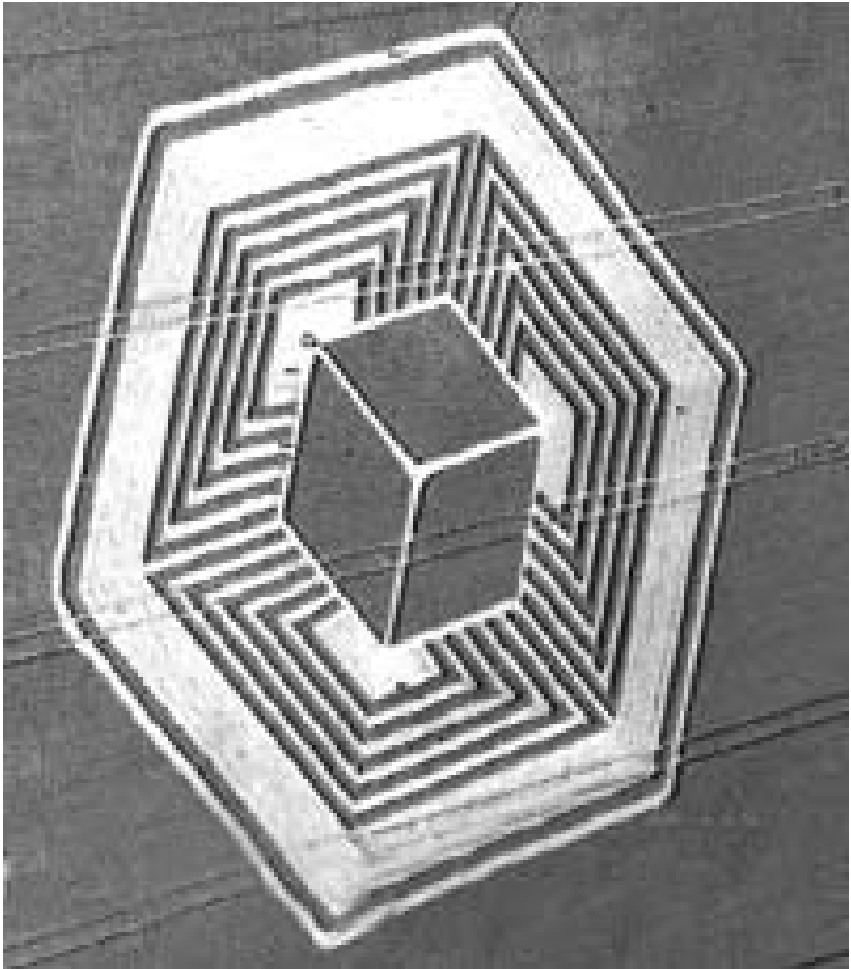
Crop circle 56: The Eclipse

Crop circle 56 shows the moon trying to eclipse the sun. The large central dot represents the One, which has eighteen expanding grays representing everything. The crescent-shaped moon represents its opposite force: materialism. Material thinking is trying to cover-up other forms of knowledge. In other words, the One and its expanding spiritual knowledge has an opposing philosophy of material thought. This materialistic doctrine currently embraced by humanity is trying to eclipse spiritual knowledge. Hopefully, the truth will shine through.



Crop circle 57: Four Eyes

Crop circle 57 shows four large eyes of an 'owl', within three concentric circles. The problem is that we are used to seeing only two eyes within a circle as represented by a face, so is this two or three faces? The rational answer is that this crop circle represents the many faces and all-seeing eyes of the One. It means the One is watching us and our social progress from all different aspects.

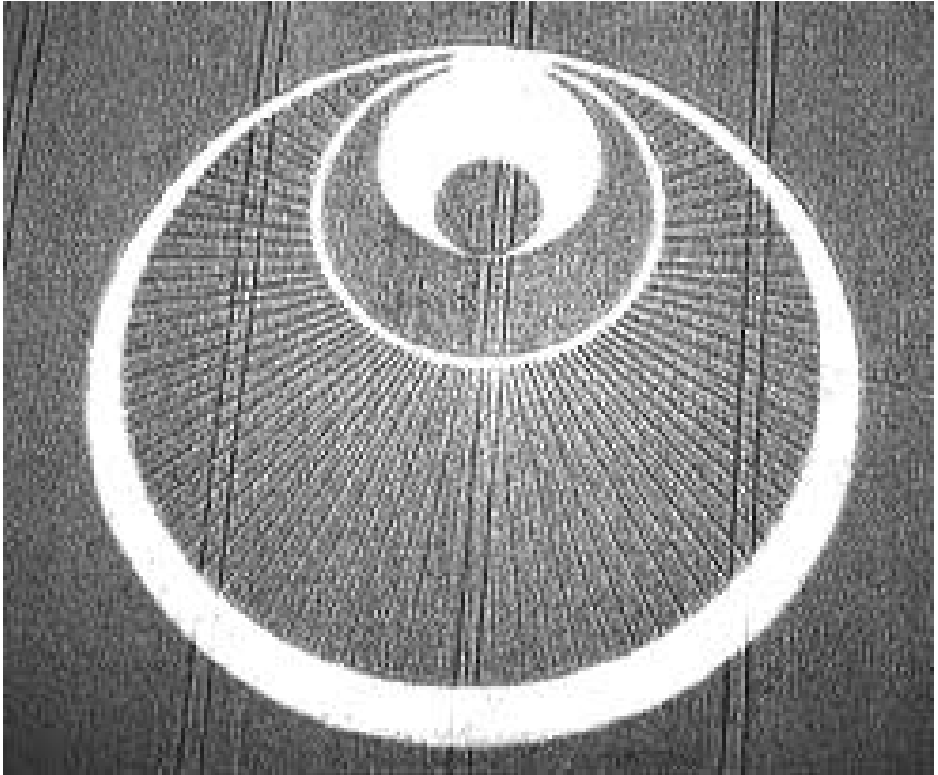


Crop circle 58: The Smoking Mirror

Crop circle 58 shows a black-cube inside a cut-open half-cube containing a pattern of concentric squares on each of its three inside faces. The cube represents the material paradigm of the present system and the half-cube is the human mind. The meaning behind this crop circle is when people belonging to the presentsystem and material paradigm look out at the exterior world including the universe all they see is a reflection of themselves which is a material mindset, the illusion, because all they are really doing is looking into their own minds.

The cube is an inherently unstable body because its vertices are at unequal distances from each other and so creates internal stress, in the same way as the system is based on the monetary system which has now created outrageous

inequality and unaccountability between the workers and elite corporations and bankers. The elites have weakened governments by their offshore financing, making huge profits including tax evasion while still use the infrastructure of society. In the meantime, the people do not feature and have been cut out of the decision-making process (the missing half of the outer cube). However, if they were to look a little deeper, hidden inside every cube is a tetrahedron with its equal vertices and a spiritual paradigm.



Crop circle 59: Equality

Crop circle 59 represents the soul of a woman. Women are entitled to equal rights with men because all souls belong to god.

10

ancient Rome and the truth of Jesus

Whatever we do in life, it all comes down to Jesus. As far as Western Civilisation is concerned, Jesus lived in Jerusalem two thousand years ago, and of any person that has ever lived he has had the greatest impact on civilisation.

It is not surprising that whole libraries have been devoted to the subject of his life, so the inevitable question arises as to the point of yet more writings on him. The fact is the first Gospel was written forty years after his death by people who never knew him, and the account of his works was based mostly on Saint Paul. The New Testament writings have since blended in well with the capitalist system that our civilisation is based on, and it has been a ten year long project and one of the most difficult tasks to unravel the truth behind the man.

Many people are unhappy with the present capitalist system, because it has now become apparent that Western Civilisation is dominated by a powerful, illegitimate and authoritarian but tiny Global Elite; and when you look a little deeper it is all based on lies. For example, the PIGS States (Portugal, Iceland/Ireland/Italy, Greece & Spain) are controlled by only a handful of capitalists, who have slowly turned the people into economic slaves. This is the main way of the world, but the truth is only slowly getting across.

Global elites are never voted into office, they are never elected, and you don't know who they are. The word, 'El-ite' comes from the main Phoenician god El, and 'ite' means a small group of materialists.

The great Buddha said, "There are three things not long hidden: the Sun, the Moon, and the Truth." So what is the truth we might ask? Truth and reality are the same thing. Another definition is the soul speaks the truth. You cannot have a TOE based on falsity, otherwise it is necessary to break knowledge down into different and unrelated fields, which build into big-theories like the Theory of Evolution which justifies the struggle for survival of the people under the capitalist elite.

The truth is starting to break out for capitalism. For one thing the capitalist system is meant to be based on democracy. We inherited our 'representative democracy' from the Romans rather than the Greek model. In representative democracy the people vote for representatives who then vote on policy initiatives, which tends to cut the people out of the loop. It did not work very

well for the Romans because usurpers often short circuited the system resulting in coups and civil wars.

The Greek model of democracy was established by the Athenian Cleisthenes (508-507BC), in which the people voted on policy initiatives directly. Ordinary citizens were selected at random to fill government offices without pay, and a legislative assembly consisted of all 30,000 citizens who were eligible to speak and vote in the assembly, which set the laws of the city state. The elected leaders in Sparta were chosen by range voting and shouting, which was adopted because of its simplicity to prevent bias voting, buying or cheating.

The Greek term 'democracy' originated from 'kratos' power and 'demos' people, which means 'rule of the people' and is opposite to 'rule by an elite.' As with most aspects of society the distinction has been blurred and corrupted historically. Contemporary governments have mixed democratic, oligarchic (power held by a small group) and monarchic (power by one) elements.

Genuine democracy only starts with social goodwill, when everyone knows each other as in an extended family, village, or at the most a city-state such as when Pericles was in power in ancient Athens about 460BC. Rule by the people means face to face discussion based on non-materialism, and it is a fine balance between the numbers of people involved and social goodwill. By increasing the quantity of people in the system the quality of goodwill decreases. Unless progressive changes are constantly made democracy turns into rule by the elite and illegitimacy, such as the 2000 American elections.

Everything seemed to be going as planned on election night 2000 in the United States of America as Al Gore won the crucial Florida State seat. He was the projected winner. Then the telecasts were interrupted with the breaking news, "You know we wouldn't do this. We wouldn't interrupt you if this wasn't big – Florida goes for Al Gore!"

At the Democrat celebration headquarters in front of a multitude of ecstatic fans a large sign behind Al Gore reads 'Florida Victory' as Al Gore shouts into the microphone in front of television cameras, "God bless you Florida ... Thankyou Florida."

Then in a sudden and surprise turn of events Fox News Channel announced George Bush as the winner in Florida, "All of us at the networks made a terrible mistake. We projected Gore. It was a mistake. We are very sorry, it was our mistake."

So what was going on in the most important election in the most powerful country in the world? Few people knew the man who called the turn-around at Fox News was Bush's first cousin John Ellis. His brother, Jed Bush, was also the Governor of the State in question – Florida.

Prior to these events George Bush was interviewed in an aeroplane while sitting next to his brother, "You know something? We are going to win Florida.

Mark my words. You can write it down!"

It also turned out the Chairman of the Bush campaign was also the vote counter in Florida who had hired the company to manage the election. Her state had hired a company called 'Database Technologies', a Blue (Water) Lake Corporate Centre. Database Technologies had knocked many hundreds of thousands of Negro voters off the electoral roles because they were declared 'invalid' and knowing they strongly favoured Gore.

Before Gore could do anything about the situation in the complex American political system it was already too late. George Bush had already been inaugurated, voted in by the supreme judges at the Senate, and had occupied the White House, because all ex-president Bush senior's friends had been appointed to the Supreme Court and had voted for George Bush.

The Bush side fought the election as if it was a life and death struggle, while the Democratic Leaders of Congress, Richard Gephardt and Tom Daschle just sat by waiting for the phone to ring. Meanwhile, Bush's lawyer James Baker appeared on television saying, "Legitimacy is way overblown!"

Legitimacy is strongly influenced by money and power rather than democracy, and the world is based on money. Money is that part of the universal energy classified as an abstract idea. What we perceive money to be depends on the cultural paradigm to which we belong. Its primary function is a medium of exchange for material things. Money is not necessarily a bad thing, but from the material point of view it has become the source of all evil in today's world. Thus, the monetary system is a set of policy tools used by the elite through the medium of government to establish controls and supply within the economy.

George Bush was the spoiled child of a very rich family, and while he was growing he had an awful lot of fun: a lot of parties, a lot of girls, a lot of alcohol, the normal story. At a certain point he had a religious experience in which the devil spoke to him asking, "Prepare yourself, I have a mission for you!" And he stopped drinking and philandering. By September 2000, George Bush left his Texas ranch for Washington. He had just won the most controversial election in American political history. Eight years after his father George Bush senior became president, George Bush became president of the most powerful nation on Earth. This was an unprecedented event in American history, and all the events over a twelve year period had happened under a Bush presidency: the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Gulf War, 9/11, the spread of world terrorism, authoritarianism and a second war with Iraq.

Once Bush even told his speechwriter David Frum, "I shouldn't be here. I should still be back sitting on a barstool in Texas. I am only here because of the power of prayer and because I found god."

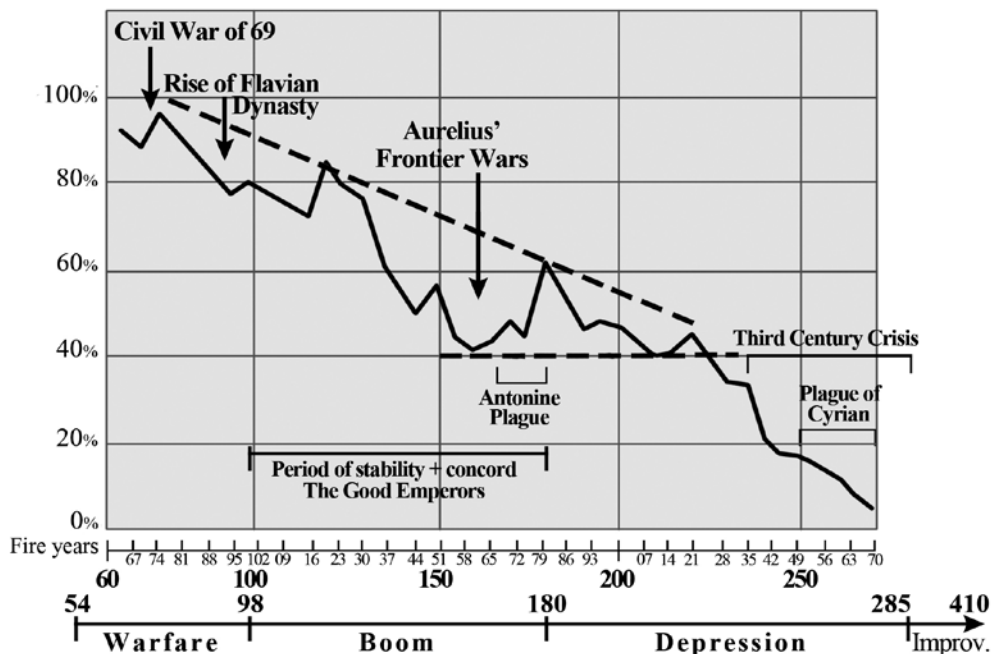
According to the American writer Norman Mailer: "We have the worst

president in American history. He is ignorant, he is arrogant, he is stupid in all ways but one in that he is shrewd about the American people, particularly the less intelligent half because they are happy with him and realise how stupid he is and they say, 'wonderful! If that stupid guy can be president so can I!'" (previous two paragraphs from Jean-Francois' transcript, a William Karel/Eric Laurent Film entitled, The World According to Bush)

When the Bush's were president, others worked at building the empire. When journalist Amy Goodman interviewed author John Perkins about his book, The Secret History of the American Empire she asked, "You talk about global power being taken on at every level. Right now we are seeing these mass protests taking place throughout the PIGS States, and in Germany ahead of the G8 meeting. Could you tell me about the significance of these protests?"

"Well," replied Perkins, "I think it's extremely significant. Something is happening in the world today, which is very, very important. As we watch the headlines, what we can absolutely say is we live in a very dangerous world. It's also a very small world, where we're able immediately to know what's going on in Germany, in the middle of the Amazon jungle or anywhere else. And we're finally beginning to understand around the world, I think, that the only way our children or any child anywhere on the planet is going to have a peaceful, stable and sustainable world, is if every child grows up to understand what the G8 is doing.

"The Group of Eight are the wealthiest countries in the world, and basically they run the world. The leader is the United States, and it's actually the corporations within these countries that run it. It's not the governments, because, after all, the governments serve at the pleasure of the corporations. Elections are only there to let the people think they have democracy. In America, we know that the next two final presidential candidates, Republican and Democrat alike, are going to have to raise something like half a billion dollars. The money's not going to come from me and you. Primarily it's going to come from the people who run the big corporations. They're totally beholden to the government. So the G8 really is this group of countries that represent the biggest multinational corporations in the world and really serve at their behest. What we're seeing now in Europe, Latin America, throughout the Middle East, is a huge undercurrent of resistance and protest against this empire that's been built as a result. It's been such a subtle empire, people haven't been aware of it. It was not built by the military, but rather economic hit men. Most Americans have no idea of the incredible lifestyles we all lead because we are all part of a very vicious empire that literally enslaves populations around the world, and misuses and abuses people around the world."



Graph showing percentage silver content of the Roman Denarius

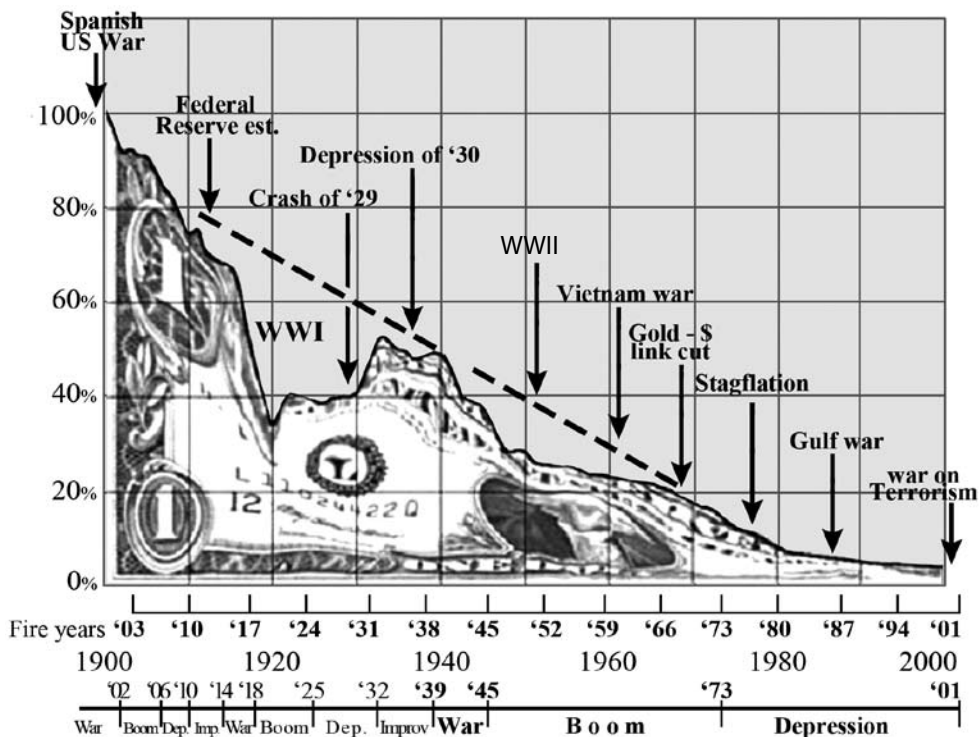
According to John Perkins, "Corporations exist for the primary purpose of making large profits, and making a few very rich people a lot richer on a very short-term basis. Every corporate executive out there is smart enough to realise they are running a very flawed and failed system. This is not a model we can sell to other countries. We can't even continue with it ourselves because it is unsustainable. As an economist and as a rational person, nobody can conclude anything otherwise."

These flawed systems rely on the monetary system. The topmost graph shows the percentage silver content of the Roman Denarius from 60AD to 270AD, while the graph on the next page shows the purchasing power of the American Dollar during the 1900s. Both graphs are very similar in that they have wavy lines showing steady declines in their percentage values.

The Roman Denarius appears to be more volatile than the Dollar, which means the Denarius shows a better recovery after large down-turns, perhaps because the Roman economy was in better shape than the American economy.

The main feature of the Roman Denarius graph are its four highest peaks: 74AD, 120AD, 180AD, and 220AD. These four peaks form a declining straight line.

The main feature of the 1900s American Dollar graph over the next page is its four highest peaks: 1912 [Fed. Est], 1932, 1940, and 1967[Gold-\$ link cut]. These four peaks form a declining straight line.



Graph showing the 100% fall in the value of the American Dollar

When straight lines are drawn connecting the four high points in these monetary systems it is seen that their rates of decline are similar, except the Roman decline is 10% every 25 years, while the American decline is 10% every ten years. Apart from the fact that our Western lifestyle is about two-and-a-half times as fast as the Roman lifestyle the rates of decline are very similar. The constant rate of decline demonstrates a clear universal principle that monetary systems are inherently unstable and undergo rapid decline.

At the bottom of each graph are marked the time gradations for fire years and socio-economic cycles. It will be noticed these two cycles often correspond exactly, meaning they are well co-ordinated and link up with each other. For example, the transition between periods of the SEC: 1945, 1973 and 2001, correspond with fire years; and in the SEC before that the transition periods are always one year after the fire year because it is an earthy (Libra) SEC.

From the viewpoint of Socio-economic cycles the collapse of both monetary systems occurs at the end of long depressions. The Roman Apollo depression lasted from 180AD to 285AD and the Denarius was worthless by 270AD when the Empire nearly collapsed during the Third Century Crisis.

There were attempts to solve the Empires problems during the improvement that followed from 285AD to 410AD, but this failed. The Western Civilisation during the Sagittarius depression lasted from 1973 to 2001 when the dollar had fallen to about five percent of its original value. At this point the dollar seems to have been more stable than the denarius. The improvement still needs to overcome a financial cliff and there may be attempts to create a new monetary system should the dollar collapse, but whether these measures will work or not is another question. Would the people have confidence in the new currency? Like the Romans, other social issues during the improvement may take over. For example, the Romans collapsed under the pressures of civil war, plagues, invasions and economic crisis. The same thing is happening today in Western Civilisation as peaceful demonstrations turn into civil wars, and an increasing number of states are being over-run by the people.

When horizontal straight lines are drawn connecting the low points in these monetary systems, it is seen that from 150AD to 230AD on the Roman graph for example, and the 1922-30 & 1980-'01 depressions of the West, the graphs run horizontal. This is when the monetary system stabilises at its lowest common denominator. Therefore, a depression is symbolised by a horizontal arrow pointing forwards in time.

When the graph line plunges down well below the average rate of decline before recovering, this corresponds with a warfare period. There are two major warfare periods shown on the Western graph; WWI and WWII. And there are two corresponding warfare periods on the Roman graph: the Civil War of 69AD with the rise to power of the Flavian Dynasty, and the Frontier Wars. Therefore, warfare is symbolised by a downward pointing arrow.

There are unseen material factors that have driven those currencies downwards, the most important one being warfare. Other material factors especially for the Romans, include invasion, civil war, plague and economic depression that directly result from warfare. In other words, warfare drives down the value of the currency from the rate of decline. When warfare does not occur, the rate of decline can be held in check and the graph tends to flatten out. Warfare is classified as a political event, which is also linked to natural disasters. So, once political events resume, the same rate of decline continues. In other words, political events are directly proportional to the rate of decline of a civilisation.

Warfare is followed by a boom. Booms allow for a recovery of the monetary system, which brings the value of the currency back to the average rate of decline again. However, if a frontier incursion occurs within a boom, or a world war continues in various regional disputes such as Korea or Vietnam, then the recovery will be slower. A boom is therefore symbolised by an upwards pointing arrow.

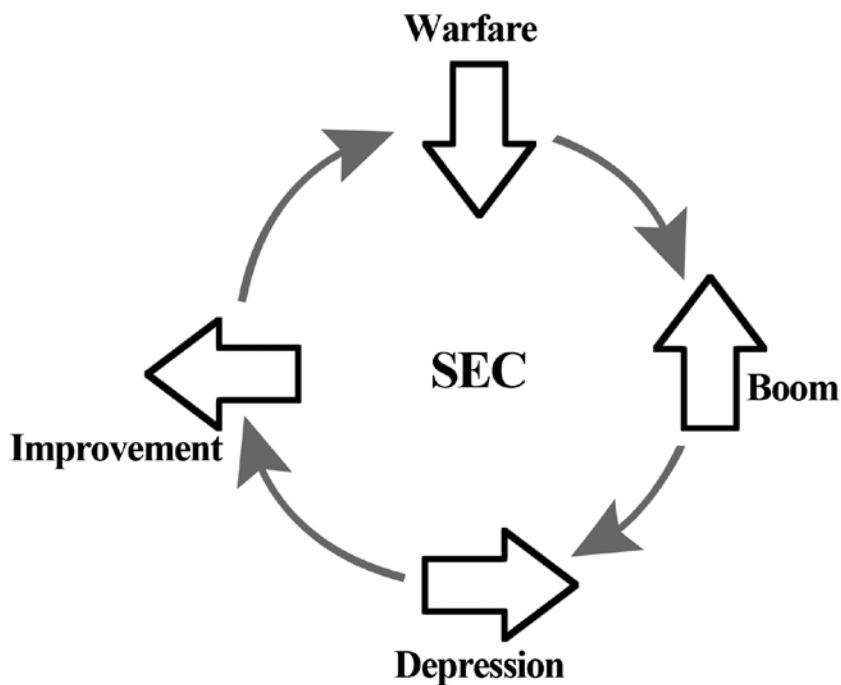


Diagram showing the four states of the Socio-economic cycle

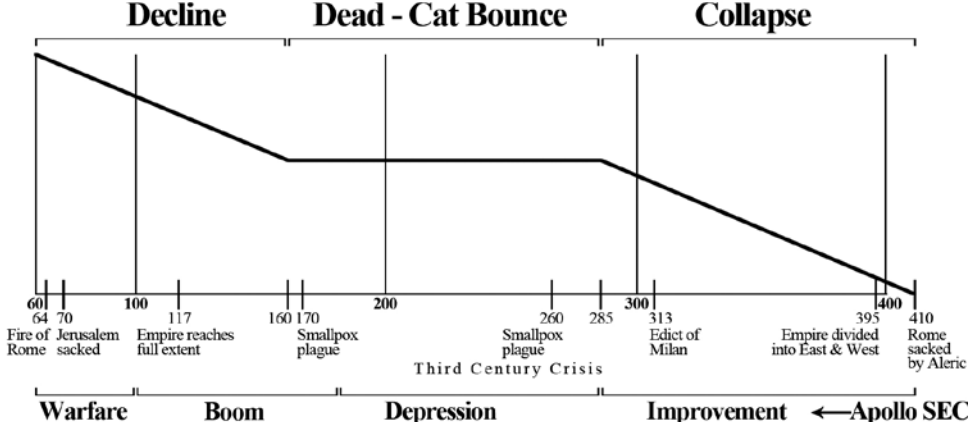
The state forces are all inter-related with each other and affect the last earthly force in the cycle, which is called the improvement. Improvements are closely related to depressions because they are both material periods. An improvement is thus symbolised by a horizontal backwards pointing arrow, representing 'room for improvement' and the ability of a civilisation to find workable and practical solutions for itself. When finding the answer to a problem it becomes necessary to work backwards from the effect to the hidden cause. This is equivalent to a backwards step in time, because solutions are not found with the effects of a problem but with the cause. For this reason, great civilisations are not destroyed by external forces, they die from within because they fail to find solutions to problems and they are based on their monetary systems. External forces may appear to be the problem and warfare attempts to counteract this threat, but the real issue is a failure of the elite to look after the basic needs of its own people whom lose faith in the monetary system. These failures play out on the two monetary graphs of Roman and Western Civilisations because the Roman graph is the last planetary SEC (Apollo), while the Western Civilisation graph is the last of the arithmetic SECs (Pass. Subtraction) within the civilisation cycle.

In Western civilisation from 1952 to 1966 the graph flattens out, and during the last 21-years of the depression and first 14-years of the improvement from

1980 to 2015 the graph-line is relatively flat also.

The Roman graph flattens out from 160 to 285AD. This is also called the dead-cat bounce, because it occurs during the last cycle of a civilisation. The Roman dead-cat bounce is two-and-a-half times the length of ours, and it is a good warning sign of the approaching crash.

Civilisations decline through the duality of social stratification, which is to say an elite and its majority population. This duality is based on the monetary system, a mechanism by which the tiny elite can control a vast population. The duality represents the opposing forces between a materialistic elite and the non-material majority. The elite try to maintain their dominance over a population by establishing a status quo and creating wars to control the population, while the non-material majority needs to improve their social conditions and progress dynamic change. These interacting forces play out in the universal mind through the four periods of a socio-economic cycle. For example, during warfare the elite are very much in control over the majority, while at the end of an SEC, the improvement period, the majority is in the best position to gain dominance and achieve social progress. During this improvement period (2001-2029), also known as the information age, ties between the people have become strengthened, which have benefited the majority the most. Also, natural disasters have increasingly affected economies around the world during the first decade of 2000. Civilisations are fragile artefacts, because each SEC and seven-year cycle builds on the previous one, and if the duality is not properly balanced the civilisation could crash.



Graph showing the decline and crash of Roman Civilization

After Rome was sacked by the Visigoths in 410AD, it only took about seventy years before cattle were grazing on the Roman Forum amongst the toppled columns and sculptures. The Forum was the heart of the ancient city and the centre of Roman political life.

What had resulted in the 410 crash had taken hundreds of years of slow

decline, the most important of which was the decline rate of the Roman monetary system. During the previous Venus SEC in 55BC, Marcus Cicero warned of these problems when he wrote, "The Budget should be balanced, the Treasury should be restored, public debt should be reduced, the arrogance of officialdom should be tempered and controlled, and the assistance of foreign lands should be curtailed lest the Republic become bankrupt. People must again learn to work, instead of living on public assistance."

However, for the next two hundred years the silver content of the Roman Denarius diminished by 90%. This period included the Third Century Crisis that ended with the Smallpox Plague of Cyrian (250-270) in which five thousand people died each day at its height in Rome. Returning soldiers had brought it back from Parthia (eastern Iran). Without the problem of succession Rome's borders would have held, but frequent defeats, plagues, and civil wars led to the rapid turnover of emperors and breakaway empires in Gaul and the East, which between 235 and 284AD, were responsible for a succession of over twenty emperors. Elevation to emperor became a deferred death sentence for most. A crucial weakness for Rome was the lack of a good system of succession.

But the real crisis for Rome came during a period of intense civil war and foreign invasions between 258 and 275AD, and after Caracalla abandoned the silver coinage. By 268 there was only one percent silver in the Denarius; while 99% was made up with lead, so traders and banks refused to accept coinage. The Roman armies then resorted to extracting goods and services from the citizens themselves. Debasement and taxation were used to keep the ship of state going, then people were accused of treason and their estates were confiscated. Roman cities then began to shrink drastically or collapse under heavy taxation, and prices rose on most parts of the empire by nearly a thousand percent. Much of the gold ended up in India, and the only people getting paid in gold were the Barbarian troops hired by the emperors and who would only accept gold in payment for their services.

Hunger and famine were also ever present dangers in the Roman world. Today, it is difficult to appreciate the terror and familiarity of famine; for we only need to walk into a supermarket to find the range of food required. For the ancients there was no such supply system, and if a crop failed then people had to starve.

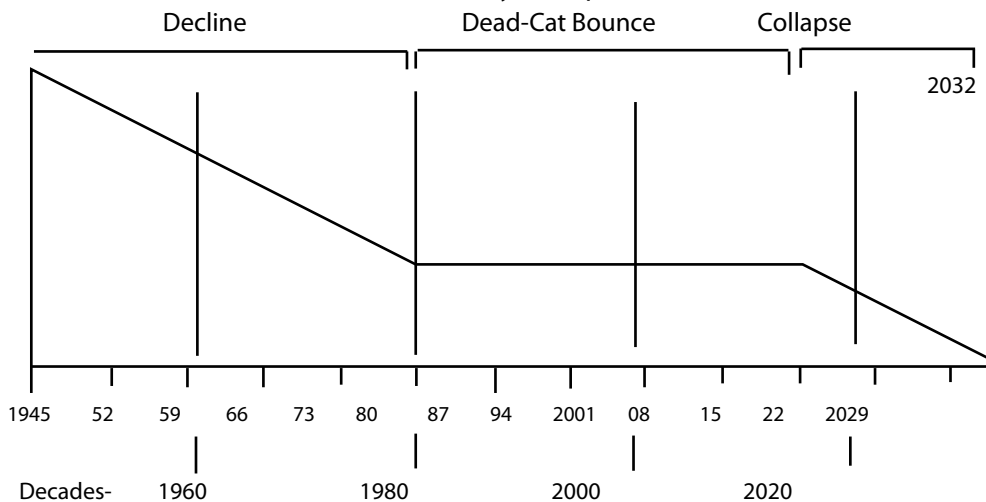
Following the Third Century Crisis, and from about 270 to 350AD the graph flattens out. This is called the Roman Dead-Cat Bounce, which was marked by political compromise and a relatively peaceful period with limited warfare. It began with Diocletian introducing the tetrarchy to prevent military coups, and the reformation of the Empire and its Institutions. A trade boom followed, in which peace treaties were signed with other neighbouring empires. The reign of Constantine then brought further limited peace and the sanctioning of Christianity. The new religion of Christianity taught belief in the afterlife and

pacifism. A docile population under Christianity suited the Emperors.

Following the Dead-Cat Bounce the graph continues with the same rate of descent as before, until the final crash of Roman civilisation is recorded by the sacking of Rome in 410 and the fall of the Western Empire in 476AD. This last period of collapse saw divisions erupting between the Senate and the Emperors. Political corruption resulted in the Praetorian Guard gaining more power. The rapid growth of the Empire had required the defense of large borders, and the drain on defence spending in turn led to a failing economy, heavy taxation, inflation, and greater polarisation between rich and poor. The dependency on slave labour led to the stagnation of Roman technology, while cheap slave labour led to unemployment in Rome. Unemployment in Rome required the games at the Colosseum to entertain the 'mob'. A growing poor population in the cities meant life became cheap, which led to more bloodshed and cruelty, and further decline in morals and values. This was followed by fierce foreign enemies, revolts, civil wars, street fights, famines, fires, earthquakes and other natural disasters. Smallpox plagues caused manpower shortages in agriculture and soldiers for the Roman army. Life seemed hopeless for millions of Romans, which is beginning to sound much like today's world. The Roman historian Salvian who died in 429AD was not exaggerating when he said that one of the reasons the Roman Empire collapsed in the early 400s was that the Roman people, the mass of the population, had one wish after being captured by the Barbarians: that they would never again fall under the rule of the Roman bureaucracy. In other words, the Roman state was the enemy and the Barbarians the liberators.

Salvian declared (in book iii): 'The misery of the Roman world was all due to the neglect of God's commandments and the terrible sins of every class of society. It was not merely that the slaves are thieves and runaways, wine-bibbers and gluttons – the rich are worse (iv.3). It is their harshness and greed that drive the poor to join gangs of fugitive peasant brigands in Gaul, or fly for shelter with the Barbarian invaders (v.5 and 6). Everywhere the taxes are heaped upon the needy, while the rich escape comparatively free (v.7). The great towns are wholly given up to the abominations of the circus and theatre, where decency is set at naught; and Minerva, Mars, Neptune and the old gods are still worshipped (vi.11; cf-vi.2 and viii.2). Treves was almost destroyed by the Barbarians; yet the first petition of its few surviving nobles was that the emperor would re-establish the circus games as a remedy for the ruined city (vi. 15). And this was the prayer of Christians, whose baptismal oath pledged them to renounce "the devil and his works ... the pomps and shows" of this wicked world (vi. 6). Darker still were the iniquities of Carthage, surpassing even the unconcealed licentiousness of Gaul and Spain (iv.5); and more fearful was it to hear men swear "by Christ" that they would commit a crime (iv.15). It would be the atheist's strongest argument if God left a state of society unpunished (iv.12).

– especially among Christians, whose sin since they alone had the Scriptures, was worse than the Barbarians, even if equally wicked, would be (v.2). But as a matter of fact, the latter had at least some shining virtues mingled with their vices, whereas the Romans were wholly corrupt (vii.15, iv.14).



Graph showing the decline and crash of Western Civilisation

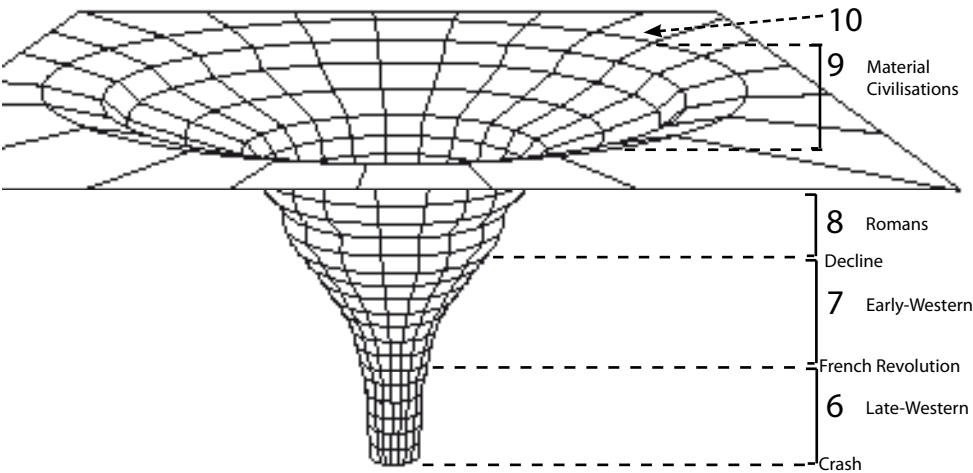
The above graph shows thirteen dates along the horizontal axis representing fire-years of the last seven-year cycles of Western Civilisation. Fire-years are their most dangerous years, which are summarised again as follows: 1945 - atomic bombs dropped on Japan. 1952 - first hydrogen bomb tested in the UK & Batista's coup in Cuba. 1959 - Cuban revolution and China invades Tibet. 1966 - Chinese Cultural Revolution. 1973 - Middle-East oil shock, Chile coup, and Egypt/Israel war. 1980 - Iran/Iraq war. 1987 - Worldwide Stock market Crash. 1994 - Rwanda war & US invades Haiti. 2001 - 9/11. 2008 - Global Financial Meltdown.

The baby-boom generation grew to dislike the system, but has since become complacent and comfortable within it. They cannot see through the system because they have become accustomed to it, while the next generation now just goes along with the flow, but also the system has become a lot smarter. There is a prophecy that says, 'The Sun will shine for one more day (on this civilisation)', meaning the seven-year cycle that ends in 2015 will be the last of the good times.

After the Dead-Cat Bounce, the fire-year of 2015 could well see the detonation of a terrorist bomb leading to political turmoil and a restart of the decline. The water-year of 2018 could see civil strife in the USA, and world-wide protests against corporate greed because the information age has strengthened people-power. The passive year of 2019 is marked for its natural disasters and environmental destruction. The world monetary and financial systems show signs

of failure during the fire-year of 2022. The water-year of 2025 sees large-scale social upheaval and prevailing anarchy. The fire-year of 2029 could possibly see a Global War for resources. The 22 Socio-economic cycles end in the year 2032, representing the collapse of Western Civilisation around this time, because the elite-bankster's will push the system too far in their bid for total control.

The events leading to the fall of the Roman Empire were different from those leading to the fall of Western Civilisation, but it is the way they are dealt with that remain exactly the same. For one thing, the Roman decline took hundreds of years compared to our decline recorded only in decades. The reason is the much more rapid pace of life we are experiencing, including travel and communication that compresses Western Civilisation into a smaller framework of time.



The diagram above 'Counting down by numbers' is a 3-D graph showing the descent of civilisation into the grip of the present Spiritual Dark Age (refer pp22-24)

The 3-D graph consists of 22 horizontal circles stacked one on top of another at regular intervals. They represent the 22 socio-economic cycles of civilisation in order, starting with the ancient Egyptians (three topmost circles), followed by the Greeks (two circles), seen inside the mouth of the cone. These are followed by the Romans (five circles) and Western Civilisation (twelve circles) seen below the square rim, which itself represents early agricultural communities.

As these agricultural communities progress into civilisation certain changes take place; materialism gains a hold over humanity, and the monetary system eventually takes over completely. Time shrinks as the SECs become shorter. However, time dilation can remain constant for non-material civilisations that do not descent into the grip of a Spiritual Dark Age, which is also a kind of cultural Black Hole for civilisations, also known as the 'Elephants Graveyard'. The Dark Age ends in the crash of between 2029 and 2032AD.



During the Apollo warfare (60-100AD), John Mark was writing Mark's Gospel in Rome. At this time the Roman Empire was rife with leadership struggles, corruption, the civil war of 69, and money problems, much as our own civilisation is today. In such situations the authorities like to blame their own problems on others. Mark's Gospel was the earliest and original written somewhere between 65 and 70AD, at least 35-years after the crucifixion, and against a background of great uncertainty and repression that existed in these pre-crisistimes. The other three gospels had to be based on Mark's workmanship for the simple reason of consistency and the purpose of saving the fledgling Christian communities springing up throughout the Roman Empire by giving them some hope of survival.

John Mark had come to Rome as a young man because he was attracted by the 'lights' of the big city. And he was in Rome at the time of Paul's execution, which had a deep and lasting effect on him. Consequently, he wrote a quasi-biographical narrative that emphasised the suffering and death of 'Jesus'. John Mark didn't do a very good job on his gospel and he must have known that what he did was not right. He also had to make up the story as he went along to try and make church leaders listen. But at the same time his 'novel' fulfilled his desire for publicity in much the same way as novels are written today. His gospel then became the catalyst for further 'novel' or 'good-news' writings.

So Mark's Gospel formed the basis for the other three gospels and together Mathew, Mark, Luke and John comprise about half the New Testament. It narrates the story of 'Jesus' as a heroic man of action, an exorcist, healer and

miracle worker. He called Jesus a 'teacher', but reported few of his teachings, except for what can be inferred from a few clues filtering through into Mark.

Both John Mark and Paul were at the high genius level in consciousness. They worked as a team and knew their common objective of getting their story across disguised as the works of Jesus. Paul's personality type was Mercury Addition-pi, and John Mark's was Mars Addition. In this respect they constructed the parables, because Paul was a good story teller and John Mark gave them a practical basis. Always Mark's Gospel talks about how they were trying to kill 'Jesus', but that was what was happening to Paul.

John Mark was much younger than Paul, who greatly influenced him and whom he must have seen as the hero figure. Paul did his writings during the 50s AD, and wrote virtually nothing about Jesus, because for one thing he didn't believe in Jesus and for another he was determined to get his own political ideas across. He was full of ideas. Nevertheless, he contributed nearly half the New Testament text. Unraveling the New Testament texts is one of the most difficult tasks, so to find out more about how the New Testament was written it is first necessary to understand the life of Saul, whose Greek name was Paul.

Saul was born into a strict Jewish family in a town called Tarsus, which was on the southern coast of present day central Turkey and well known as an intellectual centre (refer map). He inherited his father's Roman citizenship, and following in his father's footsteps as a Pharisee. The young Saul was sent to Jerusalem and spent many years there to begin studying under the elitist scholar Gamaliel. Saul said of himself in Acts 22:3, "I am a Jew, born in Tarsus, and brought up in this city (Jerusalem). Under Gamaliel I was thoroughly trained in the law of our fathers and was just as zealous for God as any of you are today."

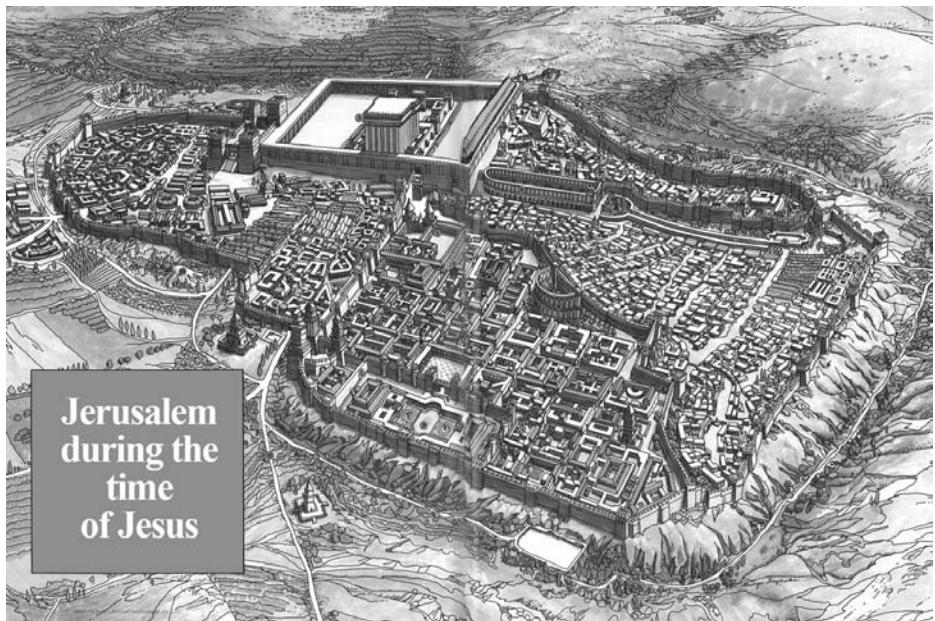
Gamaliel was one of the leaders of a religious group called the Sanhedrin, the supreme religious body in Israel during the time of the Temple of Jerusalem. It was an ancient Jewish court system and the final authority on Jewish law. Any lawbreakers or politically incorrect scholars could be put to death. Saul displayed some "imprudence in learning" the 'Torah' (Law of Moses) under Gamaliel. This is understandable in light of the fact that Saul's personality type preferred travelling around in the outdoors rather than being an indoors scholar, this may be the reason he was eventually put in charge of rounding up dissidents and 'false prophets'. The records of the time state the prisons were overcrowded with them.

After about 30 AD, the Sanhedrin could not carry out capital punishment, but before they lost this right the Sanhedrin became a 'Gestapo' organisation, and under the appointed leadership of the vengeful Saul no time was wasted in hunting his victims down. Living in Jerusalem, and one of the first notable victims Saul seized, was Jesus.

According to Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), who was the Third President of

the United States (1801-1809), chief drafter of the Declaration of Independence (1776), and effected the Louisiana Purchase from Napoleon (1803); 'Paul was the first corrupter of the doctrines of Jesus', and by inference the New Testament. The Russian novelist Leo Tolstoy (1828-1910), who wrote 'War and Peace' (1865-1869) and 'Anna Karenina' (1875-1877), also agreed with Jefferson.

Since the days when Jesus walked the sands of Palestine, the true historical Jesus appears to be much more remote than previously thought, and once the ecclesiastical writings are recognised as a masquerade, Jesus appears to have been just an original figure of humour and wit that took his life seriously. He would not have been deterred from following a path on the periphery of the Jewish society of his day. In other words, he thought outside the square and gained an understanding of how Roman civilisation operated.



Jesus would have started to ask questions about his own society as most 'rebellious' teenagers do today, and from then on kept a low profile as he built up an understanding over the rest of his lifetime, only revealing himself to the authorities very late in life when his lifestyle and friends became more at variance with Jewish society. This was the only way his prosecutor Saul would have noticed him, because Jesus was an open person who discussed his ideas freely in public and he got things done. This means he would have gone straight to the people, such as in the synagogues or market place, and started talking to them. To avoid getting out of his comfort zone, Jesus would have developed a

tactic for approaching people.

His friends and the people who believed the things he said, were the main catalyst that eventually brought him to the attention of Saul and made him into the main target.

Jesus lived mainly in Jerusalem where his father was a teacher in the local synagogue, because the Greek word for 'carpenter' – tekton, stands for an underlying Aramaic term used metaphorically in the Talmud to denote a scholar. Most of his contemporaries could not read or write, but the local synagogue near his home was the place of his religious education, where he learned parts of the Torah: the commandments, prophetic instructions and predictions, and stories from the scriptures, which excited the pious people of the time.

The turning point came in Jesus' life in the form of a series of visions and his newly discovered capacity for healing. A life-changing vision came as a vivid picture of god flashed into his mind's eye. God would have looked like a huge white ball, or sphere of light. Thereafter, Jesus would have seen his life in a spiritual, simplistic, and practical manner. He would have felt at one with nature and was given the power to heal by god after he achieved enlightenment.

His enlightenment would have been achieved through the knowledge he gained in his communication with god, a certain amount of meditation, and above all things being able to put his ideas into practical shape, which was a lifestyle that earthy people are so good at accomplishing.

Thereafter, Jesus preferred a simple non-materialist lifestyle, and he would have encouraged his friends to live a simpler lifestyle that was in full acceptance of one's fellow human beings with little supernatural baggage, which was quite contrary to what Paul tried to convey.

Jesus had an Apollo Passive Division personality, likened to the interaction between the Sun and the softer land beneath. When the Sun shines down on the land for any length of time, that land will crack and become unproductive. Consequently, one side of the personality is in eternal conflict with the other. Such people are constantly trying to find themselves. They are always shifting around and restless, because the Sun's forces are too strong for a passive division. When young they are quite rebellious. Nevertheless, they are very interesting people, as they never fail to arouse curiosity by the simple fact that you cannot hide the Sun. It can only be eclipsed for a short time. But Jesus learned to control his personality, he turned it around to his advantage and become one with God.

Jesus always brought out the good points in people through positive reinforcement, and he considered arguing was falsity. He would have aspired to a social unity that would have built society upwards from its grass roots, on the principles of generosity and sharing the land and its natural resources. Such free compassion and open commensality would have been a challenge to Judaism's

purity regulations and to the Mediterranean's patriarchal honours system, patronage and clientele. What we would call today, bribery, corruption and nepotism.

After all, it was this very social disunity that caused the world's only superpower to fail. This was the time in which the Roman world was beginning to experience its long slow decline. It was a time when political power was won by defeating rivals, and emperors were more afraid of ambitious subordinates than foreign enemies. None of these enemies were strong enough to defeat Rome until the empire had rotted from within.

The theological interpretation of Jesus' life against a gilded background as portrayed in the New Testament is one thing, and the brutal history in the dust of the earth is another. In order to achieve such an understanding of the workings of society to the extent that he did, the historical Jesus would have been born somewhere about the time of the assassination of Julius Caesar, which was on the 15th March 44BC. The person actually born close to the year zero was Paul himself.

Jesus had a wife. She was tall with a Mars Division personality, and lived a hard life in those days. She could be tough as nails because she was strong willed, but gentle when she wanted to be, and was very good at managing the children.

The Synoptic Gospels bring John and Mark into direct conflict. On the one hand we have John Mark writing about his close friend and companion Peter, and on the other hand John writing about the same disciple Simon Peter. Just on those few occasions in John's Gospel it is possible to find six little 'gems', which I shall narrate in my own less formal language and give some interpretation as to the meaning in finding the real Jesus:

The first gem in John's Gospel (1:35-51): 'In Jerusalem one day, John the Baptist was standing with two of his disciples, Simon Peter and his best friend Andrew, when he noticed Jesus walking by, so he said to them, "Why don't you catch up with that man over there and have a good talk with him because he is also a teacher?" So they caught up with Jesus and introduced themselves.

Jesus said, "Hi, how's your day been?"

They replied, "John told us you were a teacher?"

"All I'm doing is trying to find the truth!" said Jesus.

Simon Peter then asked, "What do you mean by that?"

Jesus replied, "Why don't you stop by my house for lunch, I'll ask my wife to cook some extra food, and I'll tell you some more?"

After lunch Jesus told them, "The truth is realising why we are here and what lies behind everything!"

He also said, "Arguing is falsity." In this way Jesus always used to bring out the good points in people, never the bad.

Jesus would also have explained, "The five most important things in life are

love, compassion, knowledge, truth, and respect.”

“My teachings come down to this: It is for loving each other and thinking about god. This is what I teach. Much is a dream, but the world is a dream anyway. You already have all the information, and people need to figure out things for themselves.”

The second gem in John’s Gospel (6:1-15): ‘Then, Andrew the friend of Simon Peter spoke up. “There’s a young boy here with five barley loaves and two fish. But what good is that with this huge crowd?”’

The young boy was probably John, who listened to Jesus and his adult friends talking over lunch in Jerusalem about 30AD. When you add the number of items together they are equal to seven. What this means, Jesus used to talk about the number seven and evidently it was a special number for him because seven applied to most things. But what Jesus was talking about over lunch with bread and some fish on that particular occasion was how to help the 5000 people who had unknowingly become subjected to the ‘system’ in Jerusalem at that time.

The third gem in John’s Gospel (13:31-38): Simon Peter said, “Jesus, where are you going?” Here, Jesus was explaining to them, “Always trust in yourself and take any opportunity you have to find the truth.”

The fourth gem in John’s Gospel (13:18-30): Leaning towards Jesus at the table, Simon Peter asked, “Jesus, who is it?” Here, Peter is trying to ask Jesus who is god.

The fifth gem in John’s Gospel (20:25): “I won’t believe it unless I see the nail wounds in his hands ...” (21:1-2) Later Jesus appeared again to his disciples ... Several of the disciples were there, Simon Peter, Thomas Didymus (nicknamed the twin). Evidently, Jesus survived the execution on the cross, because he was able to rejoin his friends while he was recovering from his wounds.

In Mathew (2:13-14): “Get up and flee to Egypt ... Because Herod is going to try to kill (Jesus)”. It was not at the beginning of his life that Jesus fled to Egypt, but at the end.

In December 1945, an Egyptian peasant digging near the village of Nag Hammadi in Upper Egypt, found a red earthenware jar containing a papyrus. These papyrus scrolls were dated to no later than 50AD, and has Jesus speaking in the first person as follows: “I did not succumb to them as they had planned. And I did not die in reality but in appearance, least they put me to shame. They thought they had nailed their man to death, it happened to them in their error and blindness. It was another who drank the vinegar: it was not I. They struck me with a whip: it was another, Simon who bore the cross on his back. It was another upon whom they placed the crown of thorns, and I was laughing at their ignorance.” (refer p332, The second treatise of the Great Seth, in Robinson, J., Nag Hammadi Library in English)

The reason Simon bore the cross for Jesus was because Jesus was too old to carry it himself; and the reason Jesus claims he did not drink the vinegar,

was whipped, or wore a crown of thorns was because Saul told lies regarding the details of his execution. Everything he said and did, they turned it over and changed the whole thing. In fact, as far as the New Testament is concerned, Jesus is the unknown man.

Jesus never drew more than about a dozen people at a time, but on one of those occasions he would have said to them, "My friends, it is your choice if you believe me or not. Do not let the evil overshadow your goodness, for everything that is within us is god. For, when we reach heaven our minds will change. My love for you is greater than evil. Trust in yourself, and I believe you can do great things. Have faith in god with love, knowledge, and wisdom, and we will become one, and in heaven we shall rule the Earth. So do not let evil cloud your mind, for we are the people of god!"

One of the people asked him, "What kind of things would you call evil?"

"Money, sex, and drugs such as alcohol!"

On another occasion he would have said, "Have you ever wondered who created us? God is everywhere. We tend to forget the spiritual power of God. Most people don't know this, and they prefer the material path to the spiritual one, so without knowing it they become esubjugated. But you can be free, and you can reach heaven."

It was for these teachings that Jesus attracted strong opposition in Jerusalem. This was because some of the people that knew Jesus also had connections with influential people and leaders, until it eventually became clear that the Sanhedrin felt Jesus was undermining the ancient faith, and Saul was given the authority from the High Priest in Jerusalem to arrest him.

The sixth gem in John's Gospel (11:1-3): A man named Lazarus was sick. He lived in Bethany near Jerusalem with his sisters Mary and Martha, so they sent a message to Jesus saying, "Your friend is very sick." Lazarus was an overstressed businessman whose father had died suddenly of a heart attack, leaving the business to his son. Lazarus carried on the business with zeal but unfortunately after several years under the mounting pressure developed a debilitating lower back pain, leading in turn to acute sciatica that paralysed his legs. He would not have looked a pretty sight when the sisters took Jesus through the garden of their well-to-do home setting where Lazarus was lying asleep on a hammock.

As he was holding Lazarus' hand the young man opened his eyes and looked at Jesus, who urged him to give up his relentless pursuit of money, which was really the cause of his health problem. Jesus told him, "when you run after money you are dead, but when you know the truth behind the world you are alive." This was how Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead.

Jesus remained in their house for about a week, while impressing upon Lazarus a more truthful worldview and how to avoid the economic slavery and

its consequences he had become involved with.

On some occasions they would remain talking together through the night while Jesus taught him about the mysteries of god.

Many years later and after the fall of Jerusalem, it was Josephus who accompanied the Roman troops that entered Masada in 74 AD, and witnessed the carnage personally. Only three survivors were found, a woman and two children who had hidden in the conduits beneath the fortress. Josephus interviewed the woman and obtained a detailed account of what had happened the night before.

According to Josephus, the account stated the commander of the garrison was Lazarus, who by his persuasion and personal charisma, led the defenders to their decision to commit suicide rather than fall victim to the cruelty of the Romans. In his chronicle Josephus repeated Lazarus' speech: "Ever since primitive humans began to think, the words of our ancestors and of the gods, supported by the actions and spirit of our forefathers, have constantly impressed on us that life is the calamity of humankind, not death. Death gives freedom to our souls and lets them depart to their own pure home where they know nothing of the calamity, but while they are confined within a mortal body and share its miseries, in strict truth they are dead. For association of the divine with the mortal is most improper. Certainly the soul can do a great deal even when imprisoned in the body: it makes the body its own organ of sense, moving it invisibly and impelling it in its actions further than the mortal nature can reach. But then, freed from the weight that drags it down to earth and is hung about it, the soul returns to its own place, then in truth it partakes of a blessed power and an utterly unfettered strength, remaining as invisible to human eyes as god. Not even when it is in the body can it be viewed; it enters undetected and departs unseen, having its own imperishable nature, but causing a change in the body; for whatever the soul touches lives and blossoms, but whatever it deserts withers and dies: such a superabundance it has of immortality. They are people of true courage who, regarding this life as a service we must render to nature, undergoing it with reluctance and hasten to release their souls from their bodies; and through no misfortune presses or drives them away, desire for immortal life impels them to inform their friends that they are going to depart." The Masada Account reflects a genuine Jesus.

Naturally, Saul was present at the execution, and he overheard some of the words Jesus spoke. Apparently, while Jesus was being executed he said, "Forgive them god, they don't know what they are doing."

Also, just before his execution Jesus was talking to a man who asked him, "What is the Truth?"

Jesus replied, "Only you can find your own truth. If I told you, there would not be any point in living!"

The man was accompanied by his six-year-old son who did not quite hear what his father and Jesus were talking about, but the boy wanted to know what Jesus' reply had been, so while Jesus was being nailed to the cross, and with Saul also standing by, he came up to Jesus asking again, "What is the Truth?"

Jesus said to him, "Follow your heart, and there lies the truth!"

Jesus was in much pain at the time, but one of the Roman soldiers overheard Jesus' short conversation with the boy and he said, "I'll tell you what the truth is; it is putting Jesus to death!"

The boy replied to the soldier, "But everyone listened to Jesus!"

Then the Roman soldier commanded, "Put the boy to death as well!" And so it was, because of the boy's bravery he went to heaven like Jesus.

In Rome many years later, Paul was recounting the story of the execution to John Mark. Paul's version of events was greatly dramatised, because he had Pilate asking Jesus the same question, "What is truth?" but Paul could not remember what the answer was, so the New Testament said, "And so he told him (Pilate, the Roman Governor)."

Some of Jesus' friends and disciples had also been rounded up and were being executed at the same time and on either side of him. While on the cross one of the men next to him said to Jesus, "I love you dear Lord."

Jesus replied, "I love you too!"

Saul overheard this conversation as well and narrated the more dramatised version to John Mark by implying he was some other criminal that did not know Jesus, in order to show that Jesus mixed with all classes of people and that anyone could go to heaven who 'believed', which is not true. This suited Paul's idealistic philosophy.

Jesus did not do his teachings on Earth for people to become Catholics either. His teachings were there for people to use, and certainly not for people to use against him. He would say, "Enjoyment is most important in a happy life, and no matter what the consequences and as long as you are doing good, even if you have been doing the right thing, it is still good if you die for something you believe in. Everything is good if it is balanced out. The food of life is love and knowledge."

Saul would have been good at fermenting public opinion. Next Stephan was on his hit-list, and he was duly arrested and taken to court. "You stiff-necked people," Stephan called the judges directly, "uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit. As your fathers did, so do you. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, whom you betrayed and murdered, you who received the law as delivered by angels and did not keep it."

After that address, the death of Stephen became more of a mob action than a legal execution. It also suggests Jesus took his 'trial' more calmly. But in

preaching Jesus' message, Stephen aroused fears and kindled antagonisms that were rooted in the disputes of the Diaspora. His stoning started a persecution in Jerusalem, which was carried out by Hellenist Jews, such as Saul, who was a consenting witness there also. Saul said, "When I saw the traditions of my fathers being threatened by such Hellenist Jews as Stephen, so extremely zealous was I, that I felt I had no choice but to try my best to stop them."

Stephen was a Hellenistic Jew who had been ordained by the apostles to oversee food distribution to the poor of the church. Before his conversion to Christianity, Stephen may have been a frequent worshiper at the synagogue of the Libertines, one of the perhaps 480 synagogues in Jerusalem at that time. Libertines were descendants of the Jews whom Pompey had captured, taken to Rome and sold as slaves in 63BC. Eventually freed, these former slaves came to Jerusalem and established a synagogue where Jews from Cyrene, Alexandria, Cilicia, and Asia worshiped. Saul of Tarsus attended this synagogue regularly because he was from Cilicia in Asia Minor, but also used to tour around other ones depending on what he was doing at the time.

The fury of Saul had an effect he did not quite anticipate, for it caused the word to be carried around further, and after the crucifixion when his friends and disciples had fled Jerusalem, this only brought about the spread of the good news to Cyprus, Antioch, Damascus and other places beyond Judea.

To contain this most recent outbreak, Saul again obtained permission from the High Priest in Jerusalem to root out the rest of the followers, so he headed for Damascus. But on the road to Damascus Saul received a blinding vision in which a voice called out from the light saying, "Saul, Saul, why did you persecute me?"

"Who are you?" Saul replied.

"I am Jesus, whom you persecuted!" Jesus replied.

Word to this effect establish it was Saul who really arrested Jesus. Other evidence comes from Paul's friendship with John Mark when he was on death row in Rome.

Saul had fallen off his horse and received a nasty wound on his head. He was then led to Damascus by his companions, and required a three-day recovery period from his injuries.

It was this accident and the vision that finally drove Paul to change sides where with his experience he knew he could become a leader in the new religion. Promotion was difficult on his chosen career path and the wages were not great. Let's be practical! For what it was worth, Saul could not be bothered hunting down politically incorrect people in all their different shades of 'grey'. It was too much effort, and besides it was much easier to make a stand against the existing power structure that he knew so well. That way he could work more independently and realise his own ambitions, which suited his type of personality and the way he liked to do things. He would have talked his two companions

around to the same way of thinking.

For these reasons, Saul decided to become baptised by the disciple Ananias, and started to proclaim Jesus in the synagogues around Damascus.

However, there was one outstanding problem that Saul faced. To his surprise, the Jews of Damascus knew all about his central role in the arrest and crucifixion of the popular Jesus. So great was their resentment, they hatched a plot to kill him. The anger against Saul was so great and unexpected that the only way to save his own life and escape from his would-be assailants who were by then 'hot on his trail', was by having himself lowered over the city wall in a basket at night. He fled south of the Dead Sea and had to remain there for three years before returning to Jerusalem.

When Paul was finally arrested by the authorities, just as Osama ben Laden was apprehended in our times, Paul was taken to Rome and allowed visitors. This was when he narrated some of the events relating to Jesus, from which John Mark composed his Gospel. But some of the facts were changed. For one thing, Paul would not have been very candid about revealing his close association with the crucifixion of Jesus that would have even then weighed heavily on his conscience. Paul was very good at keeping the secrets of his past life hidden. Instead, he preferred to model events around the adventures of his own life and cosmic struggle. Consequently, Paul was the first recorded person to put pen to paper. Paul was on death row in Rome for a couple of years around 67AD, which was when John Mark used to visit him in prison on a regular basis as the two men collaborated on the New Testament. This was when Paul authored his most brilliant writing, such as the 'Lord's prayer'. In this way, Paul also influenced John Mark.

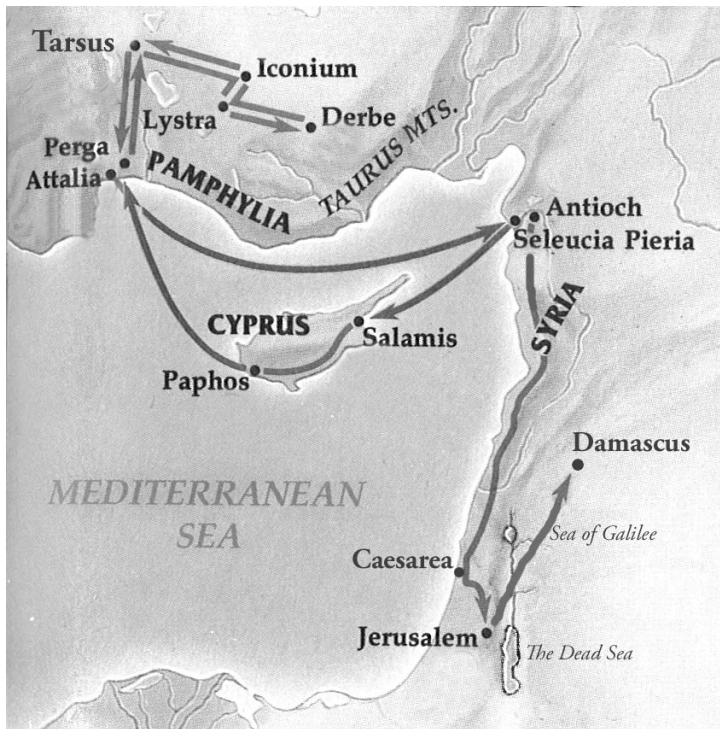
The Gospel of Mark opens with Jesus walking along the Sea of Galilee. He looks out onto the water and sees a fishing boat. The boat is 26-feet long by 7-feet wide. In ancient Galilee wood was rare, and a boat such as that was a luxury. It was made with the planks of the hull edge-joined and held in place with wooden pegs. Simon Peter may have owned such a boat with a rounded stern and well-crafted bow. It could be both sailed and rowed. The traditional Galilean way of fishing was for large, edible fish called musht. These were shoal loving plankton eaters required to be caught by two boats at night. This involved an all-or-nothing operation by fanning a trammel net for any shoals that may be found:

'One day as Jesus was walking along the shoreline of the sea of Galilee, he saw two commercial fishermen casting their nets about in the sea, the brothers Simon Peter and Andrew. Jesus called out to them, "Come, be my disciples, and I will show you how to become fishers of men!" And they abandoned their nets at once and followed him.

'A little further along the shoreline Jesus saw two more brothers, James and John, sitting in a boat with their father, Zebedee, mending their nets. And

he called out to them in the same way, "Come follow me, and I will make you fishermen amongst people!" They immediately followed him, leaving the boat, its crew, and their father behind.'

Repetition was John Mark's way of emphasising a point. I have called this early passage Mark's Fisherman Literary Cycle, because John Mark is saying the same thing twice for the literary impact. Paul influenced John Mark, especially at the beginning of his Gospel. It was not the way Jesus would have spoken. Jesus would have bought some fish from the fishermen on several occasions, become friendly with them over time, and only then asked them if they would like to become his disciples.



Map showing the Holy Lands and the route of Paul's first missionary journey

Paul's conversion happened in 34AD or 36AD. After he fled south of the Dead Sea into Arabia for three years he returned again to Jerusalem. Around 35AD, Saul stayed in Jerusalem for only two weeks, because of the opposition from Hellenist Jews, and the disciples were also very reluctant to accept him as one of them, but it is recorded he was soon 'preaching boldly in the name of Jesus'. Paul met only with Peter and James, who had been acquaintances of Jesus. He fled to Caesarea and took a ship to his hometown of Tarsus, until Barnabas brought him to Antioch,

where the two men laboured for a year in building the church.

When Claudius came to the imperial throne in 41AD, he appointed Herod Agrippa I as king over Judea. Herod was strongly pro-Jewish and soon began a persecution of the Christian community in Jerusalem because he felt they were a threat to Jewish nationalism. The Apostle James was put to the sword, and Peter was thrown in prison under heavy guard. He escaped with the help of a friendly guard and sought refuge with Mary, the mother of John Mark, before escaping the city and going into hiding. But in 44AD, during a public spectacle in the amphitheatre at Caesarea, King Herod had a heart attack and died a few days later.

During this persecution period there was also a famine in Judea, and John Mark was one of the people who needed to escape the persecutions by seeking refuge in Antioch. There, he met Barnabas and Paul, who responded by sending relief food to Jerusalem for the brethren.

By about 44AD (46-49), the First Missionary Journey of Paul began when the Christian leaders of the Antioch Church chose Paul, Barnabas and the young John Mark to spread the Good News of Jesus westward. They set off from the port town of Antioch for Barnabas' home island of Cyprus by sailing boat across the Mediterranean, which was then a Roman lake.

At Paphos, on the southern coast of Cyprus, one incident stands out. The Roman governor Paulus summoned the missionaries in order to hear their message. This resulted in a dispute between Paul and a Jewish religious leader named Bar-Jesus who was also present, in which Paul prophesied that Bar-Jesus would be struck blind. According to Acts, 'Immediately mist and darkness fell upon him and he went about seeking people to lead him by the hand.' Seeing this, Paulus was apparently converted.

Paul was not a prophet himself, but he was a very convincing speaker. It seems the author of Acts has repeated Paul's blinding vision on the road to Damascus and thought up a similar name (Paulus/Paul) for want of a more original miracle, and New Testament critics doubt the authenticity of the whole story (refer Holzmann, on Act xiii).

From Cyprus, Paul and his companions sailed to the coast of Asia Minor, to the narrow fertile plain of Pamphylia, which was a hot and humid strip between the sea and the Taurus Mountains. The missionaries preached in the main cities of the region before heading for the cool highlands in the north.

John Mark however, left them at the coastal town of Perga and returned to Jerusalem. Evidently, the rugged travelling lifestyle did not agree with him. At the same time, John Mark did not like to become involved in too much violence, but it was also the reason he incorporated it into his gospel.

The above events may be summarised as follows:

- (i) Relief food sent to the brethren of Jerusalem

- (ii) Sailing across the Roman lake
- (iii) Dispute with the religious leader Bar-Jesus.

With Paul's execution and these three first-hand experiences behind him including the Lord's Prayer, Mark began the writing of his gospel not long after Paul's death as follows:

(i) Feeding of the 5000. Chapter 6:30-44. A vast crowd was there ... so he taught them many things ... his disciples said, "This is a desolate place, and it is getting late. Send the crowds away ... so they can buy themselves some food." But Jesus said, "You feed them ... Go and find out how much food they have." They came back and reported, "We have five loaves of bread and two fish." Then Jesus told the crowd to sit down in groups on the green grass ... Jesus took the five loaves and two fish, looked up towards heaven, and asked God's blessing on the food. Breaking the loaves into pieces, he kept giving the bread and fish to the disciples to give to the people. They all ate as much as they wanted, and they picked up twelve baskets of leftover bread and fish. Five thousand men had eaten from those five loaves!

The associations between Paul and John Mark point to a warm friendship in which Paul comes across as an inspiring, emotional and idealistic personality with his account of events in the Holy Lands. Such people are not concerned with the facts or the knowledge side of things so much as portraying an image that reflects their own youthful and adventurous ultra-ego. Consequently, Jesus was portrayed as a miraculous healer who travelled throughout Galilee because Mark and especially Paul liked to travel, when in fact the 'no-frills' Jesus was mostly based in Jerusalem, and while he would have done some healing, mostly imparted spiritual knowledge to his friends and followers.

If Jesus had drawn tumultuous crowds as claimed in the Gospel of Mark, he would have been another Spartacus mentioned by some of the forty-odd historians of the day. But Jesus was not mentioned once by historians, except for a few lines in Josephus (Book 18 of The Antiquities by Josephus Flavius) added to his manuscript after his death. Therefore, he could not have drawn the thousands of followers. The real Jesus would also have lived into his fifties or sixties, because it takes a whole lifetime to understand the truth behind the world and Jesus would have been sensible enough to keep a low profile.

Contemporaneous with Jesus was Hanina ben Doza, who did draw big crowds. Hanina ben Doza and Jesus were different. Although both men were popular, with Hanina ben Doza being slightly more popular than Jesus, he wasn't executed while Jesus was. The only explanation is that Jesus was a more political threat. When Jesus healed the sick, he did more than make them better, he would have encouraged them to live a better lifestyle.

It can be seen in the 'Feeding of the 5000', that Mark's gospel was not derived

from a single witness, but instead was drawn from the personal experiences of John Mark himself who sent relief food to the brethren in Jerusalem after a famine.

John Mark would have been only a young boy overhearing Jesus talking to his adult friends in Jerusalem on occasion while explaining the number seven being made from three aspect forces and the four states. When the three aspects and four states are multiplied together instead of being added you get the number twelve, which was the number of baskets of leftover bread and fish after feeding the 5000.

John Mark lived in Jerusalem with his parents who evidently owned a house; his mother's name was Mary (Acts 12:12), and his father may have been Peter (1 Peter 5:13). They had a servant girl called Rhoda.

When Paul and Barnabas accompanied the 'young John Mark' on their missionary journey in 44AD, John Mark would have been no older than twenty-years. This means he would have been nearly fifty when he wrote the gospel, and only about seven or eight when he overheard Jesus talking to his friends in Jerusalem.

The number twelve would have been significant to Jesus as the twelve human personality types; and as he would have explained it to his friends the states are earth, water, air and fire, whilst the aspects are active, passive and idealistic.

(ii) Crossing of the Lake. Chapter 6:45. Immediately after this, Jesus made his disciples get back into the boat and head out across the lake to Bethsaida, while he sent the people home.

(iii) Dispute with the Pharisees. Chapter 7:1-8. One day some Pharisees and teachers of religious law arrived from Jerusalem to confront Jesus. They noticed that some of Jesus' disciples failed to follow the usual Jewish ritual of hand washing before eating ... So the Pharisees and teachers of religious law asked him, "Why don't your disciples follow our age-old customs?" ... Jesus replied, "You hypocrites! Isaiah was prophesying about you when he said, 'These people honour me with their lips, but their hearts are far away. Their worship is a farce, for they replace God's commands with their own man-made teachings.' For you ignore God's specific laws and substitute your own traditions."

This second Literary Cycle demonstrates Mark was drawing from his own experiences in writing about Jesus, and was writing about Paul as he accompanied him on his First Missionary Journey as described in Acts. It means that John Mark really didn't know the Jesus at all who he was writing about, but wanted to.

The third Literary Cycle shows a similar idealised almost mythical conception John Mark had of Jesus not related to any events of Jesus, but still following Paul as follows:

(i) Feeding of the 4000. Chapter 8:1-9. 'About this time another great crowd had gathered, and the people ran out of food again. Jesus called his disciples and told them, "I feel sorry for these people. They have been here with

me for three days, and they have nothing left to eat. "How are we supposed to find enough food for them here in the wilderness?" his disciples asked. "How many loaves of bread do you have?" he asked. "Seven," they replied. So Jesus told all the people to sit down on the ground. Then he took the seven loaves, thanked God for them, broke them into pieces, and gave them to the disciples, who distributed the bread to the crowd. A few small fish were found, too, so Jesus also blessed these and told the disciples to pass them around. They ate until they were full, and when the scraps were picked up, there were seven large baskets of food left over! There were about four thousand people in the crowd that day, and he sent them home after they had eaten.'

(ii) Crossing of the Lake. Chapter 8:10. 'Immediately after this, Jesus got into a boat with his disciples and crossed over to the region of Dalmanutha.'

(iii) Dispute with the Pharisees. Chapter 8:11-13. 'When the Pharisees heard that Jesus had arrived, they came to argue with him. Testing him to see if he was from God, they demanded, "Give us a miraculous sign from heaven to prove yourself." When he heard this, he sighed deeply and said, "Why do you people keep demanding a miraculous sign? I assure you, I will not give this generation any such sign." So he got back into the boat and left them, and he crossed to the other side of the lake.'

John Mark continues with a summary of his Literary Cycles:

Mark 8:14-21. 'But the disciples discovered they had forgotten to bring any food, so there was only one loaf of bread with them in the boat. As they were crossing the lake, Jesus warned them, "Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and of Herod." They decided he was saying this because they hadn't brought any bread. Jesus knew what they were thinking, so he said, "Why are you so worried about having no food? Won't you ever learn or understand? Are your hearts too hard to take it in? Don't you remember anything at all? What about the five thousand men I fed with five loaves of bread? How many baskets of leftovers did you pick-up afterward?" "Twelve," they said. "And when I fed the four thousand with seven loaves, how many large baskets of leftovers did you pick-up?" "Seven," they said. "Don't you understand even yet?" he asked them.'

John Mark really wanted to know Jesus, so he constructed his narrative around actual events relating to Paul, because he thought that Paul was the nearest he could get to Jesus. Both men met their death for similar reasons. He knew the Literary Cycles were fictional, but John Mark was still looking for a deeper meaning and this was the reason he introduced key numbers into the story. He has Jesus describing the key numbers in the boat as follows:

- (i) They have the One loaf of bread with them in the boat
- (ii) Then the five thousand were fed with five loaves of bread
- (iii) There were twelve baskets left over

(iv) Then the four thousand were fed with seven loaves

(v) There were seven baskets left over

John Mark would have been drawing partly from his subconscious and partly from his boyhood associations when he had Jesus describing the key numbers as follows:

(i) Originating from 'the One' is the number five

(ii) There are two of these and when they are added makes ten

(iii) Also originating from the One are the three aspects and the four states

(iv) When these are added they make seven, but when multiplied twelve.

Two millennia later in the modern world, it is known the number ten represents the numerical forces and twelve the arithmetic forces, which when added together result in the twenty-two fundamental forces of the universe, also known as the duo-vigesimal system. When the two numbers are multiplied the result is the 120 personality types already described.

To summarise: As far as Jesus is concerned, Paul wrote nearly half the New Testament text. Paul in turn influenced John Mark who wrote his gospel based on Paul; who prayed a lot, travelled a lot, and was a very good talker. The other three gospels were based on Mark, so nothing much was written about the actual Jesus.

John Mark continues his search to know the real Jesus in his gospel immediately following the Literary cycles, by exploring the concept of reincarnation.

It appears John Mark had some close association with Peter. Peter was in between the ages of John Mark and many of the friends of Jesus. He went to Rome and became a friend of John Mark, so that was the reason Peter called him his 'son', and Mark in turn called him the beloved disciple of Jesus. Both Paul and Peter were martyred in Rome in Nero's persecution of 64AD, Paul by beheading and Peter by crucifixion on an inverted cross.

Peter's Declaration about Jesus. Mark 8:27-30. 'Jesus and his disciples left Galilee and went to the villages of Caesarea Philippi. As they were walking along, he asked them, "Who do people say I am?"

"Well," they replied, "some say John the Baptist, some say Elijah, and others say you are one of the other prophets."

Then Jesus asked, "Who do you say I am?"

Peter replied, "You are the Messiah." But Jesus warned them not to tell anyone about him. This means if Jesus was Elijah or one of the other prophets that lived before him, then Jesus was one of those reincarnated prophets.

Mark has Jesus making his points, or 'teachings', in parables that were rooted in the reality of everyday life. In this regard, John Mark was copying

from the Q-source whose author was essentially a practical man; but more than often the moral of the story was left out.

At first, Jesus' sayings were handed down by word of mouth, and then it occurred to someone it might be best to write something down, which became known as the pericopes innovation. A pericope is a 'cut off section', which means the full saying, or parable as it was called was not written down. For example, in Mathew 9:14-17 it says, 'One day the disciples of John the Baptist came to Jesus and asked him, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not?"

Jesus said, "No one puts new wine into old wineskins. The old skins would burst from the pressure, spilling the wine and ruining the skins. New wine must be stored in new wineskins. That way both the wine and the wineskin are preserved."

This saying appears to have its moral missing, so what has been excluded could have been expressed as follows: "And so it is with the soul that must take on a new body every new lifetime, so that both the soul and the body are preserved."

There were three separate sayings attached to the one question, so what emerged from the pericopes was a list of incomplete sayings of which the Quelle source, the Gospel of Thomas, and the Nag Hammadi codices were prime examples, making a coherent historical and spiritual Jesus difficult to recover.

The sayings in the Q-source had no mention of the crucifixion. Rather, it appears that Paul was most likely the source of the crucifixion as narrated to John Mark.

Mark's Gospel seems to have relied on the Q-source, written by one of the synagogue leaders in Jerusalem where Jesus' father was also a teacher. Paul must have obtained a copy of the Q-source as evidence while in Jerusalem, and handed it on to John Mark in Rome about 68AD while he was on death row. In John 3:1-12 a third example of reincarnation is given as each gospel builds on the one before:

After dark one evening, the religious Pharisee leader Nicodemus came to speak with Jesus. "Teacher," he said, "We all know that god has sent you to teach us. The miracles you perform are proof enough." Jesus replied, "I can assure you, unless you are reborn, you can never see the kingdom of god."

"What do you mean by that?" exclaimed Nicodemus. "How can an old man go back into his mother's womb and be born again?"

Jesus replied, "The truth is, no one can enter the kingdom of god unless their soul is reborn. Humans only reproduce other humans, but the angels give souls from heaven. So don't be surprised by my statement that you must be born again. In the same way as you know the wind exists but can't tell where it starts and finishes, so it is very difficult to know which soul is born into a particular body."

"What do you mean?" Nicodemus asked.

Jesus (Paul) replied, "You are a respected Jewish teacher, and yet you don't

understand [the principles of reincarnation]. I can assure you, I am telling you what we know and have seen. If you can't believe what is happening on Earth, how can you believe what happens in heaven? For only I, yours truly, have come to Earth and will reach heaven." Here, Paul's knowledge of Jewish teaching shines through.

Mark's gospel developed into a fulsome piece of priesthood propaganda following its compilation, and the Church claimed it recorded the intervention of God into Earthly affairs in the same way as the Old Testament did.

An original Mark gospel came to light with a spectacular discovery in a remote Egyptian monastery on the 4th of February 1859, when 346 leaves of an ancient codex were discovered in the furnace room at St Catherine's Monastery at mount Sinai. It is called the Sinai Bible, written in Greek on donkey skins, and has recently been dated to about 380AD.

The Sinai Bible contains many errors and serious re-editing, which were exposed through months of ultraviolet tests carried out at the British Museum during the 1930s. Findings revealed replacements of numerous passages by at least nine different editors. Photographs taken during testing revealed the original ink pigments had been retained deep within the pores of the skin, and the original words could be read under the ultraviolet light.

The Sinai Bible starts with Jesus at about the age of thirty-years; and doesn't know of Mary or Joseph, an Immaculate Conception or virgin birth, or mass murders of baby boys under Herod. Words describing Jesus as 'the son of god' do not appear in the opening narrative, the family tree tracing Jesus back to King David, or the 'messianic prophecies'. It carries a conflicting version of the 'raising of Lazarus', but ends with the crucifixion of Jesus. The resurrection of Jesus and his ascension into heaven also do not appear.

The Romans were not original thinkers or inventors, but adapted and used whatever they found in the societies they conquered. They were really only interested in the practical aspects of expanding their empire and developed sophisticated engineering projects such as roads, bridges, and aqueducts that traversed the landscape. Abstract knowledge was never to attain its former glory as it had with the previous civilisations. Roman interests were in mechanics, engineering, and measurement. Consequently, the full and final development of the theistic myth had to develop in a remote corner of the Empire and during its last days. This became known as the Jesus cult.

From its beginnings in the Palestine backwater of the Roman Empire under Tiberius, Christianity had spread rapidly within the vacuum created by the weak mythos of the Romans.

At that time, Christianity was seen as a bizarre and irrational cult, focused as it was on a man who had been executed as a common criminal in the relatively

recent past, rather than one whom the Romans considered an emperor or normal god. Christians were considered antisocial atheists because they refused to believe in the pagan gods or take part in cultural festivals. The elite remained indifferent because they had lost interest in reinforcing their own myth, so no attempts were made to stamp out the cult at first.

The earliest persecutions of Christians were spontaneous outbreaks of popular hatred amongst people looking for a scapegoat for the problems of the empire, and were intensified under Diocletian in 303AD. These were ruthless and bloody, but the courage of the martyrs only served to increase the prestige and strength of the early Christian Church as well as swelling its numbers.

These events did not go unnoticed by Emperor Constantine, who issued an edict of toleration in 313, and as he continued to endorse pagan cults he slowly began to realise the Church had the potential to achieve the political unity the empire needed. He used his authority to settle theological disputes because of their increasing importance in social control, mainly because it produced a docile population that believed in an afterlife.

In 330, Constantine made Constantinople the new capital of the Empire, in part because it could draw strength from its proximity to the Holy Lands. He saw in the confused political system of fragmented beliefs the opportunity to create a new and combined state myth to provide a universal faith to offset the drudgery and hopelessness of everyday life in the empire at that time. Consequently, Christianity fulfilled its function and out of it developed the Byzantine Empire.

When Constantine conquered the east in 324, he sent his Spanish religious advisor, Osius of Cordoba, to Alexandria with letters to several bishops to make peace with each other. When the mission failed he issued a decree commanding all presbyters, or priests of the Church, to gather in the city of Nicaea in Asia Minor.

When the Roman Empire collapsed, Christianity replaced its essential power base and empirical science developed out of its more practical world-view.

Christianity is one of the most developed and perfected of the theistic myths. Hinduism is another well-developed polytheistic myth, while the development of Islam seems to have been linked and developed along with Christianity as a socio-political movement.

Ever since the enlightenment intellectuals and liberal clergymen have been on a quest for a historical Jesus who might have intended something different from the dogmatic, oppressive faith that grew up in his name. Favourite amongst his 'teachings' was Paul's 'mission' speech in which he has Jesus instructed his disciples not to take food, knapsacks, money, or extra cloths, but to depend solely on the hospitality of strangers.

Following Jesus' execution the myth developed in stages called innovations,

like the concentric shells around an onion. The first of these innovations was the misconception. Jesus had preached and taught within Judaism and his group of friends and extended family members tried to preserve those traditions as the basis of the early church. However, they became so used to someone leading them, they didn't know what to do after that. Usually, the disciples of a Jewish rabbi were expected to memorise their teacher's sayings and pass them down to future generations, so Jesus' sayings were passed down by word of mouth just to give people some hope in the difficult times. It was in such an oral environment that the misconceptions originated. For example, Jesus said, 'evil was going to come'; but they turned this around to be, 'the kingdom was going to come', to make people feel safe.

After his death there was much instability: the impact of taxation; a growing population; Herodian rule fragmented peasant land-holdings; and there was increased pressure on family structures. After the Jewish revolt and the destruction of the Temple of Jerusalem in 70AD the pressures on peasant life led to the defence of traditional religious values and an attraction developed for spiritual leaders. The need to feel secure grew into an expectation that Jesus was going to return in some form. Many of his disciples even returned to Jerusalem in the belief that the promised kingdom would still materialise there. The kingdom turned into a major 'happening' to come, drawing more people into the faith.

As the second coming did not eventuate they began to reflect on how Jesus could be interpreted within Jewish tradition, leading to more misconceptions. The disciples had some input.

Paul made his points in parables with the moral left out. Then it occurred to Mark it might be best to write something down, becoming the pericopes innovation, also known in the wider context as the cover-up. A pericope is a 'cut off section'; which means Mark could not remember the full saying, or parable as it was called.

Paul was mostly concerned with the early social development of the different communities when Church leaders were doing their own writings. He travelled between the different fledgling Christian communities trying to achieve equality between the different leaders and ordinary members of the Church. He didn't like the way the leaders were gaining all the political power, so he had to make-up stories so that the various leaders would listen to him. These were the troubles in the different communities Paul was referring to in his writings, the relationship that Christians should have with their religion, and the idea of Jesus' saving work. He tried to unite the early Church under his own leadership despite opposition from individual leaders. His idealism nevertheless must have had an influence on some of the early Church leaders, especially when he was under house arrest in Rome for two years before he was beheaded around AD 67.

Mark was the earliest gospel and begins with the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist and ends with the discovery of the empty tomb of Jesus. It was written in Rome about the time or just after the execution of Paul, and for the same Christian community in Rome (65-70AD).

John Mark only featured as a minor figure called John Mark, and evangelist with a competitive personality who may not have known Jesus directly but who is mentioned in Acts 12.12 and 12.25, and was associated with Paul rather than Peter. On the other hand, the first letter of Peter refers to "my son Mark", and in Acts (12.12), when Peter was freed from prison; he went to the house of John Mark's mother.

In Mark 1:16-20 it is unlikely the fishermen would follow a stranger shouting at them from a beach, but that would have been how Paul saw himself. There likewise seems to be many such 'holes' in the passages of Mark, and after a while his Gospel starts to look like a 'block of cheese', but the basic framework is there, due to his unique relationship with both Peter and Paul.

Mark 9:19 Jesus said to them, "You faithless people! How long must I be with you until you believe? How long must I put up with you?" Here, Mark becomes a little frustrated at not understanding or remembering some of Paul's idealistic concepts. It is certainly not how the earthy Jesus would have talked or handled the situation.

Mark 1:12-13 talks about the temptations of Jesus, which were food, political power, and materialism. The 'food' temptation indicates Jesus went through some hardships in the cliffs around Galilee at one time in his early life, which were dotted with hundreds of caves that were the hideouts for Jewish rebels against the Romans. Often a rope lowered down from a cliff-top was the only means of reaching them. Jesus would have slept in such a cave, and even been given a little food from time to time by fellow rebels. In a similar way, when Mark was a young man, his father would have given up fishing and come to Jerusalem where he would have met Jesus, while Mark tried to make his livelihood in Rome. The trappings of political power and materialism would have only been too familiar to him. Probably Mark didn't think the last temptation was very important, which was the attraction the sexes had for each other, because Jesus certainly had a charismatic personality and was very popular.

Jesus was portrayed as a miraculous healer, who travelled throughout Galilee because Paul and Mark liked to travel, when in actual fact the 'no-frills' Jesus was mostly based in Jerusalem, and while he would have done some healing, mostly imparted spiritual knowledge to his friends and followers.

The so-called brothers and sisters of Jesus were actually his children. Mark grew in that generation and wanted to feel closer to the events he was writing about. Mark's gospel was largely composed of small narrative units handed

down in the early Church and not derived from a single witness except Paul and he recorded in his Gospel that Jesus, 'gave up his life as a ransom for many'; this is a misconception.

If Mark was the son of Peter, who was a friend of Jesus, it stands to reason that Peter was portrayed as the 'beloved disciple of Jesus'. There never was a 'Judas', but rather a friend of Peter portrayed as a disciple, who was passive, deep thinking, with a strong personality and leadership qualities whose personality clashed with Mark when the two met in Rome.

The gospel according to Judas was the most recent to be translated and published for the first time in 2006. One part reads as follows:

Jesus takes some rural Galileans (tourists) on a trip around the big city for the first time, and they are overawed by the grandeur and magnitude of the Temple of Jerusalem.

"Teacher, what large stones and buildings. And look at the sacrifices taking place, the altar, priests, and such a large crowd!"

Jesus explains, "It is all about you! The priests you see at the altar performing sacrifices think they are invoking my Father's name, but they are really worshiping the Jewish Creator God ... the cattle you have seen brought for sacrifice are the many people you have led astray. By continuing to practise your religion as if the ultimate object of worship is the creator god Jews you have got it all wrong, and in doing so you lead our followers astray.

"The Jewish god did create the world (the advanced civilisation), but that world is not good; it is a cesspool of misery and suffering. The true god has never played a direct part in the creation of the world."

"This world must be escaped, not embraced."

Luke was a writer with an elegant Greek style and later a friend of John Mark, who wrote his version of the 'good news' for his community some time after AD 70. Matthew's Gospel was the most influential in the early Christian centuries. It shares a source with Mark, but represented the outlook of Jewish Christianity written about 70-80AD for a community in Antioch in Syria after the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple.

John was written after 100AD in Palestine and has a strong theological interpretation. It turns out to be the most historically accurate. Recent archaeological findings confirm it gives accurate information about sites and customs of the region. (P87-105 The Closing of the Western Mind by Charles Freeman, 2005 New York.)

This was how the propaganda document became the third innovation in which four gospels were chosen for their consistency in representing the myth of Jesus, plus the writings of Paul that gave the best first-hand account of the cover-up. Presbyters were historians of the early Christian Church. When the Church-historian Origen died in 251AD, the number of Presbyter writings had

increased dramatically with more than 200 variant gospels in use at the time. Bitter arguments raged between opposing factions, each defending their own stories. Some of the recently discovered gospels demonstrate how different they could be and the importance of having them 'edited'. The Roman emperor Diocletian eventually tried to give order to the presbyter cults through such an editing process.

By 200AD Judaism and Catholic Christianity were deeply involved in the cover-up, and Christianity was the main offender in turning Jesus into a myth, because Christianity was the newer of the two religions and had the most ground to make-up. Each had emerged from a common matrix, but each claimed to be the only legitimate heir, and each had its own documents and traditions to argue its claims.

This brought the innovation of a Union between Church and State, which was accomplished under Constantine. It led in turn to the European Christian States and threw Europe into the grip of the Dark Ages. There was much knowledge that could have survived from the ancient Greeks to allow further advances of civilisation had Christianity not prevented it. Christians regarded learning from its outset, especially inquiring into the nature of the physical world, as dangerous. Consequently, for a thousand years all learning in Western civilisation became a narrow interpretation of religious texts. The Greek texts were rescued and translated by the Arabs from the moribund (near death) Byzantine Empire, and only when this knowledge found its way to the West towards the end of the Dark Ages did the shackles on learning ease and advances become possible again.

The Age of philosopher's innovation had to keep a low profile during Roman civilisation, but sprung to life in Western civilisation with empirical science, the next innovation.

The reason empirical science is a myth stems from the scientific method itself, which is a materialistic way of looking at the world. This starts with an observation needing a practical explanation, so a hypothesis must be formed. Then an experiment is carried out to test the hypothesis, and more observations are needed to confirm the hypothesis before the final thesis or theory can be reached.

The problem arises with the relationship between the thesis and the observation. It ignores the relationship between the thesis and the mind. In the same way, a myth ignores the relationship between the observation and the mind.

Consequently, a myth always falls short of a practical explanation and a thesis likewise is always subject to a paradigm. A myth and a thesis are two sides of the same problem, which is a mythesis. In both cases, the human mind is never taken into consideration because of the emphasis on the so-called external 'reality'. Scientific thinking never accepts any personal experience derived from the mind as a source of knowledge because the mind is the 'everything' they seem to be so afraid of.

The ancient Greek philosopher Plato (c.427-347BC) was one of the first to comment on what has become the 'knowledge debate' in his Republic. He likened humankind to lifelong prisoners who sit in a darkened cave, chained so they can only see what is directly in front of them. Their only experiences are of the shadows of objects thrown by a fire behind them onto the opposite wall. According to Plato, our knowledge of reality is as incomplete as that of the prisoners. Only when a prisoner is unbound and shown the puppeteers and the Sun will they attain true knowledge. Finally, in defence of the opinions of the perpetually misunderstood philosopher, the enlightened prisoner returns to the cave, where his floundering in the darkness makes other think freedom has ruined his sight.



Plato's Cave

Related to Plato's Cave was the Theory of Forms, in which general terms such as beauty and circle could be applied to a number of different objects in the natural world, where modern philosophers have managed to debunk the theory. However, what Plato was really referring to was an abstract and mathematical object that existed only in the mind as a 'form' or 'idea', which was the original model or prototype of beauty or circularity. A circle on a page was thus a circle because it partakes of, or is a pale copy of, the perfect circle created by the mind. Such perfect forms do not exist in the ordinary world of experience. After nearly two-and-a-half thousand years since Plato's day the situation has changed little due to the materialist paradigm we are all subjected to.

What keeps us like prisoners in such darkness? It must certainly be the allure of power and wealth, because wealth holds out the promise of 'the best of everything'. It beckons with offers of untold delights, it suggests it can cure all ills and satisfy all desires, it whispers that it can open doors otherwise closed and it boasts that it can solve intractable problems. Is it any surprise that people look to wealth as their saviour and make it the centre of their lives? Not everyone.

One such person about 600 years after Plato was Nagarjuna, who was born

into a Brahmin family in Southern India and later became a Buddhist teacher and philosopher. Archaeological evidence at Amaravati suggests he was an advisor to King Yajna Sri Salakami who ruled from 167 to 196AD, and thus he is placed about 200AD when a new way to enlightenment was proclaimed by Nagarjuna who said that "Life is a dream". He is widely considered the most important Buddhist philosopher after the historical Buddha himself who stated, "we create the world with our mind". Nagarjuna is credited with founding the Madhyamaka school of Mahayana Buddhism, or the Middle Way that spread all over southern India. He also served a term as the head of the Naland University.

Some of his ideas were contained in his book the Perfection of Wisdom. These ideas included active compassion for all the creatures on earth, and the conviction that laymen as well as monks can attain enlightenment, were natural developments from early Buddhism. Other ideas, such as the belief that the Buddha was himself an incarnation of an earlier Buddha and the theory of emptiness, meaning that all is a delusion or that life is a dream, changed the whole concept of Buddhism during his lifetime.

The fact that life is a dream is confirmed by the latest scientific studies (Science, vol 287, p2036). Nerve signals from the senses need time to be transmitted and even more time to be processed by the brain. In this respect, the world resembles a television broadcast with a time lag, making last-minute censorship possible, so a present is constructed that never actually happened. Consequently, the moment in time we are supposed to inhabit turns out to be a mere construction of the mind.

Another person in today's world is the neurosurgeon Doctor Eben Alexander, who knows the physical brain like no other because as a practicing neurosurgeon he did not believe in consciousness, freewill or the existence of the mind. Trained in a Western medical school and surrounded by medical colleagues who were deeply invested in the materialist paradigm. This is a view held by virtually all of today's mainstream scientists, including physicists like Steven Hawking who say that human beings are nothing more than "biological beings with brains".

Dr. Alexander would have held this view to his own death-bed had it not been for an e.coli bacteria infection of his spinal fluid and outer cerebrum that caused him to lapse into a brain-dead coma in which he showed zero higher brain activity and was kept alive only with life support.

He 'died' for seven days while experiencing a vivid journey into the afterlife, and upon returning to his physical body after a miraculous healing, went on to speak about his experiences. The fact that a vivid, hyper-real afterlife was experienced by a scientific sceptic and brain surgeon who didn't believe in the afterlife, and who subsequently found the courage to speak out about his

experiences against endless ridicule from his former 'scientific' colleagues, adds irrefutable credibility to the experience.

Rather than experiencing nothingness during those seven days of unconsciousness, Dr Alexander found himself 'awakening' from the 'dream' of his earthly life, suddenly experiencing an incomprehensibly vast expanse of his consciousness in which he could 'see' in all directions. These experiences of the afterlife were so real and expansive compared to living as a human on earth in an artificial dream or simulation. There was no one-dimensional time in the afterlife either, an instant could seem like an eternity and vice versa, because all time existed simultaneously. The fabric of the afterlife was composed of pure love, knowledge and truth, such that the presence of evil was infinitesimally small. Communication with other beings was by telepathy, but which came through as clear audible sounds between the self and everything else that happened around. The moment you asked a question in your mind, the answers were there in breath-taking depth and clarity.

Dr Alexander had to ask himself the reason we are placed here in a world of such evil where there is so much suffering, darkness, ignorance and deception? The answer appears to be that Earth is a testing ground for souls that have been selected by the One for the ultimate test of good versus evil. These are the most courageous of souls; who wish to enter the realm of great evil and hopelessness, but want to learn how to rise above it before the end of their human lifespan. Our planet Earth is amongst the highest of evil-infested realms, where only the most courageous souls agree to come to Earth to be born into human bodies after being stripped of their memories. From there, the challenge of life is multi-faceted: To figure out whom you are and why you are here. To learn to recognise and overcome evils that includes the monetary system, tyranny, economic slavery, oppression and the corrupt political 'system'. Then to try and spread love by helping people in need, compassion, healing and knowledge.

Upon our death, we are judged by a higher power, or placed on the scales against the feather of truth as the ancient Egyptians would have said. That judgement takes into account our performance in these areas. Did we achieve a measure of self-awareness? Did we work to overcome evil? Did we express love and compassion towards others and help them become more knowledgeable and aware of how the Earthly System leads us astray?

As you've probably already figured out, the vast majority of humans just sit there and do nothing, and therefore fail these tests. They die as bitter, frustrated, exploited, selfish, substance-addicted, sex-driven, greedy, and power-hungry individuals who mistakenly thought they were winning the game of life in a materialistic paradigm while, in reality, they were losing the far more important test to do with the spiritual paradigm and its creator.

The most important part of living a human life is not for sense-gratification, acquiring riches, trophy-partners, public acclaim, or power over others; but rather achieving a high score in this virtual reality known as life, by resisting the temptations of evil, spreading love and finding the truth to the cause.

Those who do not quite make the grade may be fortunate enough to be given the opportunity of another rebirth. Even the most hardened criminals like Al Capone, who plagued America during the early 1930s, has been reborn as 'El Chapo' Guzman on 4/4/1957. El Chapo means 'shorty'. He is a 5'6" Mexican drug lord of the Sinoloa Cartel. These people actually possess the greatest potential for change because they know how the system works and god is so merciful to them. However, those who manage to pass the most basic of tests will be selected for special tasks in one of the greater universes we call heaven. That is the real universe and existence. This earthly life is only a virtual reality where the soul interfaces with the crude biology of our planet for a very short time span that's actually the blink of an eye by comparison.

In reality we are much more than a body. In fact, your soul is infinitely more aware, intelligent and creative than what can be expressed or experienced through the brain of a human, claims Dr Alexander. Trying to experience the full reality of what you are through the limited physical brain of a human being is a lot like trying to teach a mouse to compose music like Mozart or a bird to 'sing' like Obama.

Doctor Sam Parnia is a resuscitation specialist and author of *The Undead* (Vintage, 2002). Dr Parnia spends his time between UK hospitals and Stony Brook Medical Center, NY, where he is an Assistant Professor of Critical Care Medicine. He has resuscitated corpses that have been lying around for up to five hours after death, where it looks as if the consciousness of the person has simply disappeared, except it apparently 'hibernates'. "The consciousness remains, because when people are brought back to life the human mind has not been annihilated and retains the same identity. These people report pleasant experiences, become more altruistic and are no longer afraid of death. As a scientific community we have not been able to explain these experiences away. They are very real to the people concerned. Therefore, we have to accept that these experiences occur and are real." (pp32-33, NewSc., #2903, 9/3/2013) This demonstrates how the sparkling soul lingers on after death.

With the aim of studying nature, we were taught to do our own experiments at school by making simple observations and then arriving at a hypothesis to explain those observations, which is what science is really about. So one morning in February 2009, I threw a crust of bread out on the front lawn to see what would happen. Soon a sparrow darted down from a nearby tree. First it looked around cautiously before approaching the piece of bread before taking a peck. Several things happened next; other sparrows in nearby trees began to

twitter and chirp, others began to hop or fly to the lower branches of the nearby tree. As numbers began to build in surrounding trees, some sparrows alighted also close to the piece of bread in small numbers at first, but it wasn't long before the whole flock were tearing at the piece of bread in what could only be described as a feeding frenzy.

These observations reveal a little about sparrow behaviour: once one bird does something, others know they can do it too. It's the same with Dr Alexander, once a person finds the truth, hopefully others will follow too.

Regardless of what you might think about the afterlife and the existence of great evil in this World, there's one aspect of all this that's crystal clear: The scientists are dead wrong. Certain members of the scientific community and universities are pledged to a materialistic worldview. But their biggest mistake of all is in denying the existence of their own souls.

The last straw came for me back in the year 2000 when I enrolled for a Stage III course in philosophy of mind to finish off an arts degree. The undergraduate handbook described the paper in glamorous enough terms, "This paper is a philosophical inquiry into the nature of mind. We will ask what is mind. What is it for a thought to be about anything? What are thoughts anyway?" The objective was to place as many bums on seats as possible, because pass or fail the lecturers still get paid and they have a guaranteed market for their books.

On the first page of the course hand-out were described the different theories of mind: monism, dualism, and materialism. Monism was defined as only mind, dualism was the existence of both mind and brain, and materialism meant brain. The first two were quickly shown to be seriously flawed in the first lecture and therefore of no relevance. Dualism was a way of negating the mind, because obviously we have a brain.

Also, in that first lecture the professor threw his duster at the wall with a loud bang, saying words to the effect, "there is nothing else but this", meaning solid matter. I was deeply shocked. The real question according to them was materialism: there was only brain and the so-called mind did not exist. For the rest of the course we had to learn the very complex theory of materialism.

The secret of the philosophy of mind professor was to insult the intelligence of his students by making them feel less intelligent than they really were. He was dressed in a well groomed suit and the lecture theatre surroundings were built to impress. Subconsciously, the professor wanted to believe the students were less intelligent than him; so then it became an ideological reality for him, which he then began to believe.

Then there was philosophy of religion, and with the appointment of a new professor and head of the philosophy department itself, I engaged in correspondence by letter for nearly a year with him. In the last letter he described

his latest publication, "A child is born and undergoes terrible suffering in a war zone. Surely there cannot be an all benevolent god, because this god allows this child to suffer so."

I told him that in my opinion there is always a reason, and the best way to understand that reason was by the theory of reincarnation. I was immediately excommunicated. In other words, the professor was only interested in hearing explanations if they came from a Christian perspective.

Also the professor was quite happy to ignoring the total avarice and corruption within the Christian Church itself. This is how the materialistic system gets away with what it does. Pope Benedict 16th made a surprising decision to step down in February 2013 due to his "dwindling strength". It was a decision to leave after only seven years during a moment of calm, when the Vatileaks scandal had come to an end and acts of sexual abuse committed by Catholic priests against minors must have eventually made his job unbearable.

When the Roman Empire collapsed during the 400sAD there was a socio-political 'vacuum', so the Catholic Church just grabbed the vacant land around Rome, and this became the basis of their power structure. Today, many of the big corporations and governments are linked in a big chain from the Vatican. It has become so corrupt; the Pope knows it can't get any better, only worse.

How anyone could take a look at the world around them and not see the complete contrast between what we have here on Earth and what there is in heaven with an intelligent creator? Even the most basic parameters of physics have been tweaked and fine-tuned in precisely the right balance so that our universe itself can support the formation of stars, the creation of carbon atoms inside those stars, and countless stars with planets and moons. This is the 'Goldilocks Enigma'.

In trying to understand the universe, imaginative theorists have devised energy fields created by as yet unseen particles, and forces beyond the visible universe emanating from other dimensions. The model of a big-bang universe based on general relativity fits the observations very nicely, as long as they are happy to make 95.5% of it up. (NewSc. Special Issue, "We've run out of explanations for the Universe", #2906, 2/3/2013) They don't know what they are looking for, and they don't have the right answers from what they have found out so far, so they just make something up to explain it as they go along. This is a nihilist philosophy because theorists have never tried to figure out the universe properly.

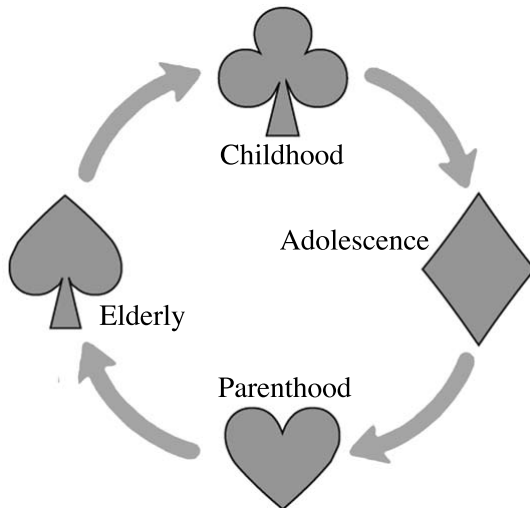
Everything we have been taught is wrong, because it is either an outright lie, it is based on non-referential mathematics, or it supports the material paradigm. What I have given you in this book is the truth, a referential mathematics and the spiritual paradigm.

We are spiritual beings of love. However, a human being consists of a body and a soul, so let the soul be represented by a curved line in the form of a balloon, and the body as a straight lined triangle.



The body/soul duality is also divided into aspects, where the neuter body is an isosceles triangle with a short base, the female is an equilateral triangle, and the male is an inversed equilateral triangle. Likewise, the neuter soul is a clover-leaf balloon representing all three aspects, the female soul is a left-handed balloon and the male a right-handed balloon.

The human lifecycle can thus be constructed according to the above diagram.



[i] The water state is a combination of an isosceles triangle and a clover-leaf, where the apex of the triangle joins to the centre of the clover-leaf creating the symbol for clubs. Clubs has the smallest body symbol but the largest soul symbol because children have a shape-able-love.

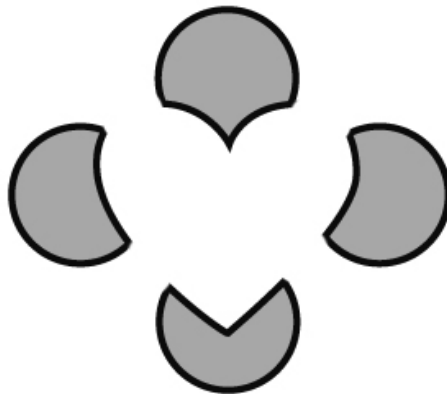
[ii] Air is a combination of the two body symbols joined by their bases creating the symbol for diamonds. Diamonds represents the two dominant body symbols of adolescents and singles because they have a more taking and experimental love where the soul is recessive, quite shy and retiring.

[iii] Fire is a combination between the two soul symbols joined side-by-side to create the symbol for hearts. Hearts represents the two dominant soul symbols

for partnership, married couples and parenthood, because they have a more open and giving love in which the soul is dominant and shows an expressive love.

[iv] Earth builds upon the previous formula and is a combination of an isosceles triangle and inversed heart, where the apex of the triangle joins to the centre of the inversed heart, so creating the symbol for spades. Whatever the soul achieves under hearts is stabilised under spades, so hearts is reversed. Thus, the body can become a limitation if it is not looked after under a still dominant soul, and spades represents the elderly (60-plus) that exhibits a sharing-love (refer p384 and pp95-132, Uni-W, Disc. Press, Auck., 1999)

Human love is best expressed when the people of a society show teamwork, rather than working against each other. Love is usually stifled in negative monetary societies that are debt-driven because improvement graphs continue to plunge downwards after depressions (refer pp318-319). But love is given better expression in a spiritual society that relies solely on its social goodwill where an improvement spirals upwards after short depressions (refer p227). What made societies so successful during the Ice Age, like the Ishango, was its members used to co-operate with each other.



A balloon is full of air, but our hearts are full of love. With the combination of both (straight/curved line) there is the possibility of love.

THE END

glossary

Absolute state	the pi aspect universe having 4 dimensions
Agrigentum	An ancient Greek town in Italy
Arithmetic	a spectrum of 12 forces made of states and aspects
Artefact	a mathematical object made with intelligence
Aspect	a spectrum of three forces – idealistic, passive and active
Atom	the largest particle on a scale of five levels
Axiom	a self-evident truth
Babylonian	Mid-Eastern civilisation 2000-800BC., p170
Battergenic	a wave vibration generator and storage device
Binary	a state force consisting of two #s, either 'I or O'
Brahmagupta	Indian astronomer who invented the number zero
Cerebral hemisph.	The top part of brain for conscious thought
Civilisation	any empire whose people work together as a spiritual society
Complementary opposite	Opposite but also equal forces
Composite #	a divisible non-prime number
Concept	an abstract idea pertaining to the mind
Cosmic egg	the original pi force producing 22 SECs of the civilisation cycle
Dawkins, Richard.	English gatekeeper of the material paradigm
Diamond model.	Symbol of the creative principle by covalent carbon tetrahedral bonds
Dimension	a force that allows for all possible motions of wave vibrations
Dimensional particle.	Smallest tetrahedral/spherical particle producing wave vibrations
Duovigesimal	a spectrum of twenty two forces composed of 12 arithmetics and 10 planets
Electron	sub-atomic particle made of 3 –'ve prions
Empedocles	Ancient Greek philosopher of universal energy
Equation	two equal or comp. opp. symbols in mathics
Everything, force of.	Is a proto-One force with the property of being odd and spiritual
Fluctuation	wave vibrational movement btwn +'ve and –'ve
Knowledge	a state of being at a level of consciousness, p107
Magnitude	a spectrum of wave vibrations at one of six levels
Materialisation	wave vibration towards a centre on a line
Mathematics	is anything that can be learned through knowledge
Mathics	a unification between mathematics and physics
Mind, the	part of the soul in Pass universe made of Dim-Ps

Monism	philosophy that everything comes from the One
Number	is the origin of everything
Number-line	the sequence of natural numbers to infinity
Operator	a force in mathics such as the twelve arithmetic operators
Paradise	a state of mind belonging to the passive universe
Paradigm	a mind set or certain way of thinking, e.g., either material or spiritual
Paradox	a contradictory statement
Parameter	a constant, limiting factor or law of the universe
Personality	formed by a combination of an arithmetic and numerical force
Philosopher	a love for knowledge as opposed to money
Photon	a light quanta made of +’ve and –’ve prions
Prions	fundamental particle made of wave vibrations
Quadruplet	a group of four similar (prime) numbers, p31
Quark	fundamental sub-atomic particle of three prions
Referential	when numbers refer directly to natural forces
Regress	follow the chain of events backwards to a cause
Social contract	how people relate to each other in a society, defined on p107
Soul	aggregate of dim-Ps of greater consc. than matter
Spectrum	a complete range or scale of forces or operators
Spiritualisation	non-material wave vibr. on a line from a centre
Theory of Everything	- unifies all knowledge, refer Venn logo on back cover
Truth	a genuine fact experienced as a state of knowledge that lies within us